

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 4601: 4700**

### **The Strongest Bloodline - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4601: The Strongest Bloodline**

#### **Chapter 4601: The Strongest Bloodline**

“Them? Who are you referring to?”

Yin Tianchou frowned as he subconsciously took a step back. He was expecting Chu Feng to despair in this situation, and the way things were not going as he expected was starting to unravel his confidence.

“You’ll know soon enough.”

Right after saying those words, a noise that sounded even more deafening than the rumble of thunder echoed from Chu Feng’s body.

Boom!

Following that, flames began pouring out of Chu Feng’s body like an erupting volcano. These flames rose up high, reaching the sky. Be it in terms of scale or might, they were all far above that of Yin Tianchou’s!

Furthermore, there were five colors to his flames—white, gray, blue, purple, and gold!

These five different colored flames were like five ferocious beasts, and vaguely, one could hear growls and roars from them. They weren’t very distinct to the ear, but without a doubt, this was a quality that the flames summoned by Yin Tianchou’s bloodline ability didn’t possess.

If the number of colors of the flames manifested by the world spiritist bloodline was a gauge of strength, without a doubt, Chu Feng’s bloodline was several times stronger than that of Yin Tianchou.

“Damn it!”

Upon seeing the flames bursting out of Chu Feng, Yin Tianchou’s face began warping lividly.

As he said those words, a white flash of light suddenly burst out of his body.

It only lasted for an instant, but by the time the white light disappeared, Yin Tianchou was no longer anywhere to be seen.

“He escaped? He actually has such means?”

Chu Feng clicked his tongue in annoyance, but without a doubt, Yin Tianchou had managed to make his getaway. As it turned out, Yin Tianchou still had other cards prepared too in case he lost the battle.

“Is this the bloodline granted to me by my mother?” Chu Feng wondered as he began inspecting his world spiritist bloodline.

Chu Feng had used his world spiritist bloodline on many occasions, be it to fend against venomous objects, control formations, or even to raise his own fighting prowess. It was also due to its power that he could fight against Yin Tianchou despite only having grasped rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation.

However, thanks to the powers of the Blood Dimension, he was able to see its physical manifestation for the first time.

It was as powerful as his Heavenly Bloodline, but it was extremely beautiful as well. The flames looked as radiant as the aurora, but it was much more captivating than that because it had five different colors. The glow coming from the five different colored flames were so magnificent that it shook one’s heart.

Chu Feng couldn’t help but feel moved on the inside. So, this was the great power that was lying inside of him.

Weng!

All of a sudden, the silver bowl above Chu Feng’s head began to contract. At the same time, the world spiritist bloodline Chu Feng had released began to dive back into his body.

Soon, the silver bowl returned back to its original size, and the surroundings reverted back to its original form.

“It’s truly a powerful treasure. It’s just a pity that it already has a master.”

Chu Feng grabbed hold of the silver bowl, wanting to sense its powers carefully. To his disappointment, the silver bowl rejected his discernment. Even though it was in Chu Feng's hands, it wasn't under his control.

It already had a master, and that person was most likely Yin Tianchou. It wouldn't be an easy feat for Chu Feng to destroy the contract between the two of them together.

"Bloodline Dimension, huh? What a useful treasure this is."

While Chu Feng was unable to control the silver bowl, he still appreciated it a lot. If he could gain possession of a treasure like this, if a day came where he had to deal with troublesome world spiritists like Yin Tianchou, it would be a powerful trump card that he could rely on.

It was, after all, the key behind why he managed to send Yin Tianchou running today.

Speaking of which, he should probably thank Yin Tianchou for this. He was still wondering how he could defeat Yin Tianchou, but who could have thought that the latter would court his own death?

Judging by the differences in their manifested world spiritist bloodline, had Yin Tianchou not escaped with his special means, he would have surely died without a doubt.

"I, Zhao Mingyue, thank the benefactor for saving my life!"

A voice suddenly sounded behind Chu Feng. The woman whom Chu Feng saved from Yin Tianchou's clutches knelt down behind Chu Feng.

She had put on the clothes Chu Feng had given her, and her injuries had recovered significantly after consuming a recovery pill though. Her complexion still looked horrible, but at least most of her wounds had vanished.

Zhao Mingyue was really a looker. She was not a top-class beauty, but she had a charming disposition.

To think that a person like her was actually done in by that beast, Yin Tianchou...

Chu Feng couldn't help but feel sorry for her sake, but these feelings only lasted in his heart for an instant. Such things happened far too often in the world of cultivators that it would be almost meaningless to brood over it for too long.

Unless Chu Feng were to become the ruler of the entire world of cultivators, otherwise there was nothing he could do about this either.

"There's no need to stand on ceremony. You should find a place to hide, don't continue the test anymore," Chu Feng said.

He felt that the woman should quickly leave this area so that she wouldn't put herself deeper into danger.

"Benefactor, please wait a moment. May I ask for your name?" Zhao Mingyue asked.

"I only did it on a whim. You need not think too much into it."

Chu Feng was intending to leave right away, but before he could even move, the woman had pounced forward and grabbed his leg tightly.

"Benefactor, it might have just been a whim for you, but to me, it was my life that you have saved. I know that I might never be able to return your kindness, but the least I should do is to learn the name of my benefactor!

"Please, I'm begging you!"

The woman's eyes reddened as she spoke, and it looked like she was going to burst into tears soon.

Alright alright! My name is Chu Feng. Miss, you should let go of me. If you continue holding onto me, I'll be eliminated in this trial. You'd then be returning kindness with ingratitude," Chu Feng replied helplessly.

"Ah! My apologies, benefactor. I have acted inappropriately!" Zhao Mingyue exclaimed in shock before hurriedly releasing Chu Feng.

Chu Feng quickly left the area anxiously. He was not afraid of Yin Tianchou's vengeance, but he was worried that he wouldn't be able to gather all five keys on time and meet up with Song Yun.

Over half a day had passed, and it was likely that most of the formations had been breached by now. The keys left for Chu Feng's picking were decreasing every single moment he wasted.

But all of sudden, Chu Feng's face lit up in delight. He didn't find any formation with keys, but he did find a large bunch of world spiritists gathered together.

He recognized some of these world spiritists. They were the ones who mocked Chu Feng prior to entering the Incubation Forest.

And more importantly, some of them had the five element keys hanging by their waist.

These people had chosen to gather and travel together with one another. Interestingly, they had a common topic that they appeared to be very into—putting down Chu Feng.

“The world sure is kind to me!”

The anxious look on Chu Feng's face faded, giving way to a gleeful smile.

### **Chapter 4602: A Similar Trash**

“That trash better pray that he doesn't appear before me. Otherwise, I'll obliterate him together with his entire clan.”

“How dare a weakling from the Holy Light Galaxy dare to provoke me? Does he not know how worthless he is? I shall make him regret his actions dearly!”

Those people cursed as they hurried along.

“Sigh! If not for that weakling provoking me, I wouldn't have come in in the first place. Thinking about it, I guess I should thank that weakling after all. I'm not intending to proceed on to the next round, but if I could bring four keys out with me, I would be able to retain my honor and prove my own strength.

“I'll be able to tell everyone that I entered the Incubation Forest, not for the chance to wed the daughter of the Wretched Demon, but to teach that trash who dares to run his mouth a lesson. In truth, I do have the strength to overcome the barrier.”

A slightly plump man amidst the group gestured to the four keys by his waist as he boasted gleefully.

“Brother, if you don’t intend on entering the barrier, why don’t you give your keys to me instead? Don’t let it go to waste!”

A pale-faced man who only had three keys on his waist told the slightly plump man.

“Give it to you? Why should I? I can still flaunt my strength if I bring them out with me, but what can I earn from giving them to you?” the slightly plump man replied disdainfully.

The pale-faced man was offended by those words, but he knew that he had it coming by asking for such a favor. So, he turned his head away with a harrumph instead of arguing things out.

“How foolish. Why do you even bother asking him to give it to you? In a place like this, you should just snatch it over!”

It was then that a voice sounded amidst the crowd.

“Snatch it over? Hahaha! Feel free to give it a try if you have the capability to do so. If you can snatch it from me, I’ll let you walk away with it!”

The slightly plump man hollered in the direction where the voice had come from, clearly infuriated by the remark.

Inciting others to steal his possessions was intolerable to him, even if it was meant as a joke. He turned his head over toward the voice, wanting to teach that person a lesson.

But astonishingly, he found himself unable to discern the one who spoke earlier!

And he wasn’t the only one facing this bizarre situation. There were over 13 of them present at the moment. Several of them were friends with one another, and the rest were just acquaintances they met along the way.

Yet, all 13 of them were looking around with confused looks on their faces. None of them actually knew who was the one who spoke earlier!

“Aren’t you talking bullshit? It’s obvious that the keys would be mine if I can snatch it over. Stop putting on an act of magnanimity to conceal your own uselessness.”

The voice sounded once more, but this time around, it sounded not from them but the forest ahead of them.

As soon as this voice sounded, the slightly plump man and the others in the group immediately began panicking. Judging from where the voice came from, the one who had just spoken wasn’t part of their group.

It was a coincidence that they met one another, but the truth was that they were gathering together in hopes of mitigating any dangers they faced along the way so that they could get out of here safely.

Yet, even though they had 13 people with them, a person still dared to confront them to steal their keys. This showed that the person was fairly powerful.

They felt their hearts clenching tightly, and some of them even had cold sweat trickling down their backs. They had a feeling that they might have encountered an enemy far beyond their means to deal with.

However, when they finally turned their gazes over to assess the person who had just spoken up, the unease on their faces immediately gave way to ravenous joy.

“The hell! I was still wondering who it is, but it turns out to be the trash from the Holy Light Galaxy!”

“Brat, you sure are brazen to dare appear before our faces! We came in here to teach you a lesson! If I allow you to leave with your life today, my name wouldn’t be Wang Yaoqing!”

“We shouldn’t be so merciful as to kill him outright. I want to torture him and make him suffer a fate worse than death!”

Upon seeing Chu Feng, the initially frightened crowd immediately morphed into ferocious beasts, looking as if they would grind his bones down and destroy him. There were even some who wanted him to suffer a fate worse than death!

Shoosh!

But all of a sudden, the figure standing before them suddenly vanished, and before they knew it, he was already standing in the middle of their group.

Without any hesitation, Chu Feng thrust his palm through the lower jaws of the slightly plump man, causing the latter to collapse onto the ground with a cry of agony.

What made this situation even eerier was that the cry of agony sounded a bit off. The others in the group quickly turned their gazes over, only to see a sight that gripped their hearts.

Chu Feng was grasping onto a bloodied object in his hand. If they weren't seeing things, it was the slightly plump man's tongue!

One must know that the slightly plump man was a world spiritist at rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation. Even though he wasn't the strongest amongst them, there was none in the group who were much stronger than him.

This made them realize that the fellow that had come from the Holy Light Galaxy wasn't trash but a demon from hell.

"We need to leave right now!!!"

Realizing that there was something amiss with the situation, the remaining 12 people immediately turned tail to flee.

Uwaaaa!

But before they could take more than a couple of steps, all of them suddenly recoiled back with a cry of agony.

As it turned out, there was an invisible wall blocking their way. They had run away with all their might earlier that they crashed forcefully into it, causing their head to bleed and nose to shatter.

"This strength... Rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation? You're at rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation?!"



The group finally understood why Chu Feng was able to defeat that slightly plump man so easily. It turned out that there was a huge disparity of strength sitting between them!

Even though Chu Feng wasn't strong enough to match the three prodigies of the Gongsun Clan, there was no doubt that he was one of the top experts amongst the prodigies who had entered the Incubation Forest.

It was at this moment that they realized how foolish it was of a decision for them to enter this place and teach Chu Feng a lesson.

"Milord, please spare my life! Spare my life!"

"Here are all of my keys! I'm begging you, let me off this once!"

"I'll give you all my keys too! Don't kill me!"

The remaining 12 people frantically passed the keys they had over to Chu Feng before kneeling onto the ground to beg for their lives.

Even the slightly plump man endured the pain to climb to his knees and present his four keys to Chu Feng. Not only so, but he even raised his arms to slap his own cheeks as a symbol of repentance. *nOve/lb-1n*

His face was already a complete mess from Chu Feng's earlier strike, and his slapping only further mashed it all up.

Upon seeing this, the remaining 12 of them quickly followed the slightly plump man's example to slap their own faces. In just a few moments, the smug faces that had sworn to teach Chu Feng a lesson earlier had all swollen up to the size of a pig's head.

"So, these are the prodigies of the Nine Souls Galaxy? Nothing worthy of note at all," Chu Feng sneered contemptuously.

He had expected such a situation from the very start.

Most cultivators shared a common trait—they played god before those weaker than them, only to lower themselves to the lowest of slaves before those stronger and more vicious than them.

It was the same no matter where he was, be it the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm, Hundred Refinements Mortal World, Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, or this Nine Souls Galaxy.

It was true that the cultivators Chu Feng encountered were getting stronger and stronger, but their nature was all the same. Trash who oppressed the weak but feared the strong.

### **Chapter 4603: Divine Rejuvenation Pearl**

“You want to live?” Chu Feng asked.

“Yes, we want to live!”

“Milord, please spare us. We really know our mistake now!”

Those world spiritists cried pitifully as they kowtowed to Chu Feng again and again. No one would have believed that they were respected prodigies outside if they had seen their current appearances.

“Show it to me if you wish to live!”

Chu Feng glanced at their Cosmos Sacks with narrowed eyes.

Those world spiritists were sharp on their wits too. They immediately understood what Chu Feng was driving at. There were indeed many treasures in their Cosmos Sacks, but none of them was worth as much as their lives.

Without a shred of hesitation, they took out their Cosmos Sacks and threw it over to Chu Feng. Some of the more extreme ones even took out the treasures they had hidden in their bodies.

In order to live, they dared not to hold anything back.

“You handed these Cosmos Sacks over to me on your own obligation. I didn’t force you into anything. If you dare turn against me, don’t blame me for killing you.”

Chu Feng kept those treasures as he warned the crowd.

“We dare not to! We’ll never dare to stand against you!”

“Milord, please rest assured and take them. It’s our way of showing respect to you!”

Those people spoke with a seemingly earnest attitude.

Even though Chu Feng knew that they were only saying these in order to preserve their lives, he still nodded in satisfaction.

“Remember this, my name is Chu Feng, and I am from the Ancestral Martial Galaxy,” Chu Feng told them.

“Ah, so it’s Lord Chu Feng. We have remembered your name, and we’ll never forget the graciousness you have shown us today!”

Even though Chu Feng had just robbed them, they still chanted Chu Feng’s name while thanking him. It was truly an ironic scene.

And in truth, Chu Feng spared their lives in order to let them know who he was. He had already offended the strongest Holy Light Clan back in the Holy Light Galaxy anyway, so he wasn’t afraid of offending the so-called prodigies of Nine Souls Clan anymore.

Rather than act all cowardly and cautiously in every situation, he might as well make use of this opportunity to make his name known to the world. That was also the reason why he had chosen to spare their lives.

Even if it wasn’t a good reputation, he was fine with it.

“This feeling?”

But all of a sudden, Chu Feng’s eyes widened a little. Following that, he turned around before abruptly vanishing from the spot.

Chu Feng’s sudden disappearance caught the crowd off guard. They were still traumatized by the sight they had seen, but they were also a little confused as to what was going on at the moment.

Did Chu Feng run away? But why would he suddenly run away?

In any case, it was a good thing that the demon was no longer around anymore. They heaved a sigh of relief, knowing that they had barely managed to survive a trip to hell.

As for Chu Feng, of course, he didn't disappear all of a sudden to escape from those world spiritists. Rather, it was because he sensed the aura of a person—Song Yun.

Song Yun had an anxious look on her face, and she was frantically searching for something.

“Lass.”

Chu Feng appeared right before Song Yun and called out to her.

“Big brother Chu Feng, I've finally found you!”

Song Yun was excited to see Chu Feng too, and she immediately leaped into his embrace. Yet, despite her excitement, her body was trembling a little, and vaguely, Chu Feng could hear her weeping a little.

There were still traces of horror on her face.

It would appear that this environment was too pressurizing even for a fearless lass like her.

“Alright, don't cry. Didn't you find me in the end?” Chu Feng said with a smile as he wiped off Song Yun's tears.

“I'm not crying! It's just that... sand got into my eyes...”

“Big brother Chu Feng, I was too weak. I tried my best to search for keys, but I could only find two of them. I won't be able to enter the depths of the Incubation Forest with you anymore to lead the way. There are the places where the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl is likely to be, and I'll have to trouble you to bring it back for me.

“However, if you face any danger, you must make sure to protect yourself well. Obtaining the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl is of secondary importance; your safety comes first!”

Song Yun said as she passed a map into Chu Feng's hands.

There were various places demarcated on the map, but some of them were located in the heart of the Incubation Forest. One would have to pass through the barrier in order to access that region.

“Silly lass, let’s enter together.”

Chu Feng took a glance at the map before taking out the huge bunch of keys he had just looted.

“My gosh!! Big brother Chu Feng, this... You’re incredible! You actually managed to obtain so many keys?”

A smile bloomed on Song Yun’s face as soon as she saw the keys in Chu Feng’s hands.

Putting aside her and Chu Feng, the number of keys he had was enough for another five more of them to pass through the barriers!

“How can I get you to trust me if I can’t at least do that much?” Chu Feng said as he passed keys of five different elements over to Song Yun.

The two of them quickly made their way to the barrier, and with the keys they carried with them, they were able to pass through the barrier successfully to enter the deeper regions of the Incubation Forest.

Without any hesitation, they immediately headed to the places demarcated on the map to search for the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl.

All in all, there were ten locations marked on the map, but Chu Feng and Song Yun were lucky to find the whereabouts of the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl in the second place.

However, the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl was a little weirder than Chu Feng thought.

“Lass, are you certain that this is the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl you are looking for?” Chu Feng asked.

The reason why he asked this question was because the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl they had obtained looked no more than a ball of grass carelessly molded together. Other than the fact that it was golden in color, there was nothing particularly outstanding about it.

It wasn’t glittery all over, and there was no powerful aura to it. Even when observing it under his Heaven’s Eye, Chu Feng was unable to discern anything special about it.

“There’s no doubt about it, this is the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl. One of its traits is to disguise itself as wild grass, but ironically, its golden color makes it stand out even more amidst the greenery it tries to conceal itself in.”

In contrast to Chu Feng’s doubtful attitude, Song Yun was extremely excited that she could hardly stay still at all. She swiftly rushed to the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl and tried to pluck it out from the ground.

Weng!

However, as soon as she came into contact with it, the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl suddenly released a burst of energy, causing the space around it to become warped. Song Yun’s figure distorted bizarrely before she was turned into a wisp of air and forcefully dragged into the pearl.

After Song Yun disappeared, the energy also quickly vanished, reverting everything back to its original state.

Having witnessed what had just happened, Chu Feng was a little shaken. At this point, he no longer carried doubts that this ordinary-looking ball of golden grass was the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl.

After seeing how Song Yun had been pulled into it, Chu Feng approached the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl to observe it carefully, taking extra caution not to come into contact with it. However, he was unable to gather any information about it. No matter what means he used, he was unable to see through its peculiarity.

“I have no other choice then.”

With no other choice, Chu Feng gritted his teeth and took out the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk. He approached the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl and made the same actions as Song Yun just did.

Hu hu hu!

As expected, as soon as Chu Feng’s palm came into contact with the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl, he felt an incredible suction force shrouding his body, making it seem as if the world was spinning around him. Gradually, his consciousness began to fade.

And by the time he finally regained his consciousness, the space around had already reverted back to normal. He was in another world now.

### **Chapter 4604: No One Can Move Me**

It was a barren world devoid of the concepts of sky and land. It was boundless at a single gaze, and the only thing that differentiated one place from another was the different shades of red they were in. The surroundings carried the overwhelming stench of blood, making it look even more eerie and horrifying.

However, Chu Feng's attention was not on all these, for he had already noticed Song Yun standing not too far away.

However, she was surrounded by black aura, which manifested as tentacles to coil around her, entrapping her. The black aura seemed to be expanding with every single moment, allowing it to manifest even more tentacles to hold her firmly in place. Under the ravage of the tentacles, Song Yun could only scream in pain.

It was then that black aura began forming around Chu Feng too. Having seen Song Yun's plight, he immediately dodged it, only to realize that the black aura was incredibly fast too. Not only was it impossible to avoid it, but he was unable to stop it either.

Even his spirit power couldn't ward off the black aura.

In the end, the black aura successfully coiled itself around the helpless Chu Feng. Chu Feng was still able to move around, but he could feel that his energy was being swiftly absorbed by the black aura. As the black aura was being nourished and grew even larger, the rate of its absorption became faster and faster too.

"The Divine Rejuvenation Pearl is actually such a frightening treasure?" Chu Feng remarked with a deep frown.

Knowing that it was near impossible to break free of the black aura, he turned his sights to figuring out a way to leave this area. However, he was unable to discern a way to do so at all.

He turned his sights to Song Yun and saw that she was already close to going into a coma. He quickly rushed over to her side to hug her tightly, hoping to

protect her with his own body. It was a helpless endeavor, nothing short of praying for a miracle, but amazingly, it worked.

The black aura continued manifesting and wrapped itself around Chu Feng, but Song Yun, who was protected in Chu Feng's embrace, managed to escape the worst.

However, as the black aura grew and grew, the amount of energy that Chu Feng was losing at each second grew to a terrifying amount. He felt that he was soon going to be emptied out by this black aura.

At this rate, he would really lose his life here. However, he couldn't figure a way out of this either. He was completely helpless here.

Soon, his weakened body couldn't support his consciousness anymore, and he fell into a coma.

Song Yun had also already fallen unconscious by then.

"Marvelous! Such a marvelous taste this is! I've never thought that they would be so delicious!"

All of a sudden, a bizarre sound echoed in the space, and a black silhouette walked out from the crevices of space.

This silhouette was over a hundred meters tall, and it had an appearance reminiscent of a crab. However, it had over ten thousand tentacles dancing around its body. As it turned out, the black auras that had clinged onto Chu Feng and Song Yun earlier were its tentacles.

However, as compared to the auras before, this black silhouette had a corporeal body.

This monster had no eyes, and its body had nothing but a massive mouth that was filled with jagged scarlet teeth. It swiftly squirmed over to where Chu Feng and Song Yun were with a widened mouth, hoping to devour the two of them.

However, just as it was about to end their lives, the unconscious Song Yun suddenly opened her eyes.

"You have finally shown yourself."



Song Yun looked at the monster, the fear that was previously on her face gone without a trace. It was replaced with a sinister smile, reminiscent of a predator finally chancing upon its prey.

“You!!!”

Song Yun’s smile seemed to have brought a bout of realization to the monster. The latter immediately turned around to escape back into the crevices of space.

“Hmph!”

With a cold harrumph, Song Yun’s body suddenly vanished without a trace.

Before anyone could process it, she had already pierced right through the monster with her body, reminiscent of a sharp sword.

Wuuu! *no ve.* **Lb**-In

Song Yun’s attack ripped a huge hole in the body of the monster. Green fluid began spraying all over the place as the cries of the monster echoed loudly within the space.

The monster swayed from left to right in uncertainty. It knew that it had to escape, but it was unable to figure out a feasible escape route.

“You knave! How dare you assault this Exalted?” the monster shrieked at Song Yun.

However, Song Yun didn’t pay any heed to it. Instead, she glanced at the item in her hand—a golden pearl.

Swoosh!

All of a sudden, the pearl in Song Yun’s hands released a terrifying suction force. The screams of the black monster immediately intensified as its body began to break apart to be sucked into the pearl.

Gahhh!

Before long, the black monster had been completely pulled into the golden pearl.

Song Yun swallowed the golden pearl down, and a mystical energy was released within her body. Instead of immersing herself in the happenings in her body, she quickly grabbed hold of Chu Feng and dashed into the crevices of space where the black monster had appeared from.

That was actually the exit of the world inside the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl.

When Chu Feng and Song Yun finally appeared once more, they had already returned back to the lush Incubation forest.

The ball of golden grass was still in the same position as before, but it had begun to wither swiftly, as if its life had come to an end.

Song Yun gently placed Chu Feng on the ground.

At this very moment, Chu Feng was incredibly frail, such that one could even mistake him for a dead man. His body had withered up like a dried corpse, and there was barely any blood and flesh left on his body anymore. All that was left was a thin layer of skin sticking to his bones.

Yet, Song Yun showed not the slightest hint of disdain despite the awful state Chu Feng was in. Instead, she felt something gnawing at her heart, leaving her touched yet bitter.

“It was all thanks to you that I was able to obtain the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl. You have done me such a huge favor; I can’t allow you to die like this.”

Song Yun’s appearance began to change, reverting back to her original appearance. Then, she lowered her head and, astonishingly, kissed Chu Feng.

Miraculously, shortly after Song Yun’s lips came into contact with Chu Feng’s, the latter’s withered body began recovering back to its original appearance. Flesh and blood swiftly regrew in his body, and his complexion regained its redness. Other than the fact that he was still unconscious, he appeared to be in a better state than before he entered the world inside the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl.

It was only after Chu Feng had finally recovered that Song Yun finally withdrew her lips.

She opened her mouth wide, and the golden pearl which she had obtained from the black monster earlier fell into her hands.

This golden pearl was currently pulsating with the same energy that was coursing through Chu Feng's body at the moment. It was using the powers of this golden pearl that Song Yun managed to save him.

After saving Chu Feng, she didn't wake him up right away. Instead, she sat obediently by his side and gently stroked his cheeks with her fair hands.

"I thought that there was no one in the world who could move my heart, until the day I met you."

As Song Yun gazed at Chu Feng, a rare surge of warmth appeared in her clear eyes.

"Aiyoyo, what did I stumble upon here? Isn't this the legendary Divine Rejuvenation Pearl? Woah, and there's even a delectable beauty here too!"

It was then that a voice suddenly sounded behind Song Yun.

It was Yin Tianchou!!!

"This fellow is more formidable than I thought. I didn't think that he would actually be able to obtain the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl. I heard that the world inside the pearl is incredibly terrifying, such that none of those who ventured in were able to return with their lives. Even the Wretched Demon was unable to do anything about it, yet you managed to obtain it.

"If I'm not mistaken, it must be that fellow's credit, right? Looks like he does have some capability!"

Yin Tianchou looked at Chu Feng as he spoke.

"How did you find this place?"

Song Yun turned around and looked at Yin Tianchou.

The latter raised his hand casually, and with a 'swoosh', an object that Chu Feng was carrying flew right into Yin Tianchou's hands. It was a silver bowl.

"That fellow must have thought that he has won that duel earlier, but he didn't know that I intentionally left this treasure back there for him to take. This

treasure is already contracted with me, so I'm able to sense its presence as long as I'm not too far away from it.

"I was intending to find an opportunity to teach this fellow a lesson, but who could have thought that I would be so lucky as to stumble upon such a fortuitous encounter?" Yin Tianchou said with a smile as his eyes narrowed in greed.

"You want to steal the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl from me?"

Song Yun casually fiddled with the golden pearl in her hand as she asked.

"No no no, I'm not interested in treasures at all. The fortuitous encounter I'm referring to is you, young miss."

Yin Tianchou licked his lips licentiously. It looked like a fox stumbling upon a plump, white rabbit, and he was so excited that it looked almost as if saliva would dribble out of his mouth.

"Is that so?"

Despite Yin Tianchou's words, Song Yun showed no sign of unease. Instead, a slight smile crept onto her young and beautiful face.

That slight smile caused Yin Tianchou to recoil a little. He couldn't really understand what it was, but for some reason, Song Yun's smile left him feeling a little uneasy.

### **Chapter 4605: A Maneating Demoness**

A certain part of the Incubation Forest had been severed off by a barrier. It was impossible to see or hear anything from the inside, but if one could pass through the barrier to take a close look, one would hear heart-wrenching screams.

But if one were to see the face of the one who had just screamed, one would surely be shocked.

That was because he was no other than the famed young prodigy of the world spiritists, Yin Tianchou.

At this very moment, his body was filled with bloodied lacerations. They were marks from a whip.

Pah!

All of a sudden, a whip sashed across the air at a speed that was surprisingly not very fast. Yet, Yin Tianshou was still unable to dodge it. The whip struck an uninjured part of his body accurately, ripping his skin open and revealing his flesh.

The sheer pain from the strike induced another scream from Yin Tianchou's mouth.

An incongruously gentle voice sounded in this hellish situation, "How is it? Is it comfortable?"

The one who spoke was Song Yun. With a whip in her hand, she gazed down at Yin Tianchou with a smile on her lips.

"Who in the world are you? It should be impossible to use martial power in here, so how is it that you are able to do so?!"

Yin Tianchou stared at Song Yun with horror in his eyes.

He was able to tell that there was a peculiar relationship between Chu Feng and Song Yun, so he was planning to first curb the two of them before taking advantage of Song Yun before Chu Feng. There was nothing more humiliating to a man than to be forced to watch helplessly as the woman he loved was taken by another man.

He thought that this would be the perfect vengeance against Chu Feng.

Yet, who could have thought that his plan would be all ruined before he could even make a move at all?

The person whom he thought as an innocent white rabbit turned out to be a demon from hell.

Song Yun's strength was already at Martial Exalted level. Putting him aside, even the three prodigies of the Songsun Clan wouldn't be a match for her!

But what left Yin Tianchou the most confused was that the entire Incubation Forest was shrouded in the Wretched Demon's power, such that it was impossible for one to exert martial power here. Yet, he could clearly sense that Song Yun's attacks were imbued with spirit power, not martial power.

This made Yin Tianchou realize that the lady standing before him was of far greater standing than he could imagine.

“I’m surprised that you’re still able to speak. Looks like I haven’t gone hard enough.”

Song Yun chuckled softly to herself before flicking her wrist powerfully. Thorns began to protrude from the whip in her grasp.

This sight turned Yin Tianchou’s face pale in horror.

Not daring to hesitate in the least, he immediately kneeled on the floor and began begging Song Yun for mercy, “Young miss, I have done wrong. I was just joking! All I wanted to do was to teach that fellow a lesson. I promise that I have no intention of doing anything to you.” *no ve.Lb-In*

“You were planning to teach him a lesson? Are you saying that a trash like you is qualified to teach my big brother Chu Feng a lesson?”

Yin Tianchou would have never imagined that his words would only land him deeper into trouble, as the sweet face of the young lady standing before him grew a little darker.

Song Yun flicked her wrist, and the whip in her grasp darted for Yin Tianchou as if a venomous serpent.

Knowing that the situation was really bad for him, Yin Tianchou swiftly got back up to his feet and fled away. However, his efforts were futile. No matter where he ran, the whip seemed to be able to trace his location, not to mention that he wasn’t fast enough to outrun the whip too.

The whip landed squarely on Yin Tianchou’s body, and with a swift tug of the whip, the thorns tore out a horrifyingly large chunk of flesh from him. Some of his bones were even fractured by the impact too.

Yin Tianchou fell to the ground and hissed sharply in pain. The attack wasn’t just a physical one. It had hurt his soul as well.

However, things were just barely getting started. Song Yun flicked her wrist once more, and the whip continued lashing at Yin Tianchou.

In just a few strikes, Yin Tianchou was already turned into a bloody mess, such that hardly anyone could recognize him anymore. At this rate, he might just get beaten to death!”

“Shit, you demoness! If I were to die today, I shan’t allow you to live either!”

With a furious roar, Yin Tianchou raised his hand, and a surge of light suddenly darted toward Song Yun.

In response, Song Yun sneered coldly and stepped aside, dodging the surge of light.

Weng!

But unexpectedly, the surge of light suddenly began expanding, encompassing an area of tens of thousands of meters in the blink of an eye. It covered Chu Feng, Song Yun, Yin Tianchou, and a huge plot of the forest.

This surge of light didn’t hurt Song Yun, but it emanated a bizarre surge of energy that melded into the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl in Song Yun’s hand. Following that, the light began giving off the aura of the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl as well.

“A formation?”

It was then that Song Yun realized what was going on.

“Ki ki ki! Divine Rejuvenation Pearl, Divine Rejuvenation Pearl!!!”

A deafening bellow suddenly sounded from the depths of the ground. The earth began to tremor, causing massive trees to collapse to the ground. Dirt was rising out from the land beneath.

A massive creature burrowed its way out from the ground.

It was a black creature with tentacles lashing all around its body.

Be it in terms of form or aura, it carried an uncanny resemblance to the monster inside the world of the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl. However, judging from the aura itself, this massive creature seemed to be much more powerful.

From the moment it rose from the ground, the scent of death began suffusing around the area.

“Hahaha, it has appeared! This is the Dark Demon protecting the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl. Demoness, you didn’t expect this, right? Did you honestly think that the dangers of the pearl was just limited to the world inside it?”

“You’re wrong! There’s still the Dark Demon camping in the vicinity of the pearl too! The Dark Demon would usually lurk beneath the pearl in a gaseous state, making it impossible to sense it. However, as soon as the true pearl makes its appearance, the Dark Demon would emerge as well.

“The only reason why the Dark Demon hasn’t appeared thus far is because I used my formation to seal off the area, thus preventing the Dark Demon from sensing the aura of the pearl. However, I have just released my formation and amplified the aura of the pearl! It would take a miracle for the Dark Demon to still not notice it after that!

“Since you want to kill me, we shall all just go down together then!”

Like a lunatic, Yin Tianchou laughed heartily in the face of the Dark Demon, as if he was celebrating its emergence.

In his view, there was already no way he could get out of this. The least he could do was to drag Song Yun and Chu Feng down together with him.

Awooo!

But all of a sudden, the massive Dark Demon shrieked in horror before hurriedly burrowing back underground. It was almost as if... it was escaping from something even more frightening!

However, before it could get away, a suction force suddenly engulfed it, causing its body to break apart. Amidst screams of agony, the Dark Demon was reduced to wisps of smoke that was swiftly pulled toward Song Yun and into her mouth.

“You... What in the world are you?!”

Seeing such a frightening sight, Yin Tianchou fell back on his bum as he stared at Song Yun in utter fear. He couldn’t stop his body from trembling.

It wasn’t just the Dark Demon being devoured that he just saw. He had also gotten a glimpse of Song Yun’s current appearance too.



Song Yun's eyes were blood-red at the moment, and her mouth was filled with rows of crimson fangs. She looked like a terrifying beast that had come from the netherworld.

The sweet, innocent girl was nowhere to be seen anymore.

She was obviously a terrifying man-eating demoness.

### **Chapter 4606: You're Thinking Too Much**

"Ahhh, how delicious. The Dark Demon is indeed as delectable as rumors claim. It looks like my effort to lure you out wasn't in vain."

After devouring the Dark Demon, a look of intoxication appeared on Song Yun's face, making it seem as if she had just enjoyed a huge feast.

"M-m-monster! You aren't a human! You are a monster!!!"

Having just witnessed an inhuman horror with his own eyes, Yin Tianchou could hardly retain his composure. He had followed his powerful master around since a young age, which built up his knowledge about the affairs of the world. It was from his master that he learned about the Dark Demon.

No one knew where the Dark Demon had come from, and no one had been able to estimate the true extent of its prowess either. But one thing that everyone knew was that the Dark Demon was frighteningly powerful, and its lethal poison made it a horror to deal with.

The Dark Demon was able to morph into a gaseous form, and if one were to breathe it in, one would lose his life right away. Given so, devouring the Dark Demon was an unthinkable concept to anyone who knew about its nature.

Yet, the young lady standing before him actually devoured the Dark Demon and even relished in it.

Furthermore, based on what she had just said, her aim here wasn't the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl at all but the Dark Demon. In other words, her reason for going for the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl was actually to lure the Dark Demon out.

"Speaking of which, I should really thank you. I do know a thing or two about the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl, but what I know about the Dark Demon is quite

limited. I have only heard rumors that it would appear on its own accord once the pearl has been taken.

“If not for you, I might still have to take the trouble of racking my mind to think of a way to lure the Dark Demon out. So, how should I thank you for this then?”

Song Yun said as she walked up to Yin Tianchou with a smile.

She had already reverted back to her original appearance—an innocent face with eyes that were curved into crescents and a beautiful smile. She was as beautiful as one could imagine.

Yet, she instilled so much fear in Yin Tianchou that the latter found himself losing control over his bladder.

“Young miss, if you really want to thank me, why don’t you let me go?” Yin Tianchou cried desperately.

“Let you go? How can I do that? You gave me an earnest compliment by calling me ‘delectable’, and you helped me to lure the Dark Demon out after that. You can be considered as my benefactor now. It would only be right for me to repay the favor to you.”

As Song Yun spoke, her crescent eyes suddenly opened wide, revealing her blood-red pupils. The sharp fangs in her mouth also made a reappearance too.

Even though there was still a smile lingering on her mouth, her smile had transformed from a sweet one to a vicious one.

Gahhh!

For a long period afterward, all that could be heard in the area was a guttural cry coming from Yin Tianchou. It crescendoed into a peak before gradually fading into silence.

By the time the echoes vanished, Song Yun had already returned back to her original appearance. Yin Tianchou, on the other hand, was nowhere to be seen. The only trace left of him was the silver bowl that Song Yun was holding in her hand.

“How disgusting. Pui!”

Song Yun spat at the place where Yin Tianchou was lying previously. After that, she walked over to Chu Feng’s side and placed the silver bowl back where it was.

It was after all was done that she opened her mouth and blew softly at Chu Feng.

A slight breeze carrying a refreshing aroma drifted across the air, inducing the unconscious Chu Feng to slowly open his eyes.

“Lass! Y-you’re fine?”

As soon as Chu Feng regained his consciousness, his body shot up, and he began assessing Song Yun carefully.

“Yes, I’m fine,” Song Yun replied sweetly.

“We’re... saved?”

Chu Feng assessed his surroundings, only to find that they were out of danger. He had no idea how, but they had managed to escape from the world inside the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl.

“Not only so, but we managed to obtain the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl too. It’s all thanks to you. Big brother Chu Feng, do you not remember anything at all?” Song Yun asked with doubt in her eyes.

Her gaze was so sincere that it actually made Chu Feng doubt his own memories.

“Are you saying that I was the one who helped you obtain the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course it’s thanks to you! I came under attack as soon as I entered the world inside the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl. Everything was blurry and fuzzy after that. I vaguely saw your silhouette inside the world before passing out altogether.

“By the time I regained my consciousness, we were already out here, and the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl is also in my hands,” Song Yun said.

“Oh? Can I have a look at the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl?” Chu Feng asked.

“It’s just an ordinary pearl. I already ate it,” Song Yun replied.

“You already ate it? How are you feeling right now then?” Chu Feng asked.

n//o))v-(e.-l.-B--l(-n

“I feel good. I think that my illness shouldn’t pose any trouble now. It’s all thanks to you, big brother Chu Feng. How can I ever repay your favor? I owe my life to you... Shouldn’t I offer myself to you in return then?”

Song Yun looked at Chu Feng with a bright smile.

“Offer yourself my head! You’re just a small child who hasn’t fully grown out yet. What in the world is your head filled with!”

Chu Feng stood up and assessed his surroundings for a while before he turned to look at Song Yun again, “Lass, are you really alright now?”

“Yes, I’m fine now. The Divine Rejuvenation Pearl has worked its magic. But big brother Chu Feng, do you really not remember anything at all anymore?” Song Yun asked with feigned doubt.

“I don’t remember it anymore. I only recall myself getting attacked after entering that world, and shortly after, I fell unconscious.”

Chu Feng’s eyebrows were tightly knitted as he tried his best to recall the incident, hoping to remember what he did afterward. However, nothing came to mind at all. His memories stopped at the point where his life was hanging by a thread under the relentless absorption of his energy.

“Ah, that reminds me. Big brother Roel, there was a faint light coming from your body earlier on, and a bizarre aura burst forth from you. It was only for an instant though. Could it be from something you’re carrying?” Song Yun asked.

“Something I’m carrying?”

Chu Feng began patting his body down, but the only thing he could find was the silver bowl.

He chose to carry this silver bowl on him instead of putting it into a Cosmos Sack because he had been examining it all this while. He wanted to see if it

was possible for him to sever the relationship between this silver bowl and Yin Tianchou.

He knew that this silver bowl was a rare treasure, and he dearly wanted to take it for his own possession. Unfortunately, he hadn't been able to figure a way to sever the relationship thus far.

"Hmmm? This feeling... Could it be that..."

However, when Chu Feng touched the silver bowl once more, his eyes widened in astonishment.

To his shock, he could no longer feel Yin Tianchou's aura from it anymore. Somehow, the connection between Yin Tianchou and the silver bowl had been severed!

But why would the connection suddenly disappear?

He could only think of two possibilities behind this.

Either Yin Tianchou had taken the initiative to cancel his own connection with the silver bowl—though this was unlikely because it would deal a huge damage to him—or that he was dead.

Needless to say, Chu Feng was leaning toward the second possibility.

But this brought up yet another doubt. How in the world did Yin Tianchou die here?

Unless Yin Tianchou were to encounter the prodigies of the Gongsun Clan and got killed by them, or else there was probably no one who could pose a threat to him here. But given Yin Tianchou's wits, he wouldn't be so foolish as to provoke the prodigies of the Gongsun Clan.

That scoundrel might be arrogant, but he wasn't stupid.

In any case, Chu Feng felt that there were many doubts surrounding this matter.

"Could it be that I'm dreaming?" Chu Feng murmured under his breath.

Be it escaping from the world inside the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl or the severing of the connection between silver bowl and Yin Tianchou, these two

matters obviously had something to do with him, but he didn't recall doing anything at all.

He must have either lost his memories, or something that he was unaware of had happened.

With such thoughts in mind, he turned his eyes to Song Yun.

"What's wrong, big brother Chu Feng?" Song Yun asked with large, innocent eyes.

"No, it's nothing much. My head just feels a bit heavy. I think I haven't fully awakened yet," Chu Feng replied with a shake of his head.

To be honest, he was indeed a bit doubtful of Song Yun, but her innocent eyes convinced him that he was really just thinking too much into it.

### **Chapter 4607: Snatching the Slots**

"Big brother Chu Feng, do you really not remember it anymore?" Song Yun asked once more.

"It's not that I don't remember a thing at all, but my memories seem to stop at the point where I came under attack. It's impossible for me to have defeated that creature in the world inside the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl, so something else must have happened. Lass, did you notice anything peculiar after you regained consciousness?" Chu Feng asked.

He didn't think that he was the one who saved Song Yun and obtained the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl. If he really did so, he should have some memories of it.

He felt that someone might have helped them in the shadows.

"No, I didn't see anything at all. The only one I saw was you, and I found the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl in your hand too.

"Big brother Chu Feng, you must have been through something that caused you to lose your memories. I'm just glad to see that you aren't injured anywhere. Perhaps we should just give it some time. Maybe you'll remember something after a while.

“But still, I think I should thank you properly. If not for your help, I wouldn’t have been able to obtain the pearl,” Song Yun said gratefully.

“Lass, there’s no need to be so courteous with me!”

Chu Feng chuckled softly before he began scanning his surroundings once more. He wanted to find some clues as to what that had happened earlier.

Dang!

Dang!

Dang!

All of a sudden, the tolls of a bell chimed from the sky above.

Following that, the resounding voice of an old man sounded. It was transmitted through the power of a formation, allowing it to reach every nook and cranny inside the Incubation Forest without any trouble.

It was just that the one who spoke this time around wasn’t the white-bearded world spiritist but an anonymous elder.

This elder declared that the time for the first trial had ended, and those who had failed to collect the necessary keys and pass through the barrier would all be eliminated. On the other hand, those who had passed through the barrier like Chu Feng were eligible to challenge the second trial.

The second trial was much harder than the first.

After those who had been eliminated in the first trial were teleported out of the Incubation Forest, the barrier that divided this area into two would vanish. A huge map would appear above the forest.

The challengers could follow the clues provided by the map to find three spirit formation gates. Those who managed to enter the spirit formation gate and take control of the formation inside would be deemed to have cleared the examination, granting them a slot to participate in the matchmaking convention.

There was no time limit to the examination this time around, but there were only three slots available. Once all three formations had been taken, those who had failed to control any formations at all would be eliminated.

After the old man explained the details of the trial, a brilliant light shone from the sky above, revealing a massive map above the woods. The location of the three spirit formation gates was hidden inside this map.

“Right now, we just have to wait till we’re eliminated to get out of this darned place.”

Song Yun shot a glance at the map above before remarking with a smile.

On the other hand, Chu Feng began examining the map carefully. He activated Heaven’s Eye and swiftly scanned through the map.

Soon enough, his grave expression was replaced with a light smile. He quickly channeled his spirit power to create a concealment formation around Song Yun in order to hide her presence from others.

He turned to Song Yun and said, “Lass, stay here for the time being. After you’re eliminated, you should return back home obediently.”

“Big brother Chu Feng, you can’t be thinking of participating in the matchmaking convention too, are you?” *no ve.Lb-In*

Someone of Song Yun’s wits couldn’t possibly be unable to figure out Chu Feng’s intent.

“I wish to give it a try,” Chu Feng replied frankly.

“Big brother Chu Feng, I know that this is a good opportunity, but you need to get a hold of yourself. Your opponents aren’t just the prodigies in the Incubation Forest; there are more formidable people outside participating in the matchmaking convention too! You aren’t a match for them!”

Song Yun tried to dissuade him.

“Silly lass, what are you talking about? Do I look like the type of person to be interested in a matchmaking convention? I’m just interested in the Asura Graveyard. Based on what that elder from before said, it looks like I’ll be allowed to approach the Asura Graveyard if I can win the slot to the matchmaking convention.

“I just want to give it a try. Don’t worry, I won’t put myself at risk over this. As soon as things get dangerous, I’ll back down right away,” Chu Feng explained.



“You’re insane! The Asura Graveyard is even more dangerous than the matchmaking convention. Can you not go there?”

Song Yun dashed out of the formation and grabbed Chu Feng’s arm. She tried her best to pull Chu Feng back into the concealment formation, hoping that he would give up on the matchmaking convention.

“Lass, stop messing around. I’ve already found the location of the spirit formation gate. I can’t afford to waste any time here,” Chu Feng said.

“If you insist on going... I’ll go with you too then!” Song Yun insisted.

“Stop being so obstinate and stay here. You’ll be safer here,” Chu Feng persuaded her.

“No! Unless you take me with you, I won’t let you go!” Song Yun insistently held onto Chu Feng’s arm as she said stubbornly.

### **Chapter 4608: Unfathomable Lass**

Chu Feng was unable to do anything about Song Yun’s stubbornness, so he could only bring her together with him in the end.

Following the directions on the map, he soon got to the location indicated on the map.

It was hidden in an ordinary forest.

Similar to the key formations he had encountered earlier, if one’s senses weren’t sharp enough, one wouldn’t be able to perceive the spirit formation gate even if one was standing right before it.

Chu Feng was still able to see the key formations with his Heaven’s Eye, but he was unable to see or sense the spirit formation gates at all.

“Big brother Chu Feng, are you sure this is it? To be frank with you, I’m a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist too. Even though my skills are nowhere on par with yours, I’m still quite confident in the keenness of my senses. However, I can’t sense anything here.”

Song Yun was not the type of person to stay still. She leaped to one of the tree branches above and shook her legs leisurely as she spoke to Chu Feng.

“Lass, you’re indeed quite talented, but you’re still too inexperienced. Take a look at this.”

With a smile, Chu Feng released his spirit power. Using his hand as a brush and his spirit power as ink, he swiftly painted out a peculiar formation before him. This formation was unusual in the sense that it had the form of a formation, but not the strength of one.

“This is... a constellation map?”

However, Song Yun’s eyes lit up upon seeing the formation.

She realized that the formation Chu Feng drew out was a part of the brilliant map covering the sky.

“Indeed. It looks like you’re still a qualified Saint-cloak World Spiritist.”

Chu Feng nodded in approval. He tapped his finger lightly, and the formation in front of him immediately drifted forward.

Weng!

However, the formation suddenly stopped moving, as if it had bumped into something, before abruptly dissipating away, scattering sparks all over the place. In the wake of the sparks, an object began to surface.

It was a stone door.

“Waaa, how incredible! You managed to find it!”

Song Yun leaped down from the tree as she clapped her hands enthusiastically.

Even though there was nothing outstanding about the stone door, it was clear to her that this was one of the three spirit formation gates.

“Lass, I’ll first put it out here clearly. I don’t know where the spirit formation gate leads to, but it’s bound to have many lurking dangers. If you insist on following me in, I can’t guarantee your safety. I won’t be taking responsibility for anything that happens to you inside there,” Chu Feng told Song Yun.

“Don’t worry, big brother Chu Feng. I won’t cause any trouble for you! I also promise that I won’t become your burden too. If I reach my limits, I’ll immediately turn tail and run away.”

Song Yun looked at Chu Feng as she made a promise.

With her insisting on it so adamantly, Chu Feng had no choice but to bring her together with him.

As soon as the two of them passed through the spirit formation gate, the stone gate swiftly vanished from sight. However, it had only turned invisible once more,

The stone door was still right behind Chu Feng and Song Yun at the moment, which meant that they could choose to escape with things were to turn awry.

Seeing this, Chu Feng heaved a sigh of relief before assessing his surroundings carefully.

The world beyond the spirit formation gate was a small cavern.

Chu Feng knew that this cavern was made out of a spirit formation, but it still looked as realistic as it could get to him. He was unable to discern anything amiss with it.

It showed that the world spiritist had already reached a level where he could confuse falsehood with reality. This made it clear that this world spiritist was far stronger than Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng’s attention wasn’t on whether the cavern was real or not at the moment. He was too busy trying to figure out the crux of the cavern.

He slowly walked forward, but barely after taking a few steps, he suddenly halted his footsteps. The reason behind that was because he realized that Song Yun wasn’t walking at all.

She was standing still on the spot with a lowered head, looking downcast.

Confused by her current state, Chu Feng asked concernedly, “Lass, what’s wrong?”

“Big brother Chu Feng, there’s something weird about the formation here. I think I’ll need to leave the area. Otherwise, I might implicate you,” Song Yun said.

However, Chu Feng was delighted to hear those words. From the start, he had never wanted to bring Song Yun in out of fear that something would happen to her. He wasn’t confident of ensuring her safety, thus he felt more at ease with her not around.

“Of course! It’s the crux of the second trial, so it’s bound to be dangerous. If you’re intending to leave, I’ll escort you out.”

Chu Feng turned around and dragged Song Yun toward the stone gate, hoping to take her out.

Despite Song Yun’s earlier obstinacy, this time around, she followed him obediently. However, just as they were about to step through the stone gate, she suddenly halted her footsteps.

“I’ll leave if you want me to, but you must eat this first,” Song Yun said as she took out a pill from inside her sleeves.

The pill was golden in color, but there were black bits on it. It looked reminiscent of a pearl.

“Lass, are you planning on poisoning me again?” Chu Feng asked as he examined the peculiar pill in front of him with a deep frown.

He found that he was unable to see through the nature of the pill.

“How rude! Big brother Chu Feng, when have I harmed you before? Hurry up and consume it. It’ll definitely help you later on!” Song Yun said.

“Fine fine fine, I’ll swallow it.”

Chu Feng took the pill and popped it into his mouth.

As soon as he swallowed it, he realized that the pill immediately headed right toward the depths of his soul. Following that, a bizarre aura began sweeping across his entire body, seemingly assimilating itself with him.

It was just that the speed of the assimilation was a little slow.

“Lass, what in the world is that pill?” Chu Feng asked.

“It’s good stuff, you don’t need to worry about it. It’ll take some time for you to digest it, but I can assure you that you’ll thank me once you’re done with it! Alright, big brother Chu Feng, I’ll really be leaving now!”

Song Yun chuckled softly before heading out of the stone door.

“This lass, she always acts so mysteriously...”

Chu Feng shook his head as he watched Song Yun’s body disappear inside the stone door. He took another look at the pill inside his body, but he was still unable to discern what it was. In the end, he decided to just turn his attention away from it for the time being and focus on the formation inside the cavern.

Chu Feng would have never imagined that the pill he just ate was actually the real Divine Rejuvenation Pearl. However, it wasn’t the pure Divine Rejuvenation Pearl because Song Yun had mixed another ingredient into it.

Song Yun had headed out of the stone door with a smile, but when she reappeared once more, her face had already turned incredibly livid.

### **Chapter 4609: Selected**

“How did that fellow get here? Is he really that capable as to be able to find this place so quickly?”

Song Yun gazed into the distance with a grim look in her eyes.

Following that, she concealed her own presence and hid by the side.

Not too long later, a silhouette suddenly appeared in the vicinity. He was one of the three prodigies from the Gongsun Clan, Gongsun Leiyu.

Gongsun Leiyu headed straight for the location where the stone door was, but due as the stone door had turned invisible, it was hard for him to find its exact location.

However, he wasn’t worried at all. He took out a scroll from his robe. Written on the scroll was the location of the stone door, as well as the constellation map required to summon it out. On top of that, there was also a blueprint containing a rather complicated formation.

“It’s here.”

Through copying the constellation map shown on the scroll, Gongsun Leiyu was able to easily summon the stone door.

“Heh...”

The emergence of the stone door didn’t surprise Gongsun Leiyu at all. Instead, he smiled casually to himself, as if it was only natural for him to have found this place.

Following that, he began walking toward the stone door to enter its premises.

Boom!

Uwa!

But all of a sudden, a powerful force descended from the sky, crushing Gongsun Leiyu down to the ground.

“This feeling... Martial power? Elder, why are you making a move against me? I am Gongsun Leiyu from the Gongsun Clan!”

Gongsun Leiyu was aware that the juniors here were unable to use their martial power; only those who had reached Martial Exalted level would be able to exert their cultivation. As such, his first thought was that it was one of the subordinates of the Wretched Black Demon who had made a move against him.

“Gongsun Leiyu, where did you obtain the scroll in your hands from?” an old and authoritative voice sounded in the air

Song Yun had disguised her voice to interrogate Gongsun Leiyu as she felt that it wasn’t reasonable for the latter to find this place so quickly. There was definitely something fishy going on here, and the scroll in his hands only further verified her doubt.

It was one thing if the scroll contained the location of the stone door, but it actually contained the constellation map needed to summon the stone door too. Other than that, there was also a formation blueprint. Song Yun, with her keen eyes as a world spiritist, could tell that it was the method to take control of the formation inside the cavern.

In other words, just the details contained on the scroll was more than enough to guarantee Gongsun Leiyu a slot in the matchmaking convention.

Something like this should have never fallen in the hands of a challenger like him, unless...

“Elder, I was the one who drew this on my own,” Gongsun Leiyu argued.

“How dare you lie in my presence? Are you tired of living?”

Song Yun intensified her oppressive might, exerting an even greater force on Gongsun Leiyu.

Loud creaking sounds could be heard from Gongsun Leiyu’s body. His bones were starting to crack under the pressure.

“AHHH! Elder, please spare me! I’ll speak, I’ll speak!”

Gongsun Leiyu cried in agony. With his life at stake here, he had no choice but to reveal the truth honestly.

As it turned out, the Gongsun Clan had bribed one of the elders controlling the formation here, and the scroll was given to him by that elder. The other two prodigies of the Gongsun Clan also had similar scrolls in their possession too.

With these scrolls, it could be said that the three prodigies of the Gongsun Clan were set to win the slots.

“How shameless! Tell me which elder it is that gave you the scroll?” Song Yun asked once more.

“Elder, I really don’t know! The scroll was given to me by one of the elders in my clan. I really don’t know who the elder in my clan obtained the scroll from!”

Gongsun Leiyu shook his head frantically.

“If you won’t speak, I guess I have no choice then.”

With a cold sneer, Song Yun exerted her oppressive might once more, causing Gongsun Leiyu to scream in pain.

Despite the tragic state he was in, Gongsun Leiyu kept begging for mercy. From the looks of it, it would appear that he really didn't know who the elder was. However, that didn't mean that Song Yun was planning to let him off.

"This feeling...?"

But all of a sudden, Song Yun's expression darkened a little, and she quickly turned to look in the distance.

"I didn't exert any martial power in front of the stone gate, but I still got noticed?"

A tight frown formed on Song Yun's forehead. She glanced at the severely injured Gongsun Leiyu before making up her mind.

"I'll spare your dog life!"

After saying those words, Song Yun took out a jadestone. The jadestone emanated a blinding radiance before forming a spirit formation gate.

Song Yun quickly stepped into the spirit formation gate, and the spirit formation gate vanished right after she entered.

When she finally emerged once more, she was already out of the Incubation Forest.

"Really, why must he be that interested in the Asura Graveyard? You were able to survive even before the Dark Demon, so make sure not to die to those dogs of the Gongsun Clan over that matchmaking convention."

Song Yun muttered to herself while looking at the Incubation Forest before turning around to leave.

"That young friend over there, isn't it inappropriate for you to leave just like that?"

Yet, before Song Yun could leave the area, an old man suddenly appeared right behind her.

This was the same old man who told Chu Feng that he would have a chance to approach the Asura Graveyard if he were to participate in the matchmaking convention. By Chu Feng's standards, this old man was unfathomably powerful.



However, a smile emerged on Song Yun's face upon seeing that old man.

"Elder Yunkong, do you really not recognize me? Well, I guess it doesn't matter. Surely you should recognize this then, right?"

As Song Yun spoke, she took out a token and flashed it to the old man.

As soon as the old man saw the token, his pupils began to dilate.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 4610: Clearing the Trial - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4610: Clearing the Trial**

### **Chapter 4610: Clearing the Trial**

Song Yun and Elder Yunkong left the Incubation Forest to head for a remote location to speak to one another.

"You've really grown up. I couldn't recognize you at all. How is your mother doing?"

Elder Yunkong's attitude toward Song Yun was very different from before.

If he had taken on a cold and lofty attitude before her earlier on, at this very moment, he was looking at Song Yun amicably, reminiscent of a kind elder looking at a junior whom he favored.

"My mother is still the same as always. But elder, you seem to be very favored by the Wretched Black Demon?"

As soon as Song Yun said those words, she immediately realized that she had misspoken. So, she quickly covered her mouth before correcting herself, "My bad, it should be Lord Black Demon instead..."

"Don't worry about it. We're a family, so there's no need for you to watch your words before me. I was still wondering who is so formidable as to be able to use martial power within Lord Black Demon's formation, but if the person is you, it's completely understandable," Dongfang Yunkong replied with a chuckle.

"Elder, now that you have noticed me, wouldn't you be in a bad position if you were to let me off like that?" Song Yun asked.

She knew that infringing on the rules set by the Wretched Black Demon was a severe crime. If she were to leave just like that, she would be putting Dongfang Yunkong in trouble.

“It’s fine, I can just say that I failed to capture you. Since you have the ability to use your martial power in the formation, it shouldn’t come as too much of a surprise that you were able to evade my pursuit. Besides, I have been turning a blind eye to the dirty stuff that they have been doing all this while,” Dongfang Yunkong remarked.

“Elder, it looks like you’re aware that the juniors of the Gongsun Clan are cheating in the trial too. I didn’t think that you would let that matter be. It isn’t like you to let them get away with that,” Song Yun asked in surprise.

“Things are different from before. If you wish to survive in a new environment, you’ll have to adapt to the rules of that place.”

There was a slight hint of bitterness on Dongfang Yunkong’s lips, which made Song Yun realize that he wasn’t having an easy time here either.

“Elder, why torture yourself if you know that this place isn’t suited for you?” Song Yun asked.

“I owe Lord Black Demon a favor, and it’s only natural for me to repay him. Yun’er, if there’s nothing else, you should leave right now. I need to hurry back, or else I won’t be able to account for it,” Dongfang Yunkong said.

“Elder, can you do me a favor?” Song Yun asked.

“What favor? Feel free to speak.”

“Please help me take care of a person. It’s that man whom I was traveling with.”

“You mean that world spiritist of the Asura Realm? It looks like the two of you are quite close to one another. Alright, I’ll try my best to protect him. As long as he doesn’t enter the Asura Graveyard, I should be able to ensure his safety. However, if he were to insist on entering that place, I’m afraid that there’s nothing much I can do about it,” Dongfang Yunkong replied.

“Elder, do you mean to say that the matchmaking convention has trials where the challengers will have to enter the Asura Graveyard?” Song Yun asked with a deep frown.

The reputation of the Asura Graveyard was not just for show. Song Yun didn't have Chu Feng to take a risk and enter such a place.

“Yes, Lord Black Demon does have such plans in mind. However, I'm not too sure about the details either. If you don't want him to enter the Asura Graveyard, I can help you talk to him later on.”

Dongfang Yunkong was able to see through Song Yun's worries.

“Forget it. If he really wants to enter the Asura Graveyard, leave him be. I can't possibly make his decisions for him. Elder, I'm really thankful for your help today. I shall leave right now so as to not add to your troubles.”

Song Yun clasped her fist toward Dongfang Yunkong before preparing to take her leave.

“Yun'er, when you meet your mother, please relay to her that I, Dongfang Yunkong, remember the grace she has shown me. If a day comes where she needs my help, she just has to send word over, and I'll brave through danger for her without blinking my eyelids,” Dongfang Yunkong said.

“Elder, I'll definitely relay your words to my mother.”

Song Yun nodded with a smile before quickly leaving the area.

...

In the Incubation Forest, inside a cavern beyond the stone door, Chu Feng had already arrived at the very heart of the spirit formation gate.

It took him a bit of effort, but he managed to take control of the formation in the end. Nevertheless, he still carried a sliver of worry in his heart.

He felt that everything had gone too smoothly that it felt unnatural to him.

He had indeed taken the lead in this trial through using Heaven's Eye, but it was weird how no one discovered the spirit formation gate even though he took so long to take control of the formation. This didn't make sense at all.

One must know that the three prodigies of the Gongsun Clan were all world spiritists at rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation. Given their backgrounds and strength, even if it would take them a little longer, they should still be able to find the spirit formation gate without too much trouble.

Hong long long!

It was then that the formation began whirring into action, causing a spirit formation gate to form in front of him.

“Has the trial come to an end? Does that mean that someone has managed to take control over the other two spirit formation gates?”

The current situation was telling Chu Feng that the second trial for the slot to participate in the matchmaking convention had come to an end. As soon as the spirit formation gate was formed, a surge of unique energy swiftly suffused the gate, making it such that only the controller of the formation was able to enter it.

Chu Feng quickly entered the spirit formation gate, and in the next moment, he found that he had already walked out of the Incubation Forest. He had returned back to the entrance to the forest once more.

There was a huge crowd gathered before him. There were the elders who had been guarding the entrance to the Incubation Forest earlier, as well as many junior world spiritists too.

It was just that those junior world spiritists found themselves at a loss of word upon seeing Chu Feng. There were incredulous looks on their faces, and even the elders were in a state of disbelief as well.

However, Chu Feng didn't pay too much heed to their responses. Instead, he shot a glance at his sides.

On his left and right, there were two other spirit formation gates, and two figures had stepped out from within.

“This is...”

However, upon seeing the two of them, Chu Feng's eyebrows shot up in surprise.

There was no doubt that those who had stepped out from the spirit formation gates were those who had cleared the trial, but astonishingly, none of the three of them, including Chu Feng, was from the Gongsun Clan.

### **Chapter 4611: A Vicious Character**

Standing on Chu Feng's left was a man dressed humbly—Xia Yan.

On Chu Feng's right was an effeminate man dressed in a purple robe—Xiao Yu.

The two of them were the ones who had stepped into the Incubation Forest prior to Chu Feng, shortly after the prodigies of the Gongsun Clan entered the premises. It was due to this that Chu Feng recognized the two of them.

Back then, however, Chu Feng didn't pay them much heed. He only thought that their courage was praiseworthy.

However, just by the fact that they were able to clear the trial like him, it only went to show that they weren't ordinary people. It would be unwise to underestimate their prowess.

"Milord, did something go wrong? Are the three of them the ones who cleared the trial?"

The crowd was confused. In their view, the three slots should have gone to the three prodigies of the Gongsun Clan. Even if a mishap occurred to them, the worst-case scenario should have been Yin Tianchou taking over one of their places.

However, the ones who had cleared the trial were instead people whom they had never met prior to this event before. Back then, they thought that these three people were small fries, and they would have never imagined that they could actually snatch the slots for the matchmaking convention from the three prodigies of the Gongsun Clan.

Weng!

While everyone was still making guesses on the matter, a radiant light suddenly cloaked the perimeter of the Incubation Forest.

Shoosh shoosh shoosh shoosh shoosh!

Silhouette after silhouette began appearing in the vicinity.

They were the ones who had entered the second trial but ended up getting eliminated.

Realizing what was going on, everyone immediately turned their sights over. If the three prodigies of the Gongsun Clan were there, it would mean that they had really been eliminated.

“They were really eliminated?!”

The crowd exclaimed in astonishment.

A familiar figure had just appeared right before their eyes. He was no other than Gongsun Qingyang, one of the three prodigies from the Gongsun Clan!

Gongsun Qingyang’s complexion didn’t look too good at the moment. He glanced at the three spirit formation gates ahead of him with a fuming look on his face before finally locking his eyes on the man known as Xia Yan.

On the other hand, Xia Yan also noticed Gongsun Qingyang’s infuriated gaze, but he didn’t appear fazed in the least. In fact, he even waved his hand at Gongsun Qingyang with a smile.

The exchange of gazes between the two told everyone that the two of them had clashed with one another in the Incubation Forest, and judging from the outcome, the victor was very likely to be Xia Yan.

“It’s Gongsun Tianhao! He...”

Another uproar broke out amidst the crowd as yet another prodigies of the Gongsun Clan emerged from the light.

Gongsun Tianhao’s clothes were a little tattered, but there were no external injuries on him at all. However, his pale lips and ghastly white face made it clear that he had suffered some kind of internal injury.

Gongsun Tianhao looked around for a bit before he caught sight of Xiao Yu. A sharp glint flashed across his eyes, and he bellowed, “Tell me, what’s your name?”

It was clear that Gongsun Tianhao’s injuries were caused by Xiao Yu, or else the former wouldn’t carry such great enmity toward the latter.

“I am Xiao Yu.”

It was clear that Xiao Yu was no pushover either. With a nonchalant face, he revealed his own name,

His calm reaction brought about shocked looks on the faces of the crowd. It was apparent that Gongsun Tianhao was intending to exact vengeance on him by asking for his name in such an occasion, and the fact that Xiao Yu still answered him so calmly showed that he carried no fear for the Gongsun Clan.

It was at this point that the crowd realized that it was not that the three prodigies of the Gongsun Clan didn't manage to find the spirit formation gates. Rather, they did find it, just that they were defeated by their competitors.

Since Gongsun Qingyang and Gongsun Tianhao were defeated by Xia Yan and Xiao Yu respectively, it would mean that Gongsun Leiyu was defeated by the man standing at the middle spirit formation gate.

So, the crowd waited in anticipation to see how Gongsun Leiyu would react once he was transported out as well. Their patience soon paid off, as Gongsun Leiyu's figure appeared before everyone's eyes.

“This...”

It was just that Gongsun Leiyu's appearances brought about gasps of shock from the crowd. Everyone was at a loss for words.

Compared to Gongsun Qingyang and Gongsun Tianhao, Gongsun Leiyu suffered a fate much worse.

It was almost stretching it a little to call him a human; he looked more like a heap of meat at this point. His condition was so bad that some of the faint-hearted began puking on the spot. If not for his clothes, the crowd wouldn't have been able to recognize him at all.

“Leiyu! Leiyu!!!”

Gongsun Qingyang and Gongsun Tianhao immediately rushed forward and fed him a pill so as to stabilize his condition. After that, they turned to the elders standing around to seek their help. *no ve.***Lb-In**

Perhaps due to Gongsun Leiyu's background, the elders didn't turn a blind eye to his plight. They quickly rushed forward to treat him.

It was fortunate that Gongsun Leiyu's injuries weren't fatal despite the awful situation he was in, so it looked like he was going to survive the ordeal. This made everyone heave a sigh of relief.

Even so, Gongsun Qingyang and Gongsun Tianhao had no intentions of letting this matter go this easily.

"I'll slaughter you!!!"

The two of them shot vicious glares at Chu Feng.

"Hey hey hey, don't frame me for something I didn't do. His current state has nothing to do with me at all," Chu Feng said.

He wasn't afraid of getting into trouble, but that didn't mean that he would allow others to frame him that easily. After all, why should he admit to things that he didn't do?

"You coward! You did such a thing, yet you don't dare to admit to it?"

The infuriated Gongsun Qingyang and Gongsun Tianhao drew their blades as they began walking toward Chu Feng angrily. They were determined to exact vengeance for Gongsun Leiyu.

"Hold it right there!!!"

Before they could come close to Chu Feng, an authoritative voice reverberated in the air.

Following that, two old men descended from the sky.

Upon seeing these two old men, all of the juniors and elders quickly lowered their heads to pay respects to them.

One of the two old men was a familiar face to Chu Feng. He was the elder whom Chu Feng saw in the vicinity of the Asura Graveyard, Dongfang Yunkong.



The other old man had white hair and was rather skinny. He was dressed in a world spiritist robe, and he had an amicable face. He was known as Zhou Huofeng.

“Since you have chosen to participate in the trials on your volition, you should at least be prepared to lose your life. Are you certain that you wish to continue embarrassing the Gongsun Clan here?”

Zhou Huofeng shot a sharp glance at Gongsun QIngyang and Gongsun Tianhao.

Those two prodigies were burning with rage, but they chose to rein their anger in for the time being. They sheathed their weapons and stepped backed.

After all that had happened, the disdain and skepticism the crowd had directed toward the trio standing before the spirit formation gates earlier had been replaced with deference. This was especially so for Chu Feng.

A person who dared to reduce Gongsun Leiyu to such a state was bound to be a vicious character.

### **Chapter 4612: Death Name List**

From the moment Dongfang Yunkong and Zhou Huofeng appeared, the uproar amongst the crowd swiftly placated. At the very least, even the arrogant prodigies of the Gongsun Clan dared not to act too out of place.

“I’ll be declaring those who have obtained the slots for the matchmaking convention. They are no other than Xia Yan, Xiao Yu, and...”

Dongfang Yunkong unrolled the scroll in his hands as he began to announce the results.

It was just that when he came to the third name, he visibly hesitated for a moment. He shot a momentary glance at Chu Feng before finally proceeding on, “... the young friend who came from the Ancestral Martial Galaxy, Chu Feng.”

Swoosh!

Dongfang Yunkong’s words stirred up a huge uproar in the area.

Most of those present in the area weren't acquainted with Chu Feng, so they lacked understanding of him. They thought that he was the disciple of some powerful expert living alone in the remote mountains or something.

As such, the revelation that Chu Feng had come from the Ancestral Martial Galaxy was shocking to everyone present.

To those from the Nine Souls Galaxy, those from the Ancestral Martial Galaxy were no different from countryside bumpkins. That was a place where only the weakest of cultivators could be found. They looked down on the Ancestral Martial Galaxy, and they couldn't be bothered to learn more about it either.

Due to that, they were surprised when they learned that Chu Feng had come from the Ancestral Martial Galaxy.

It was almost similar to a person from a small village suddenly began flaunting his wealth before the merchants in a larger city. It was utterly unbelievable.

But on top of their disbelief, there was also another emotion growing in their heart—indignance. They could accept losing to their peers, but not to someone from the lower Ancestral Martial Galaxy that they looked down so much on. They viewed it as a great humiliation.

“One more thing. While infighting is allowed in this trial, murder is strictly forbidden. However, there have been quite a few casualties in the trial earlier on. I shall announce the name list of the deceased challengers right now. If you can provide me with any clues regarding the culprits, I'll reward you accordingly. On the other hand, the culprits will be severely punished.”

Following that, Dongfang Yunkong began to read the names of the deceased, together with their place of origin, appearances, and state of death. This was so that people could better provide clues to figure out the culprits.

However, most of the crowd couldn't be bothered to listen to these details. In their view, this was nothing more than a formality for the sake of putting up an act.

The world of cultivators had always been the survival of the fittest. Any trials and examinations, if unsupervised, would definitely end with casualties. Death was nothing more than the product of the intense competition amongst cultivators.

However, this seeming boring phase took a turn when a certain name was announced.

Nine Souls Galaxy, the disciple of Fire Yama, Yin Tianchou.

“Yin Tianchou is dead too? Who did it?”

The crowd was astonished.

Given Yin Tianchou’s strength and background, he should have never appeared on the list of the deceased. Yet, he actually died here.

The gazes of the crowd immediately turned to the three prodigies of the Gongsun Clan, as well as the three victors of the second trial, including Chu Feng.

The only ones who had the capability to kill Yin Tianchou in the Incubation Forest were only these six.

“Why the hell are you looking at me for? I have never seen Yin Tianchou!” Gongsun Tiahao bellowed in anger.

It looked as if he was raging, but in truth, he was trying to acquit himself. Yin Tianchou was no kind soul, and it was even more so for his teacher.

Living Yama was a person whom even the Gongsun Clan would think twice before crossing.

“These are the unfortunate victims of the trials. No matter who they are and where they came from, their lives should still be valued as any other. The culprits who took their lives ought to be punished. If anyone here has any clues, you may contact us, and we’ll reward you accordingly.”

After revealing the information of the deceased, Dongfang Yunkong reiterated the matter once more. However, the crowd’s attention was focused solely on Yin Tianchou.

In their view, anyone who dared to kill Yin Tianchou was simply courting trouble.

The Fire Yama was not a trifling figure. He was like a mad dog who possessed overwhelming power, making him a menace to deal with.

After the details of the deceased had been fully announced, the trials finally came to an end.

Chu Feng, Xiao Yu, and Xia Yan, under the lead of Dongfang Yunkong and Zhou Huofeng, were led toward the depths of the Graveyard Realm.

They were brought into a massive city, and there were many people gathered at the heart of the city. Most of them were famed world spiritists, and some of them wielded great influence in the Nine Souls Galaxy too.

However, the most important figure of all was still the person seated at the center of the square.

He was a tall but skinny old man. He was tightly clothed in a black robe, revealing only his face, palms, and feet. He was the literal interpretation of 'skin and bones'. If not for the layer of skin clinging to him, it was definitely not far-fetched to say that he was a skeleton.

Another thing about him that caught people's attention was the sharp fingernails and toenails he had that resembled beasts. However, what was the most terrifying of all was still his eyes. His eyes were deep and penetrating, unlike that of a human. It was even more frightening than a wild beast.

And he was no other than the owner of the Graveyard Realm, the Wretched Black Demon.

It was clear that everyone was waiting for them, the three people who cleared the trial and obtained the last three slots for the matchmaking convention.

Their arrival heralded the commencement of the matchmaking convention.

However, one thing worthy of mention was that there was a group of people standing proudly at the center of the square—those from the Gongsun Clan.

The reason behind their confidence was because the Zhuge Clan had turned down the Wretched Black Demon's invitation, which meant that the other four invitation letters ended up falling into the hands of the Gongsun Clan too.

The Gongsun Clan already had seven slots in their hands at the moment, and they believed that the other three slots were as good as theirs too.

In other words, they had dominated all of the slots for this matchmaking convention. This honor would surely raise the reputation of the Gongsun Clan to greater heights.

“They’re here, they’re here!”

A disturbance broke out amidst the crowd as the distinguished guests raised their heads together to look into the distance, where three figures were flitting their way under the lead of Dongfang Yunkong and Zhou Huofeng.

However, as soon as they took a closer look at the three figures, the crowd jolted in astonishment.

“Could it be that those three are the ones who cleared the trials?”

### **Chapter 4613: A Fairylike Beauty**

The three figures were no other than Chu Feng, Xia Yan, and Xiao Yu.

Under Dongfang Yunkong and Zhou Huofeng’s lead, they descended at the square located at the center of the city. Dongfang Yunkong quickly stepped forward to announce the identities of the trio.

The mystery was revealed.

Chu Feng and the other two were indeed the ones who had cleared the trials and obtained the three slots for the matchmaking convention.

This made the faces of those from the Gongsun Clan darken. They were confident that those three slots were theirs, and the fact that things didn’t go according to plan felt like a slap to their faces. They couldn’t accept such an outcome.

And this was made worse by the mocking from those amidst the crowd.

Many of those seated in the distinguished guest sector knew ahead of time that the Zhuge Clan wasn’t sending anyone over. As such, there were speculations that the Gongsun Clan could dominate all ten slots, but the outcome broke everyone’s expectations.

Who could have thought that the prodigies of the Gongsun Clan would be outdone by three nobodies? This indubitably made a laughingstock out of the Gongsun Clan!

Even the Wretched Black Demon, after taking a look at Chu Feng and the others, couldn't help but laugh heartily.

"Interesting. Since everyone is here, let's begin the matchmaking convention then!" the Wretched Black Demon said.

Dongfang Yunkong and Zhuo Huofeng quickly stepped away from the square.

Following that, seven figures stood up and walked up to the square. They took their places beside Chu Feng and the others, forming one straight row.

"Are they all from the Gongsun Clan?" Xia Yan muttered softly under his breath.

He voiced the very same doubt that Chu Feng harbored in his mind. Chu Feng had heard beforehand that the Zhuge Clan was assigned four slots and the Gongsun Clan three slots, but it didn't seem like anyone from the Zhuge Clan was around.

In truth, Chu Feng had been a little doubtful about this even while he was at the Incubation Forest. The Gongsun Clan had sent their people to participate in the trials at the Incubation Forest, which made the absence of the Zhuge Clan there particularly obvious.

Looking at it now, it would appear that the Zhuge Clan had no intention of participating in this matchmaking convention in the first place. It was worth asking why they weren't here though.

"My beloved granddaughter, you should come out too. Your future husband is amongst them. Don't you want to take a look first?"

Shortly after those words were spoken, a lady began descending from the sky. Even before she came close, one could already catch a whiff of a light fragrance coming from her.

This lady was dressed relatively scantily compared to most female cultivators, flaunting her skin that seemed to radiate light under the sun. Her short skirt

that revealed her long, slender thighs and her slim waist, but it didn't make her look crude at all.

On the contrary, it only brought focus to her beautiful figure, entrancing all of the men present.

Chu Feng could vaguely hear the sound of men swallowing their saliva beside him.

One of them was from Xia Yan, and the other two came from a fatty and a tanned skinny man from the Gongsun Clan.

To be gulping only after looking at her figure, Chu Feng couldn't help but think that these men were far too inexperienced. While a lady's figure was important, Chu Feng thought that it was the face that completed one's looks.

It was just a pity that the lady's face had been concealed behind a veiled bamboo hat she was wearing, though the slight layer of concealment brought an air of mystery around her.

The veiled bamboo hat appeared to be some sort of treasure as no matter how hard Chu Feng looked, he found that he was unable to see through the lady's true face.

That being said, even without looking at the face, just the lady's figure was more than enough to satisfy most men. At the very least, eight of the men standing in the middle of the square were expressing great interest in her.

As for the other two, they were Chu Feng and Xiao Yu.

"The gentlemen who have gathered on the stage today, allow me to introduce myself first. I am Qiu Yulin. I hope that you can give your best later on, for your performance will determine who I'll marry in the future."

Qiu Yulin landed right behind the Wretched Black Demon, and she started off by curtsying slightly to Chu Feng and the others.

In truth, even if she hadn't introduced herself, the crowd would have still known that she was the granddaughter of the Wretched Black Demon. As such, their focus was less on the content of the message but the pleasant tone of her voice. It was almost like the warble of a songbird.

“A great beauty indeed. The rumors aren’t exaggerated in the least!”

Xia Yan gulped another two more mouthfuls of saliva after hearing that voice, and an irrepressible smile began creeping onto his face, revealing his bucktooth.

Chu Feng wasn’t intending to pay Xia Yan any heed, but it just so happened that the two of them met each other gazes while Chu Feng was looking around.

“Say, brother, why aren’t you reacting at all? You can’t be a woman, are you?” Xia Yan asked in astonishment.

Of course, Xia Yan wasn’t so foolish as to say those words aloud. He was communicating with Chu Feng through voice transmission.

“That fellow on your right isn’t reacting either. Why don’t you ask him if he’s a woman too?” Chu Feng replied calmly through voice transmission as he gestured toward Xiao Yu with a look.

Surprisingly, Xia Yan obediently turned his gaze over toward Xiao Yu, and the two of them seemed to interact a little. However, Chu Feng wasn’t able to read their conversation as they communicated via voice transmission too.

He only saw Xiao Yu shooting a cold glance at Xia Yan, as if warning him not to run his mouth.

“Hehe, I’m just joking around.”

Xia Yan chuckled softly under his breath, thinking nothing of the matter.

“Young friends, I’m sure that you can see my daughter’s beauty for yourself. No man can resist her charms. She’s my treasure, and all of you are very fortunate to be given a chance to compete for this treasure.

“If you wish to take my granddaughter’s hand in marriage, you’ll have to show your true capabilities. I won’t allow my granddaughter to marry a useless man!”

The Wretched Black Demon looked at Chu Feng and the others with a smile as he said those words.



Despite the Wretched Black Demon's terrifying appearance, he was not a cold man at heart. On the contrary, he was someone who liked to laugh. It was only unfortunate that his laughs tended to inspire fear rather than friendliness.

After making his speech, a few elders quickly took their positions around the square to construct a towering platform.

Looking at the gleaming, elegant platform, Chu Feng felt his heart sinking.

"Is this it? Am I not going to be given a chance to enter the Asura Graveyard?"

Chu Feng sighed in disappointment.

### **Chapter 4614: Friendly Smile**

Unlike the others, Chu Feng was not going for the beauty by the Asura Graveyard. As long as he could see the Asura Graveyard, he would immediately give up on it and walk away.

However, the situation seemed to be proceeding in a direction different from what he expected. It looked like they were going to fight it out instead.

"Elder, didn't you say that I'll be able to approach the Asura graveyard if I receive the slot to the matchmaking convention?"

Left with no choice, Chu Feng could only send a voice transmission to Dongfang Yunkong to ask about the matter.

In truth, he had tried asking Dongfang Yunkong about this matter while they were traveling here earlier, but the latter didn't give him a response. As such, he didn't bear much hope about receiving a response from Dongfang Yunkong.

He had already made up his mind here. If Dongfang Yunkong still wasn't going to respond, he would just give up right away. He had no intention of getting beaten up here for no reason.

"Are you that interested in the Asura Graveyard?"

But to Chu Feng's surprise, Dongfang Yunkong actually responded.

"Elder, to be honest with you, I have no interest in the matchmaking convention. I only competed for this slot because you told me that I'd get a

chance to approach the Asura Graveyard. I'm truly interested in taking a look at the Asura Graveyard, so may I ask you if I'll really get a chance to approach that place or not?"

Chu Feng revealed his own thoughts honestly.

There was a slight moment of silence before Dongfang Yunkong finally responded with a slightly reluctant voice.

"You should try your best to survive till the end then. You'll have to prove your strength first before gaining the right to approach the Asura Graveyard. However, I should warn you that the Asura Graveyard isn't necessarily a good place. It's different from any other remnants you have been to. There were many who carried great curiosity for it, only to end up losing their lives. I advise you to think twice about the matter."

After saying his piece, Dongfang Yunkong fell silent and no longer responded to Chu Feng's questions anymore.

"Try my best to survive till the end? If it's another trial, I might still be able to do it. However, if it's a duel... I don't think that I'll stand a chance at all."

Chu Feng knew that there were many stronger world spiritists than him here, such that he wouldn't stand a chance if they were to go head-on against one another. However, if it was a test or something along that line, there was still some hope for him.

While Chu Feng was worrying over this, the platform above had finally finished constructing, and the Wretched Black Demon began speaking once more.

"Young friends, you'll be put through a challenge. The winner of the challenge will be able to wed my granddaughter and obtain a huge present from me, which will be placed at the final location.

"For this challenge, you can only use your world spiritist techniques and your world spirits. You're strictly forbidden from using your martial power. On top of that, I'll be putting you all through a test prior to the challenge to gauge your true spirit power first."

Right after saying those words, the Wretched Black Demon shot his gaze at one of the juniors of the Gongsun Clan. This junior had a handsome face and

a distinguished disposition. In terms of appearances, he stood out even amongst the other six prodigies of the Gongsun Clan.

The fact that the Wretched Black Demon was paying attention to him left the crowd curious to find out just what that junior of the Gongsun Clan was capable of.

“Of course, this test is conducted out of my personal interest. It won’t affect the results of your challenge later on. We, world spiritists, are different from cultivators. While your level of spirit power will aid you greatly in the challenge, it doesn’t necessarily guarantee you a good result.

“Let’s start with that young friend over there then!”

The Wretched Black Demon turned his eyes toward Xiao Yu. There was a slight gleam in his eyes that seemed to show that he carried great expectations for the latter.

Xiao Yu calmly bowed toward the Wretched Black Demon first before leaping up onto the elevated platform in front.

Weng!

As soon as Xiao Yu landed on the elevated platform, the elevated platform began to glow brilliantly. A surge of light manifested into the form of a dragon, which rose from the ground and coiled around Xiao Yu.

This elevated platform appeared to work in a similar manner to the Dragon Disclosure Stone, allowing one to test a world spiritist’s true prowess. n//o))v-(e.-l.-B--l(-n

Of course, there was no way Xiao Yu’s result would stop with just a single dragon.

After the emergence of the first light dragon, another three more burst forth one after another.

Rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation. This was the extent of Xiao Yu’s strength.

A huge commotion broke out amidst the spectator gallery after seeing the results on the elevated platform. At rank four Dragon Transformation

Sensation, Xiao Yu did possess the strength to defeat the prodigies of the Gongsun Clan.

However, they were only surprised because Xiao Yu was an unfamiliar name to them. They couldn't help but be curious as to where this highly talented junior had come from.

The next one to step on the elevated platform after Xiao Yu was Xia Yan. He, too, was at rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation.

However, perhaps the crowd had already gotten used to it after Xia Yan's precedence, there wasn't the initial hype anymore. Most of the crowd simply nodded their heads slightly in acknowledgment.

It was Chu Feng's turn next.

To be honest, he didn't want to do this test if he had a choice because he knew that it was going to be awkward. However, he had no choice here. In order to get a chance to approach the Asura Graveyard, he could only go along with the Wretched Black Demon's wishes here.

With a deep sigh, he leaped onto the elevated platform.

Weng!

A brilliant light dragon burst forth and coiled itself around Chu Feng, and the second one quickly followed suit too.

The crowd at the spectator gallery didn't have much of a reaction. They were waiting patiently for the third light dragon and possibly the fourth too to appear.

However, even after waiting for a while, the third light dragon didn't appear.

While those in the crowd were exchanging confused gazes with one another, wondering if there was something wrong with the elevated platform, Chu Feng suddenly clasped his fist toward the Wretched Black Demon and the other world spiritists present before leaping down the stage.

It was only then that everyone realized what had just happened.

In an instant, an uproar that was even greater than when it was revealed that Xiao Yu was at rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation broke out amidst the crowd.

“It can’t be that that fellow is only at rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation?”

All eyes fell on Chu Feng in the blink of an eye.

Being in the center of the limelight, Chu Feng could only respond with a friendly smile.

### **Chapter 4615: Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace**

“Holy shit! Brother, you can’t really only be at rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation, can you?”

Xia Yan looked at Chu Feng with his mouth agape as he spoke the words that the crowd wanted to ask themselves.

“I am,” Chu Feng replied with a nod.

Chu Feng was initially a little awkward about this, but when everyone found out about it, his awkwardness mysteriously vanished. Perhaps it was because he was thick-skinned, but he actually found the crowd’s response interesting even.

However, the crowd shared very different thoughts about this matter.

They simply couldn’t make sense of how someone of Chu Feng’s prowess could have possibly obtained a slot in the trials.

“Brother, how did you clear the trials? It can’t be that you have connections here, right? Are you actually a relative of Lord Black Demon?”

Xia Yan was quite a brave one to dare to run his mouth, asking all sorts of inappropriate questions.

“Cough cough, it’s probably just luck,” Chu Feng replied.

“Nonsense! How could you possibly clear that kind of trials by luck? Hurry up and confess! How did you sneak in here?”

Those of the Gongsun Clan looked at Chu Feng with deep displeasure as they interrogated Chu Feng with a sharp voice. It was clear that they were taking this matter very seriously.

After all, Chu Feng had taken away one of the slots that should have belonged to the juniors of the Gongsun Clan. There was no way they would view him favorably.

“Sneak in here?” Chu Feng repeated with a cold smile. “Are you doubting Lord Black Demon’s judgment over here?”

“You!!!”

The faces of the prodigies of the Gongsun Clan turned awful. They were intending to get back at Chu Feng for daring to steal the slots of their kin, but who could have thought that the latter would refute their claims so fearlessly and even bring the Wretched Black Demon into this.

How could juniors like them possibly dare question the Wretched Black Demon’s judgment?

They didn’t think that they would get roped in just like that and end up in this awkward situation.

“There’s no need for words. Focus on the test.”

It was at this moment that an elder’s voice sounded from the spectator stand where the Gongsun Clan was situated. The elder had white hair but a well-built body, which added to his authoritative presence.

He was no other than the clan chief of the Gongsun Clan.

It might appear that the Gongsun Clan’s Clan Chief was berating his own clan members, but in truth, he was freeing them from the awkward situation they had put themselves in.

“It’s fine. Youngsters like them should be free to speak whatever they want. How stifling it would be if they were to watch everything that they say as the old ones do?” the Wretched Black Demon spoke up with a smile, thinking nothing to the matter.

The test continued after this short intermission.

Six of the seven prodigies of the Gongsun Clan stepped onto the elevated platform, and surprisingly, they weren't as powerful as Chu Feng thought them out to be.

Of them, three were at rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation whereas the other three were at rank three.

From this, it could be seen that the Gongsun Clan had actually intentionally dispatched three of the stronger prodigies over to the Incubation Forest in order to secure the slots there.

It was just a pity that things didn't go according to their wishes. They ended up losing all three of their rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritists just like this.

...

Finally, it was time for the seventh prodigy of the Gongsun Clan to take the test.

When he leaped onto the elevated platform, Chu Feng noticed some changes in the gazes of the older generation experts. There was anticipation gleaming in their eyes.

Weng!

Weng!

Weng!

Weng!

Weng!

Five light dragons burst forth from the elevated platform, revealing the strength of the seventh prodigy. He was actually a rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritist!

That would make him equivalent to a rank one Martial Exalted level cultivator!

"As expected of Gongsun Yuntian. To think that he has already reached rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation!" Xia Yan exclaimed.

“Ah, he’s Gongsun Yuntian? No wonder,” Chu Feng remarked.

He finally knew why everyone was waiting so expectantly for him to leap onto the elevated platform. Song Yun had once told him that there were two highly talented world spiritists in the Nine Souls Galaxy.

One of them was Zhuge Feiluan, and the other one was Gongsun Yuntian.

It was just that the two of them had gone into closed-door training for a long time, so no one knew exactly how strong they were right now. Who could have thought that Gongsun Yuntian had already come out of his closed-door training and even reached rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation?

His strength was more than enough for him to tower over all of his peers.

Chu Feng was glad that he wasn’t interested in the Wretched Black Demon’s granddaughter, or else he would really be despairing right now.

“Brother, you can’t possibly not know Gongsun Yuntian too, right?”

Xia Yan looked at Chu Feng in astonishment. Even though Chu Feng was only muttering to himself, he still heard Chu Feng’s words loud and clear.

“Ah, I just remembered that you’re from the Ancestral Martial Galaxy. But even if you’re from elsewhere, aren’t you a little too ignorant for a world spiritist? Bro, it won’t do for you to be like this! You’re like a frog in a well, you know!”

Xia Yan laughed heartily as he struck Chu Feng’s shoulder.

His words were spoken out loud, such that everyone present could hear him.

When everyone realized that Chu Feng didn’t even know Gongsun Yuntian, all sorts of gazes began falling upon Chu Feng. The gazes coming from the Gongsun Clan carried a tinge of displeasure and hostility.

This left Chu Feng feeling a little helpless.

Xia Yan was really channeling the ire of the crowd onto him. *nove-ℓb*-In

“Young friend Yuntian, it’s no wonder you’re famed to be one of the most outstanding world spiritists of our Nine Souls Galaxy. However, I should tell you that you aren’t guaranteed victory in this matchmaking convention just



because you have reached rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation. The test I've prepared is not as easy as what you all have in mind."

The Wretched Black Demon raised his hand, and a pillar of golden light rose to the sky. The pillar of golden light gradually expanded as its radiance grew more and more blinding.

It morphed into a massive palace that covered the entire sky.

"It's the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace!"

"Wow. That would really make things interesting."

Looking at the humongous palace in the sky, Xia Yan remarked in wonderment.

"Brother, what is the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace?" Chu Feng asked curiously.

Gathering intelligence was part of the battle. It would definitely be to his benefit to gain some knowledge about the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace beforehand.

"That's why I said that you're a frog in the well. To think that you don't even know this treasure from Lord Black Demon! Well, I can tell you if you really want to know, but don't you think it's only fair for you to reciprocate? I have a condition," Xia Yan said with a smile.

"A condition?"

Chu Feng felt that it was a little ludicrous. It was just a mere question, but Xia Yan wanted to raise conditions with him. Nevertheless, he was still interested to hear what Xia Yan had in mind.

"What's your condition?"

"Bro, let's work together."

Xia Yan relayed these words to Chu Feng through voice transmission.

### **Chapter 4616: Unique Treasure**

"You want to work together? Sure, of course," Chu Feng answered right away.

“Aren’t you going to at least think about it?”

Xia Yan widened his eyes in surprise after seeing how quickly Chu Feng responded. He was a little surprised.

“I’m only at rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation whereas you’re at rank four. If you’re offering your huge thighs for me to clutch onto, there’s no reason why I should refuse your offer,” Chu Feng replied with a smile.

His expression looked both innocent and earnest.

“Bro, you sure are a forthright person. Welcome onboard then! Remember, it’s a partnership among the three of us.”

Xia Yan glanced at Xiao Yu as he spoke, and Xiao Yu also shot a glance at Chu Feng too.

Clearly, Xiao Yu had also agreed to the alliance too. However, based on the look on Xiao Yu’s face, it was apparent that the only one he was interested in working with was Xia Yan. Or to be more exact, Xiao Yu carried no expectations for Chu Feng at all, possibly averse to the idea even.

On the other hand, Chu Feng didn’t care about Xiao Yu’s view at all. He could already sense the hostility that the juniors of the Gongsun Clan carried against him, or to be more precise, it was the three of them.

Under such circumstances, it was understandable for the three of them to join hands with one another. Otherwise, they would be completely helpless if the juniors of the Gongsun Clan made a move against them during the challenge...

... though, to be honest, it was questionable whether they would stand a chance against the juniors of the Gongsun Clan even then. After all, the Gongsun Clan had the terrifying Gongsun Yuntian with them.

One must know that a world spiritist who had grasped rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation was equivalent to a rank one Martial Exalted level cultivator. There was none of them who would stand a match against that!

Still, their odds were still better if they put their strength together.

As long as Gongsun Yuntian didn't get involved, they could still put up a fight against the other prodigies of the Gongsun Clan.

After Chu Feng agreed to team up with them, Xia Yan fulfilled the end of his promise and shared the origins of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace with him.

As it turned out, the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace was quite an elusive treasure. No one knew where it came from, but it was known that there were many fortuitous encounters hidden amidst it. It was a land of treasure for world spiritists, with valuable items and growth opportunities awaiting them.

So, if the location of the challenge was really the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace, it would indeed be a hard-to-come-by opportunity for them.

If they were lucky enough to obtain good stuff in there, even if they were to lose the matchmaking convention, their trip would still have not been in vain.

Chu Feng was also overjoyed to hear that the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace was such a good place. As long as there were fortuitous encounters in there, he was confident that he wouldn't return empty-handed.

Of course, Chu Feng and Xia Yan had spoken through voice transmission, so none of those from the Gongsun Clan were aware that the three of them had already allied with one another yet.

While they were chatting, the Wretched Black Demon formed seals with a single hand while directing the other one toward the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace.

A powerful surge of spirit power was pumped steadily into the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace, causing it to tremble ever so slightly. Under the influx of spirit power, the doors of the palace began to open.

Chu Feng noticed that there were sweat droplets on the face of the Wretched Black Demon. His face remained mostly nonchalant, but just the sweat droplets were enough to show how much of a strain it was to activate the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace.

Even though Chu Feng wasn't certain just how powerful the Wretched Black Demon was, he could still sense that the latter was incredibly formidable from the spirit power he was releasing at the moment.

At the very least, it was safe to say that there was no one in the present Holy Light Galaxy who could rival him.

Yet, such a powerful existence was having trouble opening the doors of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace. This made Chu Feng view the palace in a new light.

"Hey, Brother Xia Yan. Didn't you mention that the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace is a treasure of the Wretched Black Demon? Why is he having trouble trying to activate it then?"

Chu Feng posed his doubts to Xia Yan.

"How could it possibly be easy to activate the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace? Even though it's his possession, the palace has its own sentience. The Wretched Black Demon actually doesn't have much control over it. If I have to describe it, it's more of an equal relationship between the two of them.

"It's said that the Wretched Black Demon has to infuse a huge amount of spirit power into the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace every single day for thirty years in order to open it once," Xia Yan replied.

"Thirty years? The procedure is actually this troublesome?" Chu Feng was astonished to hear that news. "Then why is the Wretched Black Demon handing this opportunity to us instead of using it for his own people?"

Chu Feng felt that there was something really amiss here.

Even though the Wretched Black Demon had been maintaining a smile on his face thus far, making him look like someone who was easy to get along with, Chu Feng was certain that it was just a facade. Otherwise, the Wretched Black Demon wouldn't have such notoriety in the Nine Souls Galaxy.

It was unthinkable for someone like that to help outsiders like Chu Feng for no reason.

“Bro, you’re right on point there. First and foremost, only juniors are allowed to enter the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace. As formidable as the Wretched Black Demon is, he’s unable to enter the premises, so he’s unable to obtain anything good from there.

“Other than that, I’ve also heard something very important regarding the palace, but I can’t verify the authenticity of the news since it’s mostly just rumors.”

“Tell me about it,” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“I heard that as long as juniors obtain a treasure or growth opportunity in the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace, the palace would produce a special kind of energy. It’s said that this energy brings the Wretched Black Demon a huge benefit, enhancing his spirit power,” Xia Yan said.

“In other words, the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace is actually a treasure that’s used to enhance one’s spirit power. However, in order to activate his effect, he needs to send juniors in there and fulfill some criteria?” Chu Feng sought clarification for his comprehension of the matter.

“Yes, that’s roughly it. However, I need to emphasize once more that the latter part came from rumors. The Wretched Black Demon has never acknowledged it before. He claims that the reason why he opens the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace is to bring some fortuitous encounters to the juniors of the Nine Souls Galaxy and help them in their growth,” Xia Yan said.

Chu Feng could only laugh wryly after hearing those words.

He felt that Xia Yan’s explanation was still quite reasonable. His gut feeling was telling him that the Wretched Black Demon wasn’t a good person.

However, if the Wretched Black Demon benefited from having the opportunities in the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace exploited, that would explain it all.

Bam bam bam—

It took a whole half an hour before the doors of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace finally opened. A massive spirit formation gate surfaced.

“Young friends, I believe that most of you have heard of my Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace before, so I shan’t waste our time elaborating more about it. I’ll put it out clearly today. If you encounter any treasures inside the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace, as long as you have the strength to claim it for your own, you are more than free to take it away.

“However, there’s one thing that I ought to warn you beforehand. You can use your powers inside the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace, but you mustn’t attempt to harm one another. I can turn a blind eye to anything you do elsewhere, but in the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace, I hope that you can get along with one another.

“If anyone were to attack you, you can tell me once you’re out of the palace. I’ll remove his candidacy in this matchmaking convention!

“Only the first five people to leave the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace will be allowed to enter the round of the challenge. You must be sure to grasp this opportunity well.”

“Elder, please don’t worry. I’ll definitely heed your instructions and do my best.”

The seven prodigies of the Gongsun Clan expressed their views together at once.

Seeing this, Chu Feng and Xia Yan quickly followed suit too.

In truth, the three of them would hope more than anything to get along with the others, but they knew deep down that those from the Gongsun Clan had no such intention in mind.

“Alright. I’ve already entrusted the opportunity into your hands. How much you can get out of this depends on yourselves!” the Wretched Black Demon said with a wave of his hand.

Right after he finished his actions, the seven prodigies of the Gongsun Clan made a move simultaneously. They rose into the air and entered the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace.

“Bro, take this and don’t move around carelessly once you get in. Wait for me to find you.”

Just as Chu Feng was about to move, Xia Yan secretly slipped him a talisman paper. Without even taking a look at it, Chu Feng was already able to tell what the use of it was through his spirit power.

It was a location talisman, and a special one at that. It would only last for a very short moment, but its effects were more than enough to make up for its limited duration.

Shoosh shoosh—

After passing the talisman paper over to Chu Feng, Xia Yan and Yu Xiao soared into the air and entered the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace.

The only one left on the square was Chu Feng.

Chu Feng could sense that everyone's eyes were on him, but the nature of their gazes wasn't anything flattering. They were waiting to see him make a laughingstock out of himself.

None of them carried any expectations of Chu Feng, thinking that he was a clown standing amidst the others.

However, Chu Feng paid no heed to that. He smiled faintly in response before rising into the air too to pass through the massive spirit formation gate, entering the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace.

As soon as Chu Feng passed through the spirit formation gate, he scanned his surroundings but no one was in his vicinity.

He turned around to take a look, but the massive spirit formation gate had already vanished without a trace. What was left behind him was only a massive wall, which meant that there was no path for retreat.

Nevertheless, Chu Feng wasn't surprised at this situation at all.

Back then, when Xia Yan handed the location talisman to him, he had already known that they would be divided once they passed through the spirit formation gate.

### **Chapter 4617: I Thought You Want To Do a Good Deed?**

While a huge wall stood behind Chu Feng's back, sealing off his path of retreat, he found a complicated labyrinth sitting right before him. His

surroundings were rather dark, which made him feel like he was navigating inside an underground labyrinth.

However, what Chu Feng was the most concerned about was that he noticed that his martial power had been sealed once more. In this palace, one could only rely on one's spirit power.

Chu Feng knew that Xia Yan and Xiao Yu would look for him, but he had no plans of standing still and waiting for them to come to him. Thus, he began scanning his surroundings closely.

Xia Yan and Xiao Yu had only chosen to work together with him as an act of desperation; it would be foolish to think that the two of them were truly trustworthy. If he wanted to survive in a place like this, he would have to depend on himself,

“This feeling... are you finally willing to help me now?”

All of a sudden, Chu Feng felt a bizarre movement. His lips crept up ever so slightly, but his heart was filled with ravenous joy.

It was the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk. The treasure was finally reacting once again!

Chu Feng knew that he could count on it to help him whenever it showed some sort of peculiar reaction. Its prowess never disappointed him on such occasions.

Usually, the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk could only boost his spirit power slightly, making it not much of a treasure. However, as long as it took its own initiative to offer him his help, he would be able to clinch the upper hand in any challenges or crises he faced.

In fact, he had even once used the powers of the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk to fend against Martial Exalted level cultivators.

In truth, Chu Feng was still rather uncertain when he first entered the palace. Given that his martial power was sealed, putting aside the monstrously talented Gongsun Yuntian, he could easily be done in by any of the rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritists of the Gongsun Clan.



As such, the reaction of the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk was truly a huge boost of confidence. In his current state, he felt that he could stand against even Gongsun Yuntian if needed to. This was its true prowess.

Chu Feng quickly grasped the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk tightly in his grasp, and he immediately felt powerful energy surging into his body in the next moment. His eyes became particularly bright, allowing him to see through the walls within a certain radius around him. He could also make out the leylines of the formations, which allowed him to deduce where hidden formation traps were located.

All in all, his ability to perceive his surroundings had been enhanced multiple fold.

However, this wasn't the most frightening of all. Chu Feng actually felt wave after wave of energy surging in from the surroundings into his body.

This energy came from the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace itself.

To phrase it in qualitative terms, he was pretty much invincible at the moment even without relying on his special skills, for the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk was helping him gain control over the energy of the palace itself.

"Woah, you sure are obedient. You actually waited here for us to find you without taking a step at all!"

Xia Yan's voice suddenly sounded right ahead.

There was another person standing beside him when he appeared, and that person was no other than Xiao Yu. The two of them had already come together with one another earlier on.

"Like I told you before, since someone is offering his thighs for me to hug, I'll make sure to clutch onto it tightly," Chu Feng replied with a laugh.

"Bro, you have good eyes. Don't worry, nothing will go wrong as long as you follow me well!"

Xia Yan patted Chu Feng's shoulders before leading the way forth.

"Brother Xia Yan, you have been here before? Or is there a map on this place?" Chu Feng asked.

Chu Feng realized that Xia Yan had been moving forward without any hesitation, as if he already had a clear path in mind. Their group had encountered many forks in the path along the way, and there were even intersections with over several hundred paths to choose from. Yet, Xia Yan simply continued marching forward without bothering to take a closer look.

And Chu Feng was right. Xia Yan did know where they had to go.

“Bro, since we’re working together with one another now, I shall be honest with you. This is my first time in the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace, but I did make sure to gather information on it beforehand.

“In fact, my very goal for participating in the matchmaking convention is not the Wretched Black Demon’s granddaughter but the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace. I was betting that the Wretched Black Demon would bring the palace out for the matchmaking convention.

“So, you can rest easy about this. Since you’re working with me, I’ll make sure that you don’t return empty-handed!” Xia Yan told Chu Feng confidently.

“What about you then?” Chu Feng turned to Xiao Yu and asked.

“All I want is the Illusory Palace Soulwater. You can take everything else,” Xiao Yu replied nonchalantly.

His words were directed not just toward Chu Feng but Xia Yan too.

“Illusory Palace Soulwater? What is that? Is it a cultivation resource?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

However, Xiao Yu didn’t respond, so Chu Feng could only turn to Xia Yan for an answer.

It was interesting how different Xia Yan and Xiao Yu’s personalities were from one another. Xiao Yu was an extremely cold and reticent individual whereas Xia Yan was a warm-hearted and loose-lipped fellow.

And not betraying Chu Feng’s expectations, as soon as he sensed Chu Feng’s gaze, Xia Yan answered the question.

“Well, the Illusory Palace Soulwater is an interesting item. There were many prodigious young world spiritists who have entered the Thousand

Transformations Illusory Palace prior to us, and one of them noticed an object that looks like an ordinary jade bottle, just that it has the words 'Illusory Palace Soulwater' on it. It contains a fluid that emanates a slight fragrance.

"The prodigy who stumbled upon it wasn't a careless person. He first observed the item carefully and ascertained that it wasn't anything harmful, so he concluded that it was a cultivation resource. So, the next time that he encountered a bottleneck in his cultivation, he drank it right away. However, it was then that something bizarre happened."

It was at this point that Xia Yan turned to look at Chu Feng and teased, "So, what do you think happened?"

"What?" Chu Feng asked.

"That fellow's soul escaped from his physical body, and he found that his soul was no longer compatible with his body anymore, resulting in his inability to return to his body. As a result, he was only able to travel around as a soul."

"If it was just that much, it wouldn't be a huge cause of concern. What was worse was that he was unable to exert any of his powers, and that really frightened him. So, he thought of seeking help from one of the friends he had met and entered the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace with."

"To his astonishment, his friend couldn't hear anything he said at all. He tried approaching his friend, but his friend couldn't see him either. In fact, his friend simply walked right past him as if he was transparent. It was also then that the second bizarre thing happened."

"He actually entered a body, but it was not his own but his friend's! That was not all to it. He found that he was in full control of his friend's soul and powers as well! His friend was still alive, but everything of his friend had become his," Xia Yan said.

"There's actually such a mysterious power in the world?" Chu Feng was astonished.

This made him realize just how frightening and dangerous the Illusory Palace Soulwater was.

"So, the Illusory Palace Soulwater is an item used for possession."

After explaining the use of the item, Xia Yan turned to Xiao Yu and asked, "Brother Xiao Yu, I reckon that you aren't trying to obtain that item to do as good deed, are you?"

And this was the same question that Chu Feng wanted to ask as well.

### **Chapter 4618: The Most Useless One**

Xiao Yu didn't even bother looking at Xia Yan as he responded to the latter's question, "It's none of your business."

He continued walking ahead without bothering to look at the curious duo. As it turned out, Xiao Yu's coldness wasn't just limited to Chu Feng but Xia Yan too.

"A strong character. I love it!"

Amazingly, Xia Yan wasn't offended by Xiao Yu's attitude. Instead, he broke out into laughter before quickly catching up with Xiao Yu with a quick jog. Chu Feng also did the same too.

It was initially Xia Yan leading the way, but all of a sudden, it had turned to Xiao Yu's turn. Surprisingly, Xiao Yu also navigated through the labyrinth as smoothly as Xia Yan did earlier.

This only went to show that Xiao Yu had a deep understanding of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace too.

But all of a sudden, Chu Feng received a voice transmission from Xia Yan.

"The Illusory Palace Soulwater has the ability to possessing another person's body and soul, but the effects are temporary. The prodigy who consumed the soulwater quickly realized that he was being ejected from his friend's body, and following that, his soul also automatically returned back into his body too. Everything reverted back to normal, and his friend didn't suffer any traumas either.

"Later on, people discovered that the Illusory Palace Soulwater is only effective on cultivators weaker than the user. Take you and me for example, if you were to consume the soulwater, you wouldn't be able to take control of my body. However, if I was the one who consumed the soulwater instead, I would be able to take control of your body.

“So, it’s almost meaningless for Xiao Yu to use the Illusory Palace Soulwater to harm others. If it was someone weaker than him, he could have just made a move right away. There’s no need for him to rely on the soulwater.”

Xia Yan explained the effects of the Illusory Palace Soulwater in greater detail to Chu Feng. Reading between the lines, he was basically telling Chu Feng that Xiao Yu didn’t have any malicious intent in mind, and there was no need to be too guarded against him.

“Then what do you think is he’s aiming for, going through so much just to enter the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace to obtain the Illusory Palace Soulwater?” Chu Feng asked.

“He’s bound to have his own reasons behind that. You can ask him yourself if you’re really that curious,” Xia Yan replied with a chuckle.

Chu Feng was indeed curious, but he wasn’t on close terms with Xiao Yu. And to be honest, whatever Xiao Yu was up to had nothing to do with him either, so he decided not to probe into it.

“What about you then? Do you have any special goal for coming here?”

Chu Feng asked this question not through voice transmission but verbally.

“Of course I do! My goal is the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl located in the heart of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace,” Xia Yan replied.

“What’s that?” Chu Feng asked.

“There are many treasures in the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace, but the one that most desire is no other than the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl.”

There was a look of anticipation on Xia Yan’s face as he said these words.

Afterward, Xia Yan began to explain just what kind of item the pearl was.

Even though the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace could only be opened once every thirty years, it was actually not that long of an interval, considering that most cultivators could live up to ten thousand years, and some of them even beyond that.

As such, there were actually many cultivators who had entered the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace before.

A single individual might be unable to fully explore the secrets of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace, but with so many predecessors venturing into it, the veil of mystery surrounding the palace had been mostly lifted.

Precisely due to that, there were some people who collated the information regarding the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace and made a guide out of it before selling them to prodigies who were likely to obtain a chance to enter the palace in the future.

This was also for that reason that Xia Yan and Xiao Yu knew their way around the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace even though it was their first time here.

The map of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace rarely changed at all, but there were still many nearly unbreachable formations that stopped one path.

An example of that would be a certain pearl that emanated purple light and had the words 'Ghost King' inscribed on it. Needless to say, that was the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl.

So far, no one had succeeded in obtaining it, and that was why Xia Yan viewed it as his goal.

Xiao Yu was aiming to obtain the Illusory Palace Soulwater for his private purposes whereas Xia Yan was hoping to display his ability and make a name for himself by doing what no one had ever done before.

Of course, the fact that the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl was placed at the heart of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace and that no one had managed to obtain it before likely meant that it was a great treasure too. However, no one knew what effects it had yet.

Getting to the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl was already a challenge in itself, especially given that the final challenge of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace. As such, the three of them decided to help Xiao Yu obtain the relatively easier Illusory Palace Soulwater first.

However, it just so happened that the Illusory Palace Soulwater didn't have any fixed location, such that luck played a huge part in whether one could obtain it or not. Based on past records, there were 49 different locations where the Illusory Palace Soulwater had been spotted before.

There was one certain location where the frequency which the Illusory Palace Soulwater appearing had been the highest, and that was the exact place where the three of them were planning to head to.

...

Chu Feng and his two companions continue heading ahead without any impediment thanks to the map they had. Most of the formations that they stumbled upon the way didn't trip them over.

However, at this very moment, they found themselves standing before a massive lake. The water in the lake was black in color, and it was twirling furiously in a circular motion to form a massive whirlpool.

The ferocious roaring of the water sounded like a ravenous beast that could swallow anything, leaving those standing before it trembling in fear. If anyone were to fall into it, he would die without any doubt.

To make things worst of all, the lake actually carried the power of devouring, and its power extended to the space above the water too. As a result, it was impossible to fly across it, and any formation they tried to construct over it would be devoured right away.

It wouldn't be easy to pass through this lake.

"Actually, there's an easy way out of this. Brother Chu Feng, hold this for a moment."

Xia Yan passed a transparent pearl over to Chu Feng.

The pearl had runes inscribed all over its surface, and it seemed to harness a formation within.

"This is... an item to ward off the power of devouring?" Chu Feng asked.

"That's right," Xia Yan replied with a nod.

“Will we be able to fly across the lake using this treasure?”

“Well, Xiao Yu and I will be able to fly across it, but I can’t say the same about you.”

Right after saying those words, a smile curled on Xia Yan’s lips as he lifted his palm and pushed Chu Feng right into the whirlpool.

Chu Feng fell straight into the lake and was swept away by the currents right away. The movement of the water was so vigorous that he was unable to free himself, so he could only follow the flow of the water as he spiraled toward the eye of the whirlpool.

And while Chu Feng was trapped in the lake, Xia Yan and Xiao Yu flew into the air and flitted across the lake. Without any problem, they managed to reach the other side.

Typically speaking, the power of devouring harnessed by the lake should have made it impossible for them to fly past it, but the proud Xia Yan offered Chu Feng the answer to the question.

“This lake is a monster that devours humans, but it has a weakness too. While it’s in the midst of devouring a human, the power of devouring it emanates will disappear. Brother Chu Feng, this is the reason why we needed your help,” Xia Yan told Chu Feng.

“You have never thought of working together with me. You just wanted to use me to pass through this lake?” Chu Feng asked in fury.

Xia Yan burst into laughter.

“Brother Chu Feng, I apologize to you for this. However, it can’t be helped. We need to cross this lake, and you just happen to be the least useful one of us three.”

### **Chapter 4619: A True Big Thigh**

“Least useful one of us three, huh?” Chu Feng sneered coldly.

It was then that he came to a decision in his heart.



In truth, he was really planning on working with these two to clear this labyrinth, but after how they had treated him, their so-called alliance was naturally broken.

The ones who stood the most to lose actually wasn't Chu Feng but Xia Yan and Xiao Yu, for he was true 'big thigh' over here. By betraying him, the two of them were only harming themselves.

Weng!

While Chu Feng was about to be devoured by the eye of the whirlpool, the pearl in his hand suddenly released a radiant glow. Following that, a formation made out of several boats appeared around Chu Feng.

While the lake contained the power of devouring, for some reason, it was unable to devour the formation created by the pearl. While Chu Feng was still unable to free himself from the whirlpool, the presence of this formation still allowed him to be able to avoid drowning in the whirlpool for the time being.

And the pearl that released the formation was the one which Xia Yan had given Chu Feng earlier before pushing him down.

"Brother Chu Feng, I'm really sorry about this. Please wait here for the time being, we'll come back to save you. I'll make sure to share a portion of the loot we received with you."

After saying those words, Xia Yan hurried forward with Xiao Yu, and the two of them soon vanished from his line of sight.

Seeing this, Chu Feng hesitated a little.

He initially thought that Xia Yan and Xiao Yu were intending to sacrifice him to pass this black lake, but from the looks of it, he had misunderstood them. Of course, there was no doubt that the two of them were making use of him, but they weren't intending to take his life.

Or else, Xia Yan didn't have to throw the pearl over to him before pushing him down into the whirlpool.

"Well, you're really putting me in a spot here," Chu Feng muttered to himself.

He infused his spirit power into the pearl, and the formation that had just appeared swiftly receded back into the pearl.

Chu Feng had forcefully dispelled the formation.

However, instead of being dragged into the whirlpool, his body actually began floating upward. Despite the devastating momentum of the whirlpool, it was unable to trap him any longer. It didn't take long for Chu Feng to free himself from the confines of the whirlpool.

The reason why he could do this was because he controlled a portion of the energy of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace. It might only be a small portion, but it was more than enough for him to maneuver across the traps.

This was the advantage that the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk brought to him.

After freeing himself from the whirlpool, Chu Feng quickly concealed his presence before following the path which Xiao Yu and Xia Yan disappeared toward.

At this moment, those two had no idea that Chu Feng had freed himself from the control of the black lake, and they were rushing forward quickly. Chu Feng noticed that they were traveling visibly faster than before.

Initially, he was still a little confused as to why they were in such a hurry till Xiao Yu suddenly came to a halt, and Xia Yan started rushing him.

"Brother Xiao Yu, hurry up. Brother Chu Feng is still waiting for us! I have no idea how long that treasure of mine can last in the black lake, so we must quickly find the Illusory Jadestone, or else he would be in danger!"

Xia Yan spoke with a grave tone that was at odds with his usual lackadaisical self.

As it turned out, Xia Yan wasn't deceiving Chu Feng. He was really intending on saving Chu Feng from the black lake, and this changed some of the plans that he was intending to carry out.

“I won’t stop you if you want to save him, but before that, we should at least ensure our safety first. Can’t you tell that there’s a formation ahead of us?” Xiao Yu said.

“A formation?”

Xia Yan quickly took out the map of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace which he had spent a great deal of money to purchase.

However, based on the records of his map, the road ahead was supposed to be unhindered. There was no so-called formation there.

“Where’s the formation?” Xia Yan asked.

“Aren’t you a world spiritist? Can’t you see for yourself?”

Xiao Yu shot him a glare before he started setting a formation of his own.

Seeing this, Xia Yan began forming hand seals with a single hand while swiping his other hand in front of him. His eyes began to change colors.

Soon, his face darkened lividly.

“Shit! This map isn’t reliable at all!” Xia Yan cursed under his breath.

He quickly began constructing a formation too.

“Activate!”

All of a sudden, Xiao Yu bellowed loudly as he pointed his finger ahead of him.

Boom!

The empty path ahead of them began trembling violently, causing the space to start warping. A huge marsh filled with thorns gradually came into appearance under the warping of space.

As it turned out, this was one of the hidden traps in the labyrinth.

It was fortunate that Xiao Yu had discovered it early, or else given the prowess of the trap, the two of them might really lose their lives if they stepped on it.

“Assist me!”

Xiao Yu shouted to Xia Yan as he prepared to activate the main formation to breach the revealed trap. n0Vε-lb-1n

“I advise you not to make a move recklessly. With this bit of strength, not only will you be able to breach the formation, you’ll suffer a fatal rebound too.”

It was then that a voice sounded right behind them.

Xia Yan quickly turned his head around, only to jolt in shock.

“Brother Chu Feng, you... you managed to free yourself?”

Xia Yan stared at Chu Feng with a look of disbelief.

A hint of bewilderment also flickered across Xiao Yu’s eyes, but it was clear that he didn’t think much of Chu Feng’s warning.

With a loud bellow, he ordered, “Activate!”

Following that, the formation he constructed began releasing a huge burst of power toward the trap in front, aiming to sweep it away with brute force.

Boom!

However, as soon as the burst of power struck the trap, the trap immediately exploded with great force. The explosion blasted the marsh forward, trapping the two of them. Following that, the thorns in the marsh began whizzing forward to kill them.

One must know that those thorns were not as simple as they seemed. If those thorns were to really strike them squarely, it was likely that would be the end of them.

Unfortunately, they were stuck amidst the marsh, preventing them from escaping. On top of that, it was already too late for them to put up any significant defense. As a result, they could only stand helplessly as they awaited the thorns to claim their lives.

Weng!

At this crucial moment, a barrier suddenly formed right in front of them, blocking off the onslaught of the thorns.

The one who created the barrier was, needless to say, Chu Feng.

“Brother Chu Feng, you...”

Both Xia Yan and Xiao Yu turned around to look at Chu Feng in shock. They could sense just how powerful the trap was, such that even the two of them would find it hard to fend against the thorns even if they were well-prepared. Yet, the barrier which Chu Feng put up actually managed to block the thorns off easily.

This made them realize that Chu Feng was actually far stronger than them.

On top of that, they could vaguely sense a unique aura coming from Chu Feng’s barrier.

As it would have it, Chu Feng was actually the real ‘big thigh’ that they should be hugging!

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 4620: Sharp Shrieks - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4620: Sharp Shrieks**

### **Chapter 4620: Sharp Shrieks**

“The hell! Brother Chu Feng, you... you sure hid your true capabilities up well. How did you do it? Aren’t you only at rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation? How is your spirit power so powerful? Furthermore, I sense that there’s something formidable in your spirit power.

“Ah, I get it now! You must have been feigning weak to make all of us put down our guard. Actually, your understanding of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace is far above us all!”

Words shot out from Xia Yan like a barrage of arrows.

Even the reticent Xiao Yu had spoken up as well, but compared to the curious Xia Yan, his tone was one of displeasure.

“You’re doing it intentionally, aren’t you?”

Xiao Yu looked at Chu Feng with an annoyed look on his face.

“What are you saying?” Chu Feng replied.

“You could have just made a move right away, so why did you wait until we were swallowed by the marsh before helping us?” Xiao Yu asked.

“Oh? I advised you not to make a move earlier though, but you refused to listen to me. However, you’re right. I am indeed doing it on purpose. But as compared to being sabotaged by my own allies, don’t you think that my act of helping you is much more humane?” Chu Feng asked.

“I was not the one who pushed you into the black lake,” Xiao Yu replied.

“But you turned a blind eye to my plight whereas I stepped forward to save you. Also, I should advise you to drop that arrogant act. Neither of you two is safe yet. If I leave you to the lurch right now, you won’t be getting out of here alive,” Chu Feng said.

Xiao Yu and Xia Yan immediately began observing the marsh they were trapped in, and only then did they realize that the weird bubbles had begun popping out from the marsh. It looked as if they were standing in the midst of boiling water.

Soon after, an unbearable stench arose from the marsh. It was the power of corrosion.

As the bubbles grew more and more vigorous, the stench and the power of corrosion grew proportionately as well.

“Brother Chu Feng, I was wrong. I shouldn’t have pushed you into the black lake without giving you a heads up! However, I swear that I had no intention of leaving you to the lurch. I’m afraid that you wouldn’t trust me, so I acted without consulting you!”

Xia Yan quickly tried to clarify what he did earlier. His tone was more than enough for anyone to feel the fluster he was in.

“Brother Xia Yan, I trust you.”

Chu Feng set up a formation that swiftly shrouded Xia Yan and freed him from the marsh, allowing the latter to leap out of the marsh without any problem.

After saving Xia Yan, Chu Feng turned his gaze to Xiao Yu.

Xiao Yu was an incredibly proud person. Even with his life at stake, he didn't beg Chu Feng for his help right away. Instead, he tried his best to figure out a way out of the quandary he was in. However, no matter what he did, he was unable to free himself from the marsh.

"Brother Yu Xiao, you should quickly apologize to Brother Chu Feng! Brother Chu Feng, Brother Yu Xiao doesn't carry any enmity toward you. You can't just leave him to the lurch!"

Oddly enough, the one who appeared to be the most desperate of all was Xia Yan, who anxiously tried to talk to Xiao Yu and Chu Feng to resolve this situation.

To his chagrin, Xiao Yu had no intention of admitting his fault, and Chu Feng had no thoughts of letting this matter go just like that.

Admittedly, Xiao Yu was a person with backbone, but having backbone didn't equate to being capable.

Soon, the bubbling of the marsh grew incredibly vigorous, making the stench impossible to bear. The power of corrosion finally grew concentrated enough to corrode Xiao Yu's skin. The obstinate Xiao Yu gritted his teeth and tried his best to bear with it, but he was still unable to stop himself from wincing in pain.

"Chu Feng, treat it as I owe you a favor!"

Finally, Xiao Yu was left with no choice but to grudgingly concede.

Seeing this, Chu Feng smiled lightly as he immediately activated the formation he constructed beforehand to pull Xiao Yu out from the marsh. While he was displeased with what those two did previously, he didn't carry any strong enmity toward Xiao Yu.

In fact, he admired the backbone Xiao Yu had.

He disliked those who acted as if they were high and mighty, only to turn subservient before those stronger than them.

Xiao Yu was proud, but his proudness was at least real. Even when he bowed to Chu Feng in the end, he took on not a subservient attitude nor a pleading tone. Instead, he viewed it as a favor owed.

After saving the two of them, Chu Feng began constructing a formation once more before submerging the formation into the marsh. Soon after, a huge deluge of water poured out from within the formation.

In just the blink of an eye, the marsh turned into a small pond right before Xia Yan and Xiao Yu's eyes.

"The mud cloaking your body can't be washed away with ordinary methods. You can only remove it with the essence water of this marsh. Hurry up and wash it off, or else the poison in the marsh will corrode not only your body but your soul as well. Once your soul is affected as well, I won't be able to help you anymore," Chu Feng told Xia Yan and Xiao Yu.

"Thanks."

Xiao Yu's words came from the bottom of his heart.

Even though Xiao Yu and Xia Yan had gotten out of the marsh, they weren't out of danger yet. The mud that was on them wasn't any ordinary mud. It clung to their bodies as if a persistent leech, continuously afflicting them with its poison.

If not for Chu Feng, he wouldn't have known that it was possible to extract the essence water of the marsh to wash away the poisonous mud. It was due to that that he thanked Chu Feng.

After thanking Chu Feng, Xiao Yu took out an object to retrieve a portion of water from the formation before walking away. However, barely after taking a few steps, he suddenly turned around to warn Chu Feng and Xia Yan, "I have a cleanliness obsession. Don't follow me, and wait for me to come back."

Those words were spoken more like a threat than a reminder.

After saying those words, he quickly walked away.

"Brother Chu Feng, you need not take it to heart. It's only a while since I got to know Brother Xiao Yu, but I can sense that he's not a bad person at heart. He's just a little socially awkward."



Xia Yan also took out an object to collect the remaining water in the pond too.

“Do you have a cleanliness obsession too?” Chu Feng asked.

He had intentionally turned the formation into a pond so as to make it convenient for Xia Yan and Xiao Yu to enter it and wash off the poisonous mud. Yet, these two men actually began shying out at a time like this.

“Heh, I don’t have a cleanliness obsession, but I’m just afraid that it might hurt your self-esteem once you see how big I am.”

Xia Yan laughed heartily as he took out an item that resembled a pearl. He tossed the pearl to the side, and it immediately morphed into a mini palace.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng shook his head helplessly. With a deep sigh, he began setting up a formation in order to fully clear away the marsh.

After the earlier explosion, the area of the marsh had grown much larger. If Chu Feng didn’t get rid of it, Xia Yan and Xiao Yu wouldn’t be able to pass through it.

“This feeling...”

But soon, Chu Feng’s face warped in horror. He immediately turned around and shouted to Xia Yan, who had entered the palace, “Brother Xia Yan, you need to hurry up! We need to leave right away!”

After saying those words, he quickly flitted over to where Xiao Yu headed to.

Chu Feng sensed an even more terrifying power hiding in the depth of the marsh. They had to quickly leave this area, or else even he would face difficulties trying to fend against that terrifying power.

It was fortunate that Xiao Yu didn’t head too far away, so Chu Feng was able to find him fast enough.

Xiao Yu was had taken out a palace that was similar to Xia Yan’s some distance away. Basically, it was a treasure that was used to isolate himself and give him some privacy when he was out in the open.

As the situation was too urgent, Chu Feng was worried that Xiao Yu wouldn’t be able to hear him through the palace. Thus, he used the powers of the

Thousand Transformation Illusory Palace to pass right through the walls of the palace to enter its depths.

“This!!!”

However, shortly after he entered the palace, he found himself faced with a sight that left him stunned.

There was someone bathing inside the palace, but it wasn't Xia Yu but an incredibly beautiful woman.

“Chu Feng?”

As soon as that woman saw Chu Feng, her face immediately warped in horror. She quickly turned around and wrapped her robe around herself. At the same time, her appearance began warping, returning back to Xiao Yu's looks.

It was then that Chu Feng realized that Xiao Yu was a woman disguised as a man.

“Ah, I didn't see anything at all.”

Chu Feng hurriedly turned over.

“What are you doing in here?” Xiao Yu asked in displeasure.

Even though he was very unhappy about this, perhaps it was due to the disparity in power between the two of them, he didn't act up.

“I came here to tell you to hurry up. We need to leave this area quickly,” Chu Feng said.

“I got it. You should head out first,” Xiao Yu said.

“Alright.”

Chu Feng quickly left the palace without any hesitation, but in truth, he was in a very discomposd state at the moment. It was only a quick peek, but Xiao Yu's true appearance and figure simply wouldn't fade from his mind.

“You aren't out yet?”

In a moment of daze, Chu Feng walked back to the area where the marsh was at, only to notice that Xia Yan was still in his palace at the moment. Out of anxiety, he entered the palace to rush Xia Yan.

“This...”

But once again, Chu Feng found himself stunned.

It was almost like a replication of what happened over at Xiao Yu’s palace earlier, but it was yet another different beautiful woman standing there.

“Brother, you are... Xia Yan?” Chu Feng asked.

It was only upon hearing these words that the beautiful woman realized that someone had entered the palace.

“AH!!!!”

A piercing scream ensued.

----

It’s a bit confusing but I’ll stick with ‘he’ whenever Xia Yan and Xiao Yu are in their male forms/

### **Chapter 4621: A Different Attitude**

It was a scream manifesting from the fear and horror of a woman. Chu Feng noticed that the woman’s face had turned as red as an apple out of embarrassment, so he quickly turned his head around.

He was no longer the young him anymore, so he respected how others felt more. He used to act as he pleased, but when he realized that some of his actions could inadvertently harm others, perhaps even bringing about lasting traumas, he decided to curb himself.

He felt deep regret for some of those he had hurt in the past, like Ya Fei, Yan Ruyu, and Mu Rongwan. Even to this day, he felt that he owed something to them, but he had no idea how to make up for it.

Not wanting to do that to another person, he decided not to take advantage of Xia Yan.

“This... Hurry up and wash the mud off! We need to leave quickly, or else we’ll be in danger!”

After saying those words, Chu Feng immediately left the palace.

By the time he came out, he realized that Xiao Yu had returned. The latter had already reverted back to his male appearance. However, the sight of her bathing still continued lingering in his mind.

It was just a peek, but the image seemed to have been imprinted deep in his mind. He couldn’t wave it away no matter what he did.

Xiao Yu’s true appearance was extremely beautiful. It was fortunate that Chu Feng had a lot of self-discipline, or else another man would have surely...

“If you dare tell others what happened earlier, I’ll kill you.”

Xiao Yu glared at Chu Feng ferociously, but her words were relayed through voice transmission.

Chu Feng felt incredibly helpless. He knew that he was the one at fault here, so he could only respond with a bitter smile.

“You can’t blame me for that. How am I know that you’re a woman? I wouldn’t have entered your palace if I had known. However, you need not worry. I won’t speak of this matter to anyone else.”

Chu Feng responded to her through voice transmission too.

Xiao Yu didn’t respond to him, but he retracted his glare. It would seem like he had chosen to trust Chu Feng for the time being.

Weng!

All of a sudden, a brilliant light burst forth, and Xia Yan’s palace began to shrink. When Xia Yan finally walked out once more, she had also reverted back to the appearance of a man once more.

“My apologies. It took me a while to wash myself clean. Speaking of which, brother Chu Feng, you came in to hurry up earlier. Did something happen?”

His smiling appearance looked no different from how he acted earlier. It was almost as if the small accident earlier didn’t happen at all.

“There’s a terrifying power in the heart of the marsh. I can’t say for sure what it is, but it’s gradually approaching the surface. We need to quickly leave this area to be safe,” Chu Feng replied.

“But it doesn’t look like we’ll be able to pass this marsh...”

Xia Yan looked at the obstacle standing in his way and frowned.

Chu Feng’s initial intention was to wash off the marsh so that they could safely pass, but in the process of cleaning it, he realized that there was more to the marsh than what he initially expected. If he were to continue cleansing it, he could further provoke the terrifying power hidden in the depths of the marsh.

He couldn’t discern whether that terrifying power was a living being or just a mass of power, but in any case, it was a fact that the terrifying power had already awoken and was heading their way. The only good news here was that the terrifying power was moving at a relatively slow speed.

“Follow me, I’ll bring you across.”

Chu Feng opened his palm up, and a transparent bubble slowly floated into the air. As it rose up, it grew larger and enveloped Chu Feng.

This formation wasn’t very big, but it had strong defensive properties.

Chu Feng had already thought of a solution for them to pass through the marsh. In order to ensure that things wouldn’t go wrong, he even took out the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk to further strengthen the formation.

“Woah, brother Chu Feng. Your horsetail whisk is obviously no ordinary treasure!” Xia Yan exclaimed with googly eyes as he stared at the horsetail whisk in envy.

“How would I dare to enter this place if I don’t have some treasures to rely on?” Chu Feng replied with a smile.

He quickly activated the formation and channeled it across the marsh.

Shoosh shoosh shoosh!

As soon as Chu Feng came to the vicinity of the marsh, the thorns inside the marsh began darting in their direction. At the same time, the marsh beneath

began wiggling as if it had a life of its own. It was made blatantly apparent that nothing good would happen if they were to drop into the marsh.

Even though the three of them were protected by the formation, the powerful ramming force of the thorns made the formation waver a little.

Knowing the precarious situation they were in, Chu Feng dared not to get careless at all. He channeled his spirit power through the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk before infusing it into the formation. Under the influx of power, the formation was able to remain stable.

Thanks to that, they were able to pass through the marsh safely.

Nevertheless, even after they landed back on the ground, Xiao Yu and Xia Yan's hearts wouldn't stop beating fearfully. The earlier offense from the marsh was simply too terrifying. Had it not been for Chu Feng, they would have never been able to pass through it

"How did you manage to do it?" Xiao Yu asked.

"What are you referring to?" Chu Feng asked.

"You're at rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation. It's impossible for there to be any mistakes with the Wretched Black Demon's test. With your spirit power, it's impossible for you to summon such great power. You are tapping into another source of power... the power of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace," Xiao Yu said.

It was just suspicions earlier, but he was certain now that Chu Feng had somehow taken control over the energy of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace. Otherwise, it was impossible for Chu Feng to display such great power.

"It's my secret, so you need not know too much about it. However, if you really wish to know, it's not as if I can't tell you. Don't you think it's only appropriate for you to reveal your own secrets when asking for another person's?" Chu Feng asked with a smile.

Xiao Yu immediately turned his head away, turning a deaf ear to what Chu Feng had just said.

On the other hand, Chu Feng turned to Xia Yan and asked, "How about you? Do you want to trade your secret with mine?"

"My secret? What kind of secret would a person like me have? Oh, I did step onto dogshit once when I was younger, would that count?" Xia Yan asked with a chuckle.

"Of course... not."

Chu Feng rolled his eyes as he prepared to continue heading forward with Xiao Yu.

But all of a sudden, a hand darted forth to grab Chu Feng's robe. It was Xia Yan.

He was not looking at him with his usual mischievous smile. Instead, there was a pitiful glint in his eyes.

Even though he was still in the appearance of a man, his eyes carried the tenderness of a woman.

"Brother Chu Feng, I won't pursue the matter that happened earlier. After all, I was the one who hid it from you in the first place. However, you must hide the secret for me. I... I haven't even married yet! If this matter were to get out, who would dare to marry me in the future?"

Xia Yan spoke via her voice transmission, which showed that she was very affected by this matter too. It was just that her attitude was much softer compared to Xiao Yu.

Compared to Xiao Yu's warning, Chu Feng felt much more receptive to Xia Yan's softer attitude.

"Don't worry, there's no way no one will want you. Even though it was only a glance, I can honestly tell you that... you're very beautiful," Chu Feng replied through voice transmission too.

These words had come from the bottom of his heart.

Even though Xia Yan didn't look particularly outstanding as a man, in truth, his female appearance was incredibly beautiful. She had a mature charm that would immediately stand out even amidst a huge crowd of people.

“I don’t care. You must keep it a secret, or else I’ll cling onto you if I can’t find a husband in the future. I should tell you that my nickname is dog skin plaster. Once I stick onto you, you won’t be able to shake me away anymore!”(Dog skin plaster is basically medicine smeared on dog kin and used as a plaster. It’s known to be sticky, especially fake ones, and it’s tough to tear them off once it gets on you.)

A hint of anxiety could be heard in Xia Yan’s voice.

“Fine fine fine, you win. I’ll keep it a secret for you, alright?”

After saying those words, Chu Feng quickly jogged in front to catch up with Xiao Yu, who had moved on ahead without them.

“This is more like it.”

Seeing that Chu Feng had agreed to it, Xia Yan nodded in satisfaction. But soon later, a hint of confusion flashed across his eyes.

“Wait a moment, this doesn’t seem right. Hey! What do you mean by that? Doesn’t that mean that you view me as a bother?”

Xia Yan spoke to Chu Feng through voice transmission as he shook his fist indignantly while chasing him.

## **Chapter 4622: The Real God Here**

After overcoming the marsh, Chu Feng and his group began on their journey of looting everything valuable in sight.

Thanks to Chu Feng’s sharp eyes, he was able to see through any treasures hiding in the area and unearth them. However, he didn’t monopolize the treasures but shared a portion with them with Xia Yan and Xiao Yu as well. Even though those two hardly contributed anything at all in the acquiring of the treasure, he still obeyed the rules of their alliance.

Xia Yan accepted everything that came his way, but Xiao Yu adamantly refused the treasures. It would appear that Xiao Yu only wanted the Illusory Palace Soulwater. As long as she could obtain it, she was willing to forgo everything else.



However, even as they traveled from location to location where the Illusory Palace Soulwater had been found previously, they weren't able to find it. Most of the treasures they found along the way were also not very useful to Chu Feng too, and very few of them were able to raise his spirit power.

Nevertheless, they could still be considered as treasures to other world spiritists.

“Ah, finally something that interests me!”

All of a sudden, Chu Feng's face lit up in joy. He quickly led Xiao Yu and Xia Yan into a cavern and hurried ahead. In the end, they found themselves arriving in a place reminiscent of a huge hall.

At the deepest part of the hall was a towering stone platform, which contained a small spring. The water in the spring was glowing with seven different colors.

This springwater was similar to a cultivator's origin energy in terms of properties, but it was even more concentrated than that. In other words, this springwater was a cultivation resource that could raise one's spirit power.

It was just unfortunate that there was a formation in the spring that sealed it off. If they wanted to acquire the springwater, they would have to breach the formation first.

To make things worse, someone had gotten to the spring ahead of them. There were two men standing on the stone platform, by the side of the spring.

They were the prodigies of the Gongsun Clan.

Of the prodigies of the Gongsun Clan, Gongsun Yuntian had reached rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation, three of them had reached rank four, and the last three were at rank three.

The two who were in the hall had reached rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation. They had already constructed a formation and activated it, hoping to undo the formation to obtain the springwater.

“Ah, what a coincidence,” Xia Yan subconsciously muttered beneath his breath.

At the same time, the two prodigies of the Gongsun Clan also noticed the arrival of the trio, and they were a little surprised to see that they were traveling together.

“It looks like the three of you have decided to join hands with one another?”

After a short moment of assessing one another, one of the prodigies of the Gongsun Clan spoke in a mocking tone.

“That’s right, we have joined hands with one another. Anything wrong about that?” Xia Yan replied forcefully, showing no fear before the two prodigies of the Gongsun Clan at all.

“It’s your own choice, but I just find it hard to understand why you would work together with a trash like that.”

When the prodigy of the Gongsun Clan said the word ‘trash’, he intentionally shot a glance at Chu Feng. Needless to say, the trash he was referring to was no other than Chu Feng.

“If he’s a trash, you would be trash amongst trash amongst trash amongst trash!” Xia Yan bellowed back indignantly.

“You dare to insult us? Are you seeking death? Don’t think that we dare not to touch you just because you have grasped rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation!”

One of the prodigies pointed a finger at Xia Yan and roared angrily.

Xia Yan wasn’t intimidated by the threat at all. But before he could come up with a retort, Chu Feng suddenly patted on his shoulder before speaking to the two prodigies of the Gongsun Clan, “We didn’t come here to make an enemy out of you. You need not carry such great enmity toward us.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng took out all of the treasures he had gathered thus far and floated them in front of him.

“What do you mean by this?”

“Don’t say that we’re being unreasonable here. I’ll trade all of the treasures I have here for the springwater,” Chu Feng said.

“Looks like you still know your place well.”

One of the prodigies of the Gongsun Clan took away all of the treasures Chu Feng brought out with a swipe of his hand before keeping them into his Cosmos Sack. However, the two of them showed no signs of leaving after accepting the treasures. Instead, they continued driving the formation, attempting to retrieve the springwater.

Chu Feng didn't say anything upon seeing this, but his gaze slowly turned cold.

On the other hand, however, Xia Yan struck the limits of her patience first and roared, “You have already accepted the treasure! Shouldn't you leave right now? The value of the treasure far surpasses that of the springwater!”

Hearing those words, the prodigies of the Gongsun Clan suddenly sneered.

“The three of you interrupted us here. I'll treat those treasures as a gift that trash gave us in order to turn a blind eye to your disrespect. You should leave right now. Otherwise, if you continue incurring our displeasure, we won't hold back against you.”

“Heh, a bunch of trash hoping to compete with our Gongsun Clan? Look in the mirror and see whether you're qualified or not first!”

The words of the two prodigies of the Gongsun Clan were incredibly jarring. Putting aside Xia Yan, even the reticent Xiao Yu showed embers of rage in her eyes.

“You're courting death,” Xiao Yu muttered.

He released a huge burst of spirit power right away toward the two prodigies of the Gongsun Clan. Xia Yan also quickly did the same as well.

Pah!

Pah!

However, barely after they released their spirit power, Chu Feng suddenly placed his hands on their shoulders and said, “There's no need to trouble the two of you. Leave the likes of these small fries to me.”

Seeing that Chu Feng was intending to make a move himself, Xia Yan chuckled softly before obediently retracting his spirit power.

As for Xiao Yu, his first reaction was to shake Chu Feng's hand off his shoulder, but he also chose to retract his spirit power too.

“What? Surely I'm not hearing things, am I? A trash like you wants to challenge us?”

The two prodigies of the Gongsun Clan had an incredulous look on their faces for a long time before they burst into frenzied laughter.

“It looks like we really need to put your back in your place!”

The two prodigies of the Gongsun Clan stopped the formation to retrieve the springwater and turned their attention to Chu Feng. The two of them quickly formed a series of hand seals.

“Activate!!!” they shouted in unison.

The ground began shaking violently, and surges of light rose from the ground and intersected with one another to form a massive formation. A massive beast towering at a height of tens of meters that resembled a lizard rose from the formation.

“This is... the formation of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace?” Xia Yan exclaimed in astonishment.

All it took was a single glance for her to notice the aura of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace gathering around the massive formation beast.

This formation wasn't created by the two prodigies of the Gongsun Clan. Rather, the two of them had used some sort of mysterious means to take control of the energy here, allowing them to activate the formations of the palace.

“Are you afraid now? The two of you are naive to think that you would be able to put up a match against us just because you're at rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation! Let me tell you, we have long taken control of the defensive formations here. In here, we're gods!”

The two prodigies of the Gongsun Clan boasted gleefully.

Pfft!

However, before they could finish their words, Xia Yan first caved in and burst out laughing.

“What are you laughing at?”

The two prodigies didn't think that their grand revelation would be responded to by Xia Yan's laughter of ridicule. It made them feel incredibly displeased, but at the same time, they were also confused as to why he would respond this way too.

Awoo!

All of a sudden, the massive formation beast bellowed furiously as it raised its claws to swipe at the two prodigies of the Gongsun Clan. The massive formation beast had acted so quickly that the two prodigies were caught in its claws before they could even react.

Even though the massive formation beast had grasped hold of the two of them, it didn't hurt them. Despite so, its hands were still filled with have thorns that punctured their skin, leaving them with small holes all over. The excruciating pain left them hissing sharply.

They tried their best to struggle free from the grasp of the formation beast while attempting to gain control over it, but it was to no avail.

The bewildering circumstances filled with confusion.

“It looks like the gods here aren't you,” Xia Yan spoke mockingly

“Bastard! Are you the one who did this?”

The two prodigies glared at Xia Yan furiously.

It was then that the massive formation beast suddenly kneeled down, but the one it was kneeling to was neither Xia Yan nor Xiao Yu but Chu Feng.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng had already walked to the center of the hall, straight to the sealed spring. His hand passed right through the formation which the two

prodigies of the Gongsun Clan were unable to breach previously and touched the springwater.

Following that, the springwater began gushing forth like a water dragon before finally entering the gourd Chu Feng was holding in his hand.

“This...”

This sight left the two prodigies of the Gongsun Clan dumbfounded.

It finally dawned on them who the one controlling the massive formation beast was.

### **Chapter 4623: Walk the Walk, Talk the Talk**

“You... You were the one who did this?”

The two prodigies bore with their pain as they asked Chu Feng.

“Who else could it be?” Chu Feng replied mockingly.

“What kind of treasure did you use to wrestle the control over this defensive formation from us? Or could it be that you have been hiding your true power? No, that can't be. It's impossible to fool Lord Black Demon. How in the world did you do it? How much do you know about this Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace? Who in the world are you?!”

The two prodigies of the Gongsun Clan demanded an answer to their questions, but amidst their arrogance, one could sense fear in their voices.

After all, their lives were in Chu Feng's hands at the moment.

“You sure have lots of questions. Are you afraid that I'll kill you?” Chu Feng replied with a leisurely smile.

This smile looked incredibly sinister in the eyes of the two prodigies. They sensed that Chu Feng was up to something.

“What are you planning to do? If you dare to harm us in the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace, our Gongsun Clan will definitely know about it. You'll never get out of here alive if so!”

Seeing that the situation was to their disadvantage, one of the prodigies barked out a warning to Chu Feng.

Meanwhile, the other prodigy struggled to retrieve a talisman paper and tore it.

Weng!

A formation immediately emerged from the torn talisman paper, but it was a pity that the formation didn't free them from the plight they were in.

Nevertheless, the emergence of the formation caused Xia Yan, Xiao Yu, and even Chu Feng to hesitate a little.

The formation manifested in an elliptical form in mid-air. It had a lustrous surface, reminiscent of a mirror. There were several figures to be seen on its surface.

They were all the prodigies of the Gongsun Clan, and even Gongsun Yuntian was amongst them. As soon as the formation was activated, Gongsun Yuntian and the others immediately turned their gazes over.

It was obvious that they could see the circumstances here, and this brought rage to the faces of the prodigies of the Gongsun Clan.

"Who were the ones who did this to you?" Gongsun Yuntian asked.

Clearly, this wasn't a teleportation formation but a communication formation. Otherwise, given how the prodigies of the Gongsun Clan had reacted, they would have immediately charged over instead of asking a question.

Perhaps out of fear, the two prodigies of the Gongsun Clan didn't reply right away. Instead, they shot a glance toward Chu Feng.

"I'm asking you who was the one who did this to you! Why are you looking at that trash?"

Another prodigy that was standing right behind Gongsun Yuntian howled in displeasure.

While the other prodigies weren't saying anything, their expressions were equally displeased too.

In their view, Chu Feng was a trash who got into the matchmaking convention by resorting to trickery. It was beyond them to fathom that Chu Feng was the one behind the plights of the two prodigies.

“I-it’s him! He’s the one who did it!”

Seeing how their kin was unable to understand the nature of their gazes, the two prodigies of the Gongsun Clan could only put it out explicitly.

“Him?”

Those words surprised all of the prodigies from the Gongsun Clan.

They had considered the possibility that it was Xia Yan or Xiao Yu behind it, but it never crossed their mind that it could be Chu Feng.

“Why did you harm my brothers?” Gongsun Yuntian questioned Chu Feng through the formation.

“Your brothers stole my treasures and attempted to use the defensive formation here to deal with me. However, they were too inept that I was able to wrestle over control of the defensive formation and turn the tables on them,” Chu Feng replied.

“Is what he said true?” Gongsun Yuntian asked.

“Yes...”

The two prodigies of the Gongsun Clan nodded meekly.

“Release them right away!” Gongsun Yuntian ordered Chu Feng.

Even though he knew that his brothers were at fault here, he still chose to take on a tough attitude before Chu Feng.

This, however, wasn’t taken very well by Chu Feng.

To be honest, Chu Feng didn’t want to stir trouble. If they had chosen to talk their way out of this properly, he was fine with releasing those two prodigies. However, if they wanted to continue playing it tough, he wouldn’t let them have their way.



He had stood up before those who were far stronger than him before, let alone Gongsun Yuntian.

“Release them? You expect us to do your bidding just like that? Who do you think you are, the king of the world?”

But before Chu Feng could speak up, Xia Yan had already beat him to it.

“Who do you think you are to dare to talk to me like that?” Gongsun Yuntian spoke lividly.

“You want to know who I am? Well, let’s put it like this. I wouldn’t even bat an eyelid at your mere Gongsun Clan!”

Xia Yan began to calmly insult the Gongsun Clan. To make things worse, he wasn’t speaking in a serious tone but with a mischievous smile on his face.

Feeling like they had been made fun of, the prodigies of the Gongsun Clan became even more displeased. They knew that they were being made light of.

“You sure dare to speak lightly of our Gongsun Clan. Why don’t you tell me where you’re from then? We’ll make sure to pay you a visit once we’re out of here,” Gongsun Yuntian said.

His words were laced with threat.

“What big words.”

This time, it was Xiao Yu who spoke up.

“You need not be in such a rush. Someone will visit your Gongsun Clan very soon.”

The reticent Xiao Yu actually began talking back to the Gongsun Clan, and unlike Xia Yan’s playful tone, her earnest expression made it seem like she was really determined to pit it out with the Gongsun Clan.

“A bunch of fools who don’t know their place! You only dare to taunt us just because we’re divided by a formation. The three of you, I’ll remember your faces. If you dare hurt the members of our Gongsun Clan, you need not dream of returning alive!”

The prodigies behind Gongsun Yuntian pointed at Chu Feng and the others as they threatened.

Gah!

However, barely after they said those words, the formation beast tightened its grip around the two prodigies, making them howl in agony.

“Sounds like all words. What’s the point of running your mouth here? If you wish to make a move, go ahead. Didn’t you say earlier that you would take our lives? Since you have already made up your mind, there’s no choice for me but to kill these two then,” Chu Feng said.

“You dare!”

Those prodigies on the other side of the mirror began shouting at Chu Feng threateningly.

“You think I dare not?”

Chu Feng’s gaze turned chilly.

### **Chapter 4624: Infuriated**

Gah!

Guttural cries reminiscent of the death throes of slaughtered pigs echoed in the air. These sounds were coming from the two prodigies of the Gongsun Clan.

The formation beast tightened its grip around the two of them, and the thorns on its palms began to extend too, piercing right through their bodies.

Crimson blood flowed down from its palms like flowing water, dripping down on the floor.

“Yuntian... Save... Save us...”

The two prodigies of the Gongsun Clan pleaded desperately with Gongsun Yuntian with a feeble voice.

All of the prodigies on the other side of the communication formation grew anxious at this side. They didn't think that Chu Feng would actually be so brazen as to harm their kin right before their eyes.

One must know that those in this palace right now weren't ordinary people. They were all prodigies highly valued within the Gongsun Clan, the future pillars of the clan.

And in truth, even Xiao Yu and Xia Yan were astonished too. They didn't think that Chu Feng would actually be this arrogant.

"Stop right now! Stop!"

Even Gongsun Yuntian was unable to keep his calm anymore. He roared at Chu Feng furiously, as if trying to intimidate the latter.

"Stop? Do you really expect me to heed your command? Do you think that the world revolves around your Gongsun Clan? Let me tell you this outright, I wasn't planning to go this far in the first place. I was going to let them off after teaching them a quick lesson.

"However, despite knowing that your own kin has done wrong, instead of admitting your own faults, you chose to threaten me instead. Such intimidation might work on others, but not on me, Chu Feng!"

Right after saying those words, Chu Feng clenched his fists tightly together, and his action was mirrored by the formation beast as well. Its claws tightened, and the creaking of bones could be heard echoing loudly in the hall. Then, with loud snaps, the bones of the two prodigies were crushed.

"This brother over here, hurry up and stop! We know our wrong now, and we're willing to admit our mistakes. Besides, the one who threatened you earlier wasn't us. Please, let us off!"

The two prodigies of the Gongsun Clan finally put down their pride to beg with Chu Feng for mercy.

Seeing this, a slight smile formed on Chu Feng's lips. He stopped the formation beast from exerting more pressure, but he didn't let them off just like that.

“Since you have admitted to your faults, I, Chu Feng, am not an unreasonable person either. However, those brothers of yours have really displeased me greatly. If they apologize to me, I can let the two of you off. Otherwise, I’m afraid that it’ll be hard for my rage to be quelled.”

Chu Feng shot a glance at the prodigies of the Gongsun Clan beyond the mirror when he said those words.

“A trash like you wants us to apologize to you? Dream on!”

However, right after Chu Feng said those words, the prodigies of the Gongsun Clan sneered in disdain. Faced with their disdain, Chu Feng simply shrugged lightly before turning to look at the two prodigies suffering in the grip of the formation beast.

“Do the two of you have a grudge with your brethren?” Chu Feng asked.

“Ah?”

Those two prodigies were confused by Chu Feng’s question.

“If there isn’t any grudge, why are they so eager to send you to your death? They’re intentionally hurling insults to agitate me. They could have easily saved your lives just by apologizing, but they decided to do the contrary instead. Surely true brothers wouldn’t do something like this to one another?” Chu Feng asked.

“You dog! Stop trying to sow discord amongst us here!”

The other prodigies of the Gongsun Clan behind the mirror bellowed at Chu Feng angrily.

“See what I mean? It looks like they really want the two of you dead.”

Chu Feng’s eyes narrowed coldly as the smile finally vanished from his lips.

The chilling aura that Chu Feng was giving off at this very moment scared the two prodigies out of their wits. Squeezed between the claws of the formation beast, what was flowing out of them was no longer just blood but some unidentified fluid too.

To be honest, they also thought very little of Chu Feng prior to this, but their opinion had made a 360-degree turn now.

They realized that there was more to this seemingly ordinary fellow than they expected. This fellow wasn't afraid of the Gongsun Clan at all. There was no doubt that he had the guts to kill the two of them.

"Stop talking nonsense here and quickly apologize! Do you really want to see us dead?"

"Yuntian, please keep them in check! If they don't apologize, we'll really die!"

The two prodigies began howling at their own brethren.

A hint of hesitation flickered across Gongsun Yuntian's face. To be honest, apologizing wasn't that big of a deal, but the problem was that they were offspring of the great Gongsun Clan. If they lowered their heads to Chu Feng here, it would be equivalent to the Gongsun Clan lowering its head too.

The clan's pride was at stake here.

"You all, apologize to him."

But in the end, Gongsun Yuntian still relented.

"Fine. Treat it as if we have misspoken."

The other prodigies who had provoked Chu Feng earlier were reluctant to apologize, but given that it was Gongsun Yuntian telling them to do so, they had no choice but to obey. However, they made sure to display their reluctance in its full glory in their 'apology'; unwillingness was written all over their faces, and there was a grudging edge to their voice too.

Heck, they weren't even bothering to look at Chu Feng at all!

"Is this how you apologize? Am I supposed to accept such an insincere apology?"

Needless to say, Chu Feng wasn't going to show them any face if this was all they had.

"What else do you want? Stop pushing your luck!"

The other prodigies immediately lashed back in dissatisfaction.

"Show some sincerity."

Before Chu Feng could refute them, Gongsun Yuntian had spoken up once more, and his tone was much more severe this time around. It was indubitably an order.

Panic immediately showed on the faces of the prodigies. It could be seen that they were actually very frightened of Gongsun Yuntian.

“Our tone wasn’t right earlier. Brother, show some magnanimity and let them off.”

So, the prodigies of the Gongsun Clan spoke up once more. They were still very reluctant, but at least they had softened their stance greatly from before. Their attitude was much better this time around.

“That won’t do. It’s still too insincere. You should at least kneel down.”

Yet, who could have thought that the troublemaker, Xia Yan, would suddenly interject at this moment?

“You...”

Upon hearing those words, the prodigies of the Gongsun Clan gritted their teeth furiously. However, out of fear that Chu Feng would vent his anger on their kin, they swallowed their words back down and held their tongue.

Xia Yan’s playful voice had made it clear that he was just teasing them, and it wasn’t an actual demand.

“There’s no need for you to kneel down, but you aren’t the only ones who insulted me earlier. Gongsun Yuntian, you asked your kin to apologize, but what about you?”

Chu Feng shot a narrowed glance at Gongsun Yuntian.

This remark shocked not just the prodigies of the Gongsun Clan, Xia Yan, and Xiao Yu but the two prodigies who were held in Chu Feng’s grasp too.

It was still possible to get the other prodigies of the Gongsun Clan to apologize, but Gongsun Yuntian? He was like a lofty dragon towering above the others, so how could he possibly lower his head to others?

Besides, Gongsun Yuntian was a proud person too. There was a much better chance at finding a needle in a haystack than to make him apologize!

“You really are tired of living.”

A cold glint flashed across Gongsun Yuntian’s eyes.

As everyone expected, Gongsun Yuntian had no intention to apologize at all.

“So, you’re really intending to leave them to the lurch?” Chu Feng replied frankly.

“Kill the two of them then. However, I can promise you that your entire clan will pay the cost of your actions,” Gongsun Yuntian sneered coldly.

His face had turned completely livid, and his eyes were utterly cold. Even though they were divided by a formation, everyone present could feel his raging killing intent.

Chu Feng had provoked the strongest prodigy of the Gongsun Clan!

### **Chapter 4625: Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl**

“Yuntian, you can’t just turn a blind eye to our plight! I’m begging you, save us!”

Realizing that the situation wasn’t to their advantage, the two prodigies immediately began pleading for mercy. Tears and snot flowed down their faces as they cried in desperation. They didn’t want to lose their lives here.

“Shut up! Two useless things who can’t even deal with a rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation weakling. You have really shamed our Gongsun Clan!”

However, Gongsun Yuntian only bellowed at the two of them. From the looks of it, he had already made up his mind.

Between the lives of his brethren and his dignity, he had unhesitatingly chosen his own dignity.

“Looks like you really want me to kill the two of them? Very well, I shall spare them then. Not only shall I spare them, but I’ll let them off too. If you want to take my life, I, Chu Feng, am more than willing to play with you anytime you wish. I just fear that you don’t have the strength to back up your words.”

Chu Feng spoke with a brilliant smile on his face. The way he was taking the entire incident lightly only further infuriated Gongsun Yuntian.

“Remember this. I’ll find you and make sure that you don’t leave this Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace alive!” Gongsun Yuntian threatened Chu Feng.

“Is that so? I’ll be waiting for you then.”

With a flick of his sleeves, Chu Feng shattered the communication formation.

At the same time, the humongous formation beast also opened its claws and released the two prodigies of the Gongsun Clan.

“Are you really planning on letting them off? Since we’ve already offended the Gongsun Clan, why don’t we just go through with it? There’s nothing to be earned from letting them off. Just what is running through your mind?” Xia Yan asked in incomprehension.

“I just feel like it,” Chu Feng replied.

“I really don’t get you,” Xia Yan murmured with a click of tongue, though the truth was that she wasn’t really bothered either.

“Thank you for sparing us, thank you for sparing us!”

Seeing that Chu Feng was willing to let them off, the two prodigies of the Gongsun Clan immediately thanked Chu Feng profusely for his magnanimity. Perhaps it was out of fear from how close they had come to death, not only did they return the treasures they had received from Chu Feng, but they had also handed some of the treasures of their own as compensation.

However, Chu Feng only took back what belonged to him. He didn’t take any of their compensation.

“I, Chu Feng, don’t take well to threats. The incident here wasn’t anything much in the first place, and it wasn’t my wish for things to blow up to this extent either. However, there’s one thing that you should know. I have offended Gongsun Yuntian over this matter, and you know his personality better than I do.



“It doesn’t matter whether I let you off or killed you; he wouldn’t have spared me either way. From the moment you summoned the communication formation, the grudge between the both of us has already been created.

“The reason why I spared you was because I have never intended to kill you in the first place. However, my generosity has its limits. If you dare provoke me once more, I can assure you that I’ll do everything I can to take your lives,” Chu Feng warned the two prodigies of the Gongsun Clan.

“We understand. We definitely won’t do it anymore.”

“Thank you for sparing our lives, thank you!”

The two prodigies kneeled onto the ground as they hurriedly expressed their repentance over the matter.

They could tell that what Chu Feng had said was true. He didn’t let him off out of fear of their Gongsun Clan, but that he was just giving them another chance.

...

After the incident, Chu Feng left the area together with Xia Yan and Xiao Yu. They continued searching around for the Illusory Palace Soulwater, but it was nowhere to be found.

Chu Feng’s main goal here was to successfully clear the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace and proceed on to the next round so as to obtain the opportunity to approach the Asura Graveyard. Thus, he couldn’t possibly just blindly help Xiao Yu find the Illusory Palace Soulwater.

And in fact, it was out of sheer kindness that he was willing to help Xiao Yu thus far.

With different goals in mind, the three of them parted ways.

Chu Feng and Xia Yan continued proceeding deeper into the labyrinth, searching for both the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl and a way to leave the palace, whereas Xiao Yu was left alone to search for the Illusory Palace Soulwater.

The Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl was located at the heart of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace, and it was definitely no easy feat to get there. However, things were made easier by Chu Feng's grasp over a portion of the palace's power.

As a result, this palace, which was dangerous to any other person, didn't pose any danger to Chu Feng at all. On the contrary, it became a source of power he could tap into in times of danger.

Under Chu Feng's lead, the duo was able to advance smoothly without any hiccups. Soon, they arrived at the heart of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace.

It was a slightly unusual place. It resembled a cavern, but the decoration inside the cavern was as exquisite as a palace.

However, neither Chu Feng nor Xia Yan's attention was on the appearance of the cavern. Instead, their eyes were focused on the pearl floating in midair at the very depth of the cavern.

The pearl was about the size of a watermelon, and it was transparent. There was a unique aura that resembled a flame dancing within it.

Even though the pearl was transparent, the purple incandescence it emanated shared the same splendor as a setting sun, casting a divine overglow over the pearl.

On the surface of the pearl were two words 'Ghost King', and it revealed the identity of the pearl.

Yes, this was the renowned Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl.

"Chu Feng, no one knows what kind of treasure the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl yet, but I can tell that you're interested in it. I know that we're in an alliance, and I'm thankful to you for bringing me here, but I have no intention of sharing it with you. So, I propose that the two of us make a move together, and whoever claims the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl first will be its owner, what do you think of it?"

Xia Yan was a little excited at the moment, so she turned to Chu Feng and revealed her current thoughts.

“It’s fine, I won’t fight with you over the pearl. You may go first,” Chu Feng replied.

“I may go first? What do you mean by that? Are you going easy on me?” Xia Yan was confused as to what Chu Feng was up to.

“I don’t mean anything much, just that... ladies first,” Chu Feng replied.

“You rascal!”

Xia Yan’s eyes widened.

She was intending to keep the matter that she was a woman a secret, but Chu Feng was saying it out loud here. However, it didn’t seem like there was anyone here, so she decided not to hold it against Chu Feng.

“Fine, ladies first then. However, I hope that you won’t regret it. I’ll have you know that I’m not like those useless world spiritists from the Gongsun Clan.”

Leaving those words behind, Xia Yan began heading toward the depths of the cavern.

Weng!

However, as soon as she stepped into the cavern, there was a brilliant outburst of light. A massive formation beast spanning a length of a thousand meters that resembled a serpentine dragon suddenly rose from the ground and blocked her path.

It was a defensive formation.

“Hmph!”

However, Xia Yan appeared to be prepared for this. With a cold harrumph, she released her spirit power.

Her spirit power burst forth like a charging army of cavalry, and under her refined control, it swiftly came together to form a formation. Her formation clashed together with the defensive formation, and soon, the massive formation beast was destroyed.

It was just that barely after she took a few steps after clearing the first defensive formation, she found yet another formation blocking her path.

However, Xia Yan wasn't surprised at all. Without wasting any time, she proceeded on to construct another formation.

"This lass is quite capable."

Seeing how Xia Yan was able to deal with the protective formations with ease, Chu Feng nodded his head in approval. It would appear that Xia Yan had prepared herself well for her mission to acquire the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl, or else she wouldn't have been able to clear those defensive formations so easily.

While prior intelligence did give Xia Yan an edge in this trial, her mastery in world spiritist techniques was amazing too. At the very least, she was worthy of her title as a prodigy.

Very soon, Xia Yan had already breached eight formations, and she was only dozens of meters away from the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl.

However, there was suddenly an outburst of golden light that formed an infallible transparent wall before her. It was a defensive formation far stronger and powerful than the previous ones, as well as the final obstacle to the pearl.

As long as Xia Yan could breach this formation, the pearl would be hers.

Xia Yan didn't appear to be too fazed by the appearance of this stronger, final formation. She quickly constructed yet another formation to pit it against the final formation, and soon enough, the final formation began to dissipate.

Once the final formation was breached, instead of proceeding ahead to obtain the pearl, Xia Yan chose to turn around and look at Chu Feng.

"Heh, Chu Feng. The Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl is going to be mine at this rate. You must keep the end of your promise, alright?"

As it turned out, Xia Yan was worried about Chu Feng reneging on his promise, so she was seeking further assurances.

"If you can obtain it, it'll be yours. However, I advise you not to look down on the formations here."

Chu Feng didn't look anxious in the least. His confident appearance seemed to be saying that he was certain that Xia Yan wouldn't be able to obtain the pearl.

“Hmph!”

Seeing this, Xia Yan harrumphed coldly. She stretched her hand forward and channeled her spirit power toward the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl, hoping to pull it over to her.

Weng!

But in the very next moment, a bizarre burst of energy suddenly shrouded Xia Yan, and she vanished from view. By the time she appeared once more, she was already standing beside Chu Feng once more.

She had returned back to the entrance of the cavern!

“Chu Feng, why are you going against your promise?”

Xia Yan looked at Chu Feng angrily. She thought that he had used some kind of means to teleport her out of the trial.

In response to her angry questioning, Chu Feng shrugged helplessly and said, “Would you believe me if I said that it wasn't me?”

### **Chapter 4626: A Way To Breach the Formation**

“Who else could it be if not you?”

Xia Yan refused to believe what Chu Feng had said.

“To think that you're a world spiritist! Can't you sense that it's the formation inside the cavern that teleported you back out?” Chu Feng remarked.

“But... you've grasped the power of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace too!” Xia Yan protested.

“Are you dumb? I've only grasped a small portion of it. If you don't believe me, feel free to try it once more, but make sure to sense it clearly this time around. See if the power teleporting you really came from me or not,” Chu Feng said.

“Fine, I'll try it again then!”

With those words, Xia Yan began breaching the formations once more.

It was the same process as before, but her speed was much faster than before. This time around, after breaching the final formation, instead of attempting to grab the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl remotely, she reached her hand out and grabbed it physically.

Weng!

But as soon as her hands came into contact with the pearl, a similar situation happened once more. She suddenly found herself shrouded by a bizarre power, and before she knew it, she was standing right beside Chu Feng once more.

“This... What’s going on?”

Xia Yan stared at Chu Feng in disbelief. She finally understood that Chu Feng was indeed not the one who was pulling the strings here, but she couldn’t comprehend this bizarre situation.

“Don’t you have a deep understanding of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace? Have those before you never encountered such a situation?” Chu Feng asked.

“This... To be frank, I did hear rumors of someone else encountering the same problem too. But why would this be the case?” Xia Yan turned to ask Chu Feng curiously.

“Are you finally dropping your act now?” Chu Feng looked at Xia Yan with a meaningful deep stare.

Chu Feng still wasn’t too certain at the start, but it was clear now that Xia Yan did know that she would be teleported back to the starting point, she knew that it wasn’t Chu Feng’s doing too.

She was trying to frame Chu Feng so as to goad him into attempting to breach the formation.

“Aiyo, you shouldn’t expose me so directly,” Xia Yan remarked with a sheepish smile.

She even used her little fists to hammer Chu Feng's chest lightly, acting like a coy lady in love.

"Uweh— Can't you act normally?"

However, Chu Feng only retched at her actions.

He did know that Xia Yan was actually a beautiful woman on the inside, but her current form was that of a man. As a normal man, he simply couldn't stand another man acting so coyly toward him. It was challenging the limits of his tolerance.

"Alright alright. Tell me what's going on here. I'm sure that you have already seen through it by now!" Xia Yan tugged Chu Feng's arm as she demanded an answer.

Her attitude seemed to be saying that 'I'll haunt you for life if you don't answer my question'.

"The method you used to breach the formations wasn't right," Chu Feng answered.

"What's the right method then? Do I have to try another way to approach the pearl?" Xia Yan asked.

"You really want to know?" Chu Feng asked with narrowed eyes.

"Of course!" Xia Yan nodded vehemently.

"Open your eyes wide then. I'll demonstrate it once for you."

Chu Feng quickly began forming several hand seals while channeling his spirit power around him. His spirit power swiftly began coiling around him like soaring majestic dragons.

"How stingy. I'm asking you to tell me how to breach the formation, but you actually began doing it yourself instead," Xia Yan said with a pout.

That being said, she was still looking at Chu Feng's formation intently, wanting to know what he was going to do.

"What's that fellow doing?"

However, it didn't take long for confusion to seep into Xia Yan's eyes.

She was, after all, a rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritist, but to her shock, she was actually unable to comprehend just what kind of formation Chu Feng was constructing at the moment.

Typically speaking, the process of building a formation was similar to building a house. One would slowly put the parts together before forming a complete structure.

Chu Feng's formation, on the other hand, felt as if it was being randomly pieced together, leaving Xia Yan completely bewildered as to what he was trying to build up.

"Activate!"

With a loud bellow from Chu Feng, the spirit power twirling around him began to shudder intensely. Soon, the spirit power burst forth from Chu Feng's side to form seven silhouettes by his side.

These silhouettes were just mere outlines, but it was not that hard to tell that they were clones of Chu Feng. Every single one of these clones harnessed a great amount of spirit power in their bodies.

Shoosh shoosh shoosh!

Chu Feng and his seven clones simultaneously leaped straight for the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl from eight different directions.

With this, Chu Feng's plan was officially put into action.

"Ah, so we are supposed to breach the formation simultaneously? But isn't this a little too hard? Even though he has managed to grasp a portion of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace's power, would his spirit power really be enough for him to last till the end?"

It was then that Xia Yan finally understood what Chu Feng was up to.

The trick was to breach the formation from eight directions simultaneously. In other words, by the time Chu Feng approached the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl, he would have already breached a total of 72 defensive formations.



The method might be right, but Xia Yan thought that it was unlikely for Chu Feng to succeed.

Constructing a formation required spirit power, and the amount of spirit power that each world spiritist had was limited.

In the first place, the defensive formations here were quite laborious to breach. If one had to simultaneously breach the formations from eight different directions, the amount of spirit power that was required was really beyond imagination. Even the most talented of world spiritists wouldn't be able to pull it off.

However, as time ticked on, Chu Feng and his clones gradually came closer and closer to the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl.

“Is that fellow a monster?”

Seeing how Chu Feng was already on the verge of success, Xia Yan opened her mouth wide in shock. In her view, Chu Feng was already on the verge of accomplishing something that she had already deemed to be impossible.

Weng!

Finally, all of the formations surrounding the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl had been breached. Chu Feng swiped his hand forth, and the pearl really landed in the hands of the real Chu Feng.

“Ah, so you're that kind of treasure. Looks like it wasn't a waste for me to go through so much effort to obtain you.”

With the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl in hand, Chu Feng could already sense what kind of treasure it was.

He had overexerted himself in order to overcome this trial, such that he was gasping for air, and his body felt a little wobbly. However, he felt that the reward was worth the effort he had put in. no1e-1b.1n

Pah!

Pah!

Pah!

It was then that a series of applause sounded.

Chu Feng and Xia Yan immediately turned their gazes over, only for their faces to darken.

It was the prodigies of the Gongsun Clan, and they were currently heading toward the cavern.

The one leading them was no other than Gongsun Yuntian.

“I’m impressed. You actually managed to obtain the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl. This works fine with me. At least I’m able to save myself from the hassle.”

There was a casual smile sitting on Gongsun Yuntian’s lips, but his cold eyes were reflecting deep murderous intent.

### **Chapter 4627: Helpless Goats Before a Tiger**

Xia Yan frowned in distress.

After all, the enemy they had to deal with here was no other than Gongsun Yuntian.

She had witnessed Chu Feng’s prowess thus far. Despite having only grasped rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation, he had somehow managed to gain control over a sliver of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace’s powers, allowing him to exert strength beyond his means.

Had it been any other circumstances, Chu Feng might have still stood a chance against Gongsun Yuntian in this labyrinth. However, he had weakened himself from breaching the formation, such that he had nearly depleted all of his spirit power.

In his current state, even with the powers of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace, there was no way he could oppose Gongsun Yuntian.

“Oh? What’s with that bitter look on your face?”

It was in this tense moment that Xia Yan suddenly felt a hand grabbing her shoulder—Chu Feng.

Surprisingly, Chu Feng was not showing any hint of fluster at all despite the adverse circumstances they were in. On the contrary, he was showing a composed smile even.

For some reason, Chu Feng's confidence brought her composure too. Despite feeling hopeless just a moment ago, she suddenly had an inexplicable feeling that they might still stand a chance here.

Perhaps, Chu Feng might just have a countermeasure here.

"Chu Feng, kneel down and beg us for mercy, and we'll consider leaving you a whole corpse."

A prodigy of the Gongsun Clan stepped forward and pointed a finger at Chu Feng arrogantly, demanding him to bow down.

In his view, it was already over for Chu Feng, So, the tone of voice he took was high and lofty, as if he was a judge presiding over Chu Feng's life and death here.

"Shut your mouth. You aren't qualified to talk to me."

Yet, contrary to his expectations, Chu Feng silenced him without any hesitation before turning his gaze to Gongsun Yuntian.

"Gongsun Yuntian, I reckon that you must have thought that you were very smart. You bided your time in the shadows, waiting patiently for me to breach this formation before making your appearance to snatch this Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl from me," Chu Feng remarked.

"Are you saying that I wouldn't be able to obtain the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl without you? Hah! I can tell you frankly that even if you have failed, the pearl would have still been mine. The only reason why I remained hiding all this while is to see what you're capable of, and admittedly, it does seem like I have underestimated you all this while. But how unfortunate, you still have to die today!"

Boom!

A powerful burst of spirit power gushed forth from Gongsun Yuntian's body toward Chu Feng.

This was the strength of a world spiritist who had grasped rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation, a force comparable to that of a rank one Martial Exalted cultivator.

Boom!

But before the spirit power reached Chu Feng, a wall suddenly rose up and blocked it, nullifying Gongsun Yuntian's attack.

"What's that?"

The prodigies of the Gongsun Clan were stunned by that sight.

"Were you the one who did it?" Gongsun Yuntian asked Chu Feng grimly.

"You won't be able to enter this cavern," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"Is it the effect of the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl? If I'm not mistaken, even if you managed to obtain the pearl and grasp the energy inside the cavern, you should only be able to use the energy when you're inside the cavern," Gongsun Yuntian said with a frown.

"You're right. Indeed, I can only use this energy inside the cavern. If you don't enter the cavern, there's nothing much I can do about you. But similarly, you can't do anything to us either," Chu Feng said.

"You're a tortoise! I don't believe that you can hole yourself in there for all eternity!" A prodigy of the Gongsun Clan pointed his finger at Chu Feng and taunted.

"If you wish to wait it out with me, I'm more than willing to play the game with you. I have plenty of time anyway. We can just wait till the trial is over and the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace vanishes.

"It's just that the Gongsun Clan has sent seven of its prodigies in here. If all seven of them were to fail, I wonder how the others would view the Gongsun Clan. Even I can't help worrying on your behalf!"

Chu Feng shrugged his shoulders casually.

"Heh..."

Yet, Gongsun Yuntian suddenly let out a cold sneer. He didn't get mad at all, and there weren't any signs of fluster on his face.

"Chu Feng, why don't you have a good look at who this is?"

Gongsun Yuntian took out a bag from his Cosmos Sack and tossed it to one side. Surprisingly, a figure rolled out from the bag.

This figure was bound by chains made out of a formation, and her body was inflicted with glaring injuries.

Nevertheless, Chu Feng and Xia Yan were still able to identify who he was.

"Xiao Yu?"

Both Chu Feng and Xia Yan were astonished. They didn't think that Xiao Yu would end up falling into Gongsun Yuntian's hands.

"Chu Feng, our enmity should just stay between the two of us. It has nothing much to do with your two companions. If you walk out of the cavern on your own accord, I'll let the two of them go," Gongsun Yuntian said.

"Heh..."

Xiao Yu suddenly burst into laughter upon hearing those words.

"Gongsun Yuntian, did water get into your brain? I am nothing more than an acquaintance to Chu Feng, and there's barely a bond between us. We only joined hands earlier due to the dire circumstances. Yet, you want to use me as a chip to coerce Chu Feng to walk to his death? Do you even think that's possible?" Xiao Yu looked at Gongsun Yuntian in disdain.

"True. I also don't think that he would have the guts to give up his own life. Since that's the case, all of you are worthless to me. I suppose I should get rid of things that are worthless, right?"

Gongsun Yuntian raised his hand, prepared to end Xiao Yu's life. But before he could land the final blow, he suddenly froze in place. Then, he turned to look in the direction of the cavern.

The other prodigies of the Gongsun Clan quickly gazed over as well, and they, too, were shocked by what they saw.

Chu Feng had walked out of the cavern voluntarily and was now standing at its entrance.

He actually chose to leave the safety of the cavern for Xiao Yu's sake!

"Chu Feng, why are you so foolish? Head back in! Even if you walk out, there's no way that he'll let me off!" Xiao Yu howled furiously.

Weng!

However, barely after Xiao Yu said those words, a burst of energy sealed off the path behind Chu Feng.

Needless to say, it was Gongsun Yuntian's doing. He was probably worried that Chu Feng would return back into the cavern, so he chose to seal off the latter's path of escape first.

"Gongsun Yuntian, are you a man? If you're a man, fulfill the end of your promise!" Chu Feng spat.

"Chu Feng, it looks like you aren't as smart as your own allies. Toward someone like you, why should I hold my promise? You want to play the hero and save him? Very well, I shall snap his neck right in front of you then!"

Gongsun Yuntian wasn't joking here. He was really prepared to end Xiao Yu's life.

Shoosh!

Yet, at this critical moment, a figure suddenly appeared right between Gongsun Yuntian and Xiao Yu. It was Chu Feng.

Chu Feng raised his hand to block off Gongsun Yuntian's attack before gripping his wrist tightly.

"You!!!"

Seeing how Chu Feng actually managed to block Gongsun Yuntian's attack, everyone present jolted in astonishment.

One must know that Gongsun Yuntian was a world spiritist who had grasped rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation, making him equivalent to a rank

one Martial Exalted cultivator. It was unthinkable to them that Chu Feng would actually be able to overpower him in a direct confrontation.

But little did they know that this was not all Chu Feng had prepared.

Chu Feng suddenly tightened his grip, and Gongsun Yuntian's wrist suddenly snapped just like that.

“You bastard!!!!”

The infuriated Gongsun Yuntian howled furiously as he channeled a massive surge of spirit power toward Chu Feng, attempting to overpower the latter and destroy him.

But before his gush of spirit power could strike Chu Feng, the latter suddenly raised his fist and smashed it into Gongsun Yuntian's face, causing the latter to tumble on the ground before knocking onto the wall. His face was so mashed up that it was hard to discern how he originally looked like.

“This...”

The prodigies of the Gongsun Clan hurriedly rushed to Gongsun Yuntian's side. The plight that befell Gongsun Yuntian felt like a prophecy of what that was going to happen to them next, and it frightened them.

“Let me tell you a secret. In truth, I knew right from the start that you were here. Do you know why I didn't expose you?”

“That's because you lot are nothing more than mere ants to me.”

Chu Feng told the prodigies of the Gongsun Clan.

Those words brought nervousness, fear, and panic onto the faces of the prodigies of the Gongsun Clan, as they stared at Chu Feng as if he was a monster tyrannizing them.

While they did know that Chu Feng was stronger than they initially assumed, they didn't think that he would actually wield such great power. Even Gongsun Yuntian wasn't a match for him at all!

They thought that Chu Feng was a goner now that he had fallen into their hands, but as it turned out, they were the helpless goats who had ran right into the mouth of a tiger!

## Chapter 4628: An Ultimate Defensive Treasure

“Are you alright?”

Chu Feng turned to look at Xiao Yu as he swiftly constructed a recovery formation around Xiao Yu. Under the nourishing energy of the formation, Xiao Yu’s injuries quickly healed up, and the traces of blood on her body swiftly vanished too.

“It’s just superficial injuries.”

It was hard to tell whether Xiao Yu felt bad for implicating Chu Feng or that there were some other reasons at play, but she lowered her head, choosing not to look at Chu Feng at all.

However, her voice was no longer as cold as before anymore. It carried a hint of gentleness.

“It’s good that you’re fine,” Chu Feng replied leisurely.

He was already used to Xiao Yu’s coldness, so he didn’t pay her peculiarity any heed. On the contrary, he felt guilty for Xiao Yu and Xia Yan.

Even though it was an accident, he had indeed seen their nude bodies.

“Chu Feng, aren’t you a little too strong here? Even in your weakened state, you were still able to pummel Gongsun Yuntian easily!” Xia Yan walked out of the cavern over to Chu Feng’s side as she exclaimed excitedly.

“Ah, I almost forgot. I still need to deal with these fellows first.”

Chu Feng turned his eyes back to Gongsun Yuntian and the others.

They were still standing at the same spot, not attempting to escape at all. They knew that they wouldn’t be able to escape under the eyelids of someone as powerful as Chu Feng, so they didn’t bother doing so.

However, Chu Feng had a feeling that things weren’t as easy as that.

Weng!



All of a sudden, Gongsun Yuntian's body began glowing red. The red glow was emanating from his heart, and it intensified along with the beating of his heart.

The emergence of the red glow brought a frown to Chu Feng's forehead.

Xia Yan and Xiao Yu might not be able to sense it, but Chu Feng could clearly discern the changes occurring to Gongsun Yuntian's body. As it turned out, there was a sliver of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace's power hidden in Gongsun Yuntian's body too.

In truth, Chu Feng's earlier punch could have killed Gongsun Yuntian outright, but the latter survived due to a peculiar power protecting him.

If Chu Feng wasn't mistaken, Gongsun Yuntian was carrying a treasure on him, and that treasure had already fused as one with his heart. It had protected his life earlier, and it was now granting him power.

The blood on Gongsun Yuntian's face was swiftly absorbed by that power, and his mashed face began to recover too. His body slowly rose into the air and floated quietly on the spot.

And most notably of all, the aura he was emanating was much stronger than what it was earlier.

"What's going on with that fellow?"

While Xia Yan and Xiao Yu couldn't clearly discern what was happening to Gongsun Yuntian, they could sense that the latter was growing stronger by the moment.

"Yuntian, you actually... managed to grasp it to this level?"

The changes occurring to Gongsun Yuntian dispelled the despair of the Gongsun Clan's prodigies, and joy emerged on their faces once more. It was as if a ray of hope had descended upon them.

"Chu Feng, I have really underestimated you. I knew that you had managed to grasp a portion of the powers of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace, but I didn't think that the degree of power you wielded had reached such a level.

“Where did you come from? What’s the power behind you? Who’s your teacher?” Gongsun Yuntian questioned Chu Feng.

“Why are you asking those questions? Are you afraid?” Chu Feng replied.

“Afraid? Are you even qualified to make me fear?” Gongsun Yuntian replied.

“Oh? I’m unqualified? I wonder who had his teeth shattered from my punch earlier on. Ah no, your face was so mashed up that even your mother wouldn’t have recognized you. Hah, what a tough front you’re putting on now!” Chu Feng sneered.

“You!!!”

Those words were a bullseye to Gongsun Yuntian, striking his most vulnerable spot. Rage rushed into his head as veins popped from his temples.  
n.-OVεLbIn

“You’re courting death!”

Gongsun Yuntian raised both of his hands to strike down on Chu Feng. Overwhelming spirit power poured out like the rapid tides of a river, crushing down on Chu Feng. This might was definitely not just at the level of a rank one Martial Exalted level cultivator anymore.

Chu Feng dared not to take this attack lightly, so he also channeled his spirit power to fend against the attack.

Boom!

The two spirit powers clashed with one another, creating shockwaves with a destructive might comparable to the strength of a Martial Exalted level cultivator.

Had it not been for Chu Feng protecting them, just these shockwaves would have been enough to kill Xia Yan and Xiao Yu.

Now that he was tapping into the power of his treasure, Gongsun Yuntian’s might, enhanced by the power of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace, had risen to a terrifying level too.

As a result, this clash actually ended in a draw.

“The two of you, stand behind me!” Chu Feng ordered Xiao Yu and Xia Yan.

The two of them quickly took their place obediently behind Chu Feng. They knew very well that they had no place in a clash of this level, so their best bet was to follow his orders and lie low.

Weng!

As soon as the two of them backed away, a powerful formation barrier suddenly appeared in front of them, protecting them.

The two of them couldn't help but feel a little moved.

The formation barrier was indubitably a lifesaver to them. At the very least, the clashes between Chu Feng and Gongsun Yuntian wouldn't be able to hurt them anymore. However, they also knew that Chu Feng was in a weakened state, and the spirit power he was using to create the formation barrier for them was precious to him too.

That was why they were moved by this gesture.

After all, they were just acquaintances. In fact, their so-called alliance had just been Chu Feng taking care of them too. They hadn't been much use to him along the way.

Boom!

Boom!

Boom!

Boom!

A series of explosions sounded in the air.

A powerful shockwave suddenly rippled out into the surroundings like a ferocious inferno. Even the nearly indestructible walls in the surroundings suddenly began shaking intensely, as if they would topple over at any moment.

Chu Feng and Gongsun Yuntian began clashing with one another once more.

They were still using their spirit power to clash with one another, but oddly enough, their fight seemed to be that of one between cultivators instead. There weren't amazing formations or much skill at play; it was more of like a direct clash in strength.

They were simply pitting the power they had gained from the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace against one another.

However, after a swift clash, the already uneasy Chu Feng started to feel a little pressured.

The power controlled by Gongsun Yuntian was stronger than he thought.

On top of that, Chu Feng had also expended a great amount of spirit power in order to obtain the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl, which meant that he was in a weakened state.

At this rate, he would really lose the battle.

Shoosh!

Unexpectedly, while Chu Feng was still fretting, Gongsun Yuntian suddenly began retreating hurriedly, leaping out of the center of the battle.

### **Chapter 4629: Summoned Jadehearts**

“Hand your Summoned Jadehearts over to me.”

After retreating from the battle, Gongsun Yuntian turned to his brothers and bellowed. The tone showed that it was a command.

Pu pu pu pu!

The remaining prodigies of the Gongsun Clan immediately raised their hands and pierced it into their chests. Those who didn't know better would have thought that they were committing suicide.

But unexpectedly, they suddenly ripped something out of their chests.

Chu Feng and the others could see a special jadestone dripping with blood in the hands of those prodigies of the Gongsun Clan.

The jadestone was only the size of a small pearl, but it was shaped in the form of a heart. More importantly, despite being made out of jadestone, it was actually pulsating, just like a real heart.

There were two different powers circulating within the jadestone. One was the power intrinsic to the jadestone itself. It felt elusive and mysterious, and it would be wise not to underestimate it. As for the other, it was the power of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace.

These two powers were fused together as one.

“It’s no wonder why you’re able to grasp the power of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace. The Summoned Jadehearts are indeed in your hands! The Gongsun Clan is truly despicable!” Xia Yan berated out loud.

“It doesn’t matter that you know. You aren’t getting out of here with your lives anyway.”

Gongsun Yuntian thought nothing of Xia Yan’s outburst. Instead, he collected all of the Summoned Jadehearts and grasped them tightly in his hands. Without any hesitation, he pierced his hand into his left chest, where his heart was.

“Chu Feng, stop him! You can’t allow him to fuse together with all of the Summoned Jadehearts!”

Xia Yan and Xiao Yu flew into a fluster as they reminded Chu Feng at the same time. Clearly, they knew what the Summoned Jadehearts were.

“Don’t worry, let him do what he wants.”

But unexpectedly, Chu Feng wasn’t worried at all.

“You can’t! You don’t know just how formidable the Summoned Jadehearts are! You need to stop him!” Xia Yan bellowed anxiously.

She was so agitated that she was practically leaping all over the place.

However, Chu Feng remained completely unmoved. In fact, there was even a faint smile on his lips.

“Don’t worry, I have my own means to deal with him. Instead of rushing me, why don’t you tell me the origin of the Summoned Jadehearts instead? To be honest, I’m quite curious about it,” Chu Feng asked.

Chu Feng was certain that Gongsun Yuntian’s great strength stemmed from the Summoned Jadehearts, which made him rather intrigued about them.

Xia Yan and Xiao Yu were nearly anxious out of their minds, but the only one here who could stop Gongsun Yuntian was Chu Feng. If Chu Feng wasn’t intending to make a move, they couldn’t possibly do anything either. So, they began to explain the history behind the Summoned Jadehearts to him.

“It’s said that Summoned Jadehearts are an incredibly valuable energy stone in the Ancient Era. As long as one is able to fuse with it, one would be able to wrestle a portion of power from the formations in any ancient remnant to enhance one’s power. The larger the fused Summoned Jadehearts was, the greater the power wrestled over would be.

“It’s a consumable that can only be used once, but without a doubt, Summoned Jadehearts are the most useful treasures when it comes to exploring dangerous ancient remnants. However, they are extremely rare and expensive. It’s almost impossible to find them around anymore.

“However, just a few decades ago, a cultivator found a remnant in the Nine Souls Galaxy that contains a huge amount of Summoned Jadehearts. However, the remnant was extremely dangerous, such that it’s hard to enter its premises, let alone obtain the Summoned Jadehearts in there.

“In order to secure the Summoned Jadehearts, the Nine Souls Sacred Clan stood forward and rallied the Zhuge Clan, Gongsun Clan, as well as the major world spiritist powers in the Nine Souls Galaxy to clear the remnant together. It’s said that a lot of elusive world spiritists who have gone into seclusion joined the expedition too.

“A lot of world spiritists were needed to maintain the formation, so most people weren’t able to enter the remnant themselves. In the end, they could only task the Gongsun Clan to acquire the Summoned Jadehearts and bring them out.

“However, when the members of the Gongsun Clan left the remnant, they didn’t bring the anticipated Summoned Jadehearts back with them. They claimed that it wasn’t existent in the first place. In order to prove their

innocence, they even allowed the Zhuge Clan and the other powers to search their bodies.

“The Summoned Jadehearts are valuable resources to world spiritists, which is why the Nine Souls Sacred Clan took charge of this expedition and rallied everyone together. Thus, the Zhuge Clan and the other powers didn’t stand on ceremony and searched the bodies of the Gongsun Clan. Unfortunately, they didn’t manage to find anything at all.

“Most of them were convinced that the Gongsun Clan had stolen the Summoned Jadehearts so that they could use it for themselves, but as they had no evidence, they could only let the matter rest. Nevertheless, due to that incident, many powers refused to work with the Gongsun Clan anymore.

“However, from the looks of it now, it’s obvious that the Gongsun Clan had taken all of the Summoned Jadehearts for themselves!”

Xia Yan explained to Chu Feng.

“The Gongsun Clan sure is despicable.”

After learning of the story, Chu Feng turned to direct a look of disdain at Gongsun Yuntian.

“Heh... So what about it? This is simply how the world is! There are no powers in the world that are completely upright and clean. Putting aside ur Gongsun Clan, even the host of this marriage convention, Lord Black Demon, has also committed plenty of evil deeds. Yet, has anyone dared to blame him for his misdeeds? Those who have tried to do so are nothing more than corpses in the ground by now!”

Gongsun Yuntian thought nothing of Chu Feng’s reaction. On the contrary, he appeared to be gleeful about it.

“I do agree that everyone has their own way of surviving in this world, but it’s morals that creates a distinction between humans and beasts. If you take pride in such underhanded means, I can only say that you aren’t worthy of being humans,” Chu Feng said.

“Hahaha! You want to look down on me, but do you have the ability to do so?”

All of a sudden, an overwhelming force burst forth from Gongsun Yuntian's body. His spirit power was far stronger than before after having undergone further enhancements by the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace, making him far stronger than before.

This was the effect of fusing with even more Summoned Jadehearts.

“Hmph!”

In response to this devastating power, Chu Feng simply harrumphed coldly before forming a series of hand seals.

Boom!

Spirit power erupted from Chu Feng's body like a spurting volcano, bursting forth with great force. His spirit power swiftly charged toward Gongsun Yuntian like an army of thousands of soldiers.

Chu Feng had used a special formation to further channel his spirit power, augmenting its might.

“I was wondering why you didn't stop me, but it turns out that you have been secretly setting up a formation while I was fusing with the Summoned Jadehearts. Well, I would love to see if your formation is able to triumph over me.”

Gongsun Yuntian saw through Chu Feng's tricks, but he remained fearless. With a furious howl, a great outburst of spirit power charged toward Chu Feng too.

Boom!

The showdown between the duo unfolded once more, just that it was much more intense than before. Just the shockwaves were more than enough to knock the other prodigies of the Gongsun Clan backward.

Even the formation barrier which Chu Feng had erected for Xia Yan and Xiao Yu had begun cracking under the relentless shockwaves. At this rate, it was only a matter of time before the barrier shattered.

“Those two fellows are truly terrifying.”



Even Xia Yan couldn't help but remark before the formidable might displayed by the duo before her.

Xiao Yu wasn't saying a word, but her dazed eyes reflected her astonishment as well.

Whoosh!

A sound reminiscent of shattering glass suddenly sounded as the barrier protecting Xia Yan and Xiao Yu broke down. This horrified the two of them.

One must know that the shockwaves were continuously rippling in their direction, and given their strength, they had no means to protect themselves.

However, in this critical moment, a silhouette suddenly appeared before them and pulled them together with him—Chu Feng.

Pulling the two of them close to him, Chu Feng quickly formed a hand seal to open a formation gate behind them.

The three of them unhesitatingly entered the formation gate, and it vanished right away too.

At the same time, Gongsun Yuntian retracted his power with a flick of his sleeves, and the shockwaves swiftly dissipated. All that was left was an empty cavern.

Gongsun Yuntian's complexion turned incredibly awful.

"Yuntian, where are the three of them? Are they dead?"

The other prodigies of the Gongsun Clan ran over and asked.

"They got away," Gongsun Yuntian said.

"They got away? How could that be?"

The other prodigies of the Gongsun Clan asked in astonishment.

"How am I to know? Useless things who only know how to cower at one corner, what use do I have for you?"

Gongsun Yuntian had already resorted to all of his means, but Chu Feng still managed to slip away under his eyelids. He was already infuriated, and the questions posed by his brothers only further fanned his rage. As a result, he ended up venting his anger on them.

The other prodigies immediately shut their mouths, knowing just what kind of temper Gongsun Yuntian had.

“Yuntian, it’s truly a relief that you’re here. If you weren’t here, that Chu Feng fellow wouldn’t have turned tail and fled.”

“Indeed! Our Yuntian is the best. That Chu Feng is not even worth a mention at all! He might have gotten away this time, but it’s only a matter of time before he falls to us!”

The prodigies of the Gongsun Clan quickly changed their tunes as they showered compliments on Gongsun Yuntian so as to improve his mood.

Pu!

But all of a sudden, Gongsun Yuntian lurched forward and spat huge mouthfuls of blood. Following that, his body tilted sideward before falling into the blood he had spat out.

“Chu Feng, I swear that I’ll definitely slaughter you!” Gongsun Yuntian vowed with gritted teeth, but his quivering voice showed that he was in a weakened state.

This sight left the other prodigies of the Gongsun Clan not daring to speak a word at all.

They knew that overusing the powers of the Summoned Jadehearts would pose a huge burden on one’s body, but Gongsun Yuntian’s current state wasn’t entirely due to that. It was obvious that he was severely injured at the moment. *novE-lb-1n*

It was no wonder why he was so angry.

It turned out that Chu Feng had actually managed to deal significant injuries to him in the earlier battle!

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 4630: The Trapped Old Man - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4630: The Trapped Old Man**

### **Chapter 4630: The Trapped Old Man**

Meanwhile, elsewhere in the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace, a spirit formation gate was floating in midair.

This spirit formation gate carried the aura of the palace itself, but it looked extremely dissonant from the surroundings, which hinted that it wasn't naturally formed here.

Shoosh shoosh shoosh!

Three silhouettes fell out of the spirit formation gate and to the ground.

They were no other than Chu Feng, Xiao Yu, and Xia Yan.

As soon as Chu Feng got out, he flung his sleeve and dispelled the spirit formation gate before finally heaving a deep sigh of relief.

"Looks like we managed to escape from the crisis."

Right after saying those words, he suddenly fell right over onto the ground.

Alarmed, Xia Yan and Xiao Yu quickly rushed forward to help Chu Feng up. It was then that they noticed that Chu Feng was in an incredibly weakened state, and he had even lost consciousness.

"He overexerted himself," Xiao Yu said.

"Of course he did. He has already depleted himself trying to obtain the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl, but he still pushed himself to fend off Gongsun Yuntian while constructing a formation to escape too. It's already unbelievable that he managed to pull it off in the end," Xia Yan said.

At this point, it had already dawned on them that the formation which Chu Feng had constructed to deal with Gongsun Yuntian was nothing more than a feint. In truth, he knew that he didn't have enough spirit power to fight on, so he had no intention of dragging things out.

He was simply buying time in order to construct a spirit formation gate so that he could escape from the scene.

From the moment he realized that Gongsun Yuntian was in possession of the Summoned Jadehearts, his plan had been to escape.

“Wait a moment. He has already depleted his spirit power prior to fighting against Gongsun Yuntian? Are you certain?” Xiao Yu asked Xia Yan with a look of disbelief.

“Yeah. This fellow created seven clones and simultaneously breached the 9 layers of formation protecting the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl. Just imagine how much spirit power he must have used up there!” Xia Yan replied.

“But the spirit formation gate he created earlier takes a huge amount of spirit power to create too! Even if he could tap into the power of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace for it, he must have still taken a huge toll from it. This won’t do! We need to find a way to help him... or else he might just lose his life here!” Xiao Yu exclaimed.

She quickly began setting up a formation, taking out many pills as well as one-time-use consumable treasures.

Realization struck Xia Yan as well, and she also hurriedly grabbed Chu Feng’s pulse to check on his condition.

“This fellow is really...”

Upon taking a look, her face immediately paled in horror. Just like Xiao Yu, she quickly took out all of the recovery pills and all sorts of healing consumables she had in her Cosmos Sack

The two of them worked together with one another to construct a formation to heal Chu Feng, not daring to hesitate in the least.

It was no exaggeration to say that Chu Feng was in a horrible state at the moment. Just like what Xiao Yu said, if they were to delay it any longer, Chu Feng could very well lose his life.

...

At this very moment, Chu Feng was oblivious to what was happening outside. He appeared to be unconscious, but in truth, his consciousness had just entered another dimension.

It was a rather messy dimension. There were specks of light glowing here and there, as well as a golden fog lingering in the area. Other than the stone pavement floating in midair under his feet, he could hardly make out anything at all.

Chu Feng was perplexed, but there was little choice for him than to head down the stone pavement.

He walked on and on, and soon, he arrived at the end of the pavement. There was an old man standing in front of him.

The old man was emanating a brilliant radiance, making it impossible to see his face. Chu Feng could only vaguely make out his long hair and beard, which extended for dozens of meters. They floated lightly in midair like a silk cloth, as if they were his limbs.

Chu Feng could sense that the old man before him was extremely powerful. He commanded an unworldly disposition that made him seem like an immortal descending upon the mortal world.

Yet, he had shackles all over his body.

The shackles tying the old man down weren't too thick, but there were a huge number of them. In fact, there were a few that even pierced through his body. These shackles were linked to a faraway place where Chu Feng couldn't even see.

Shoosh!

As if having sensed Chu Feng's arrival, the old man suddenly moved. Along with his movement, the shackles binding him also clanged.

"After waiting for so long, there's finally a qualified junior."

The old man spoke with a kind but powerful voice as he assessed Chu Feng carefully.

"Junior Chu Feng pays respect to elder."

Chu Feng realized that he wasn't in an ordinary dream. Most likely, this was a projection of reality, so he hurriedly bowed deeply to the elder as a sign of respect.

"I know your name. Chu Feng, you're currently in danger, but I might be able to save you." The old man told Chu Feng.

"Elder, is there anything you need me to do?" Chu Feng asked.

"You're a smart man. Since that's the case, I shan't beat around the bush with you. I've trapped here for many years, biding my time patiently for someone to help me out. However, breaking this cage known as the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace is no easy task.

"I can sense a noble bloodline flowing within your body. You do have the potential to save me, but your current capabilities show that you have yet to fulfil your potential yet. However, if you're willing to help me, I can help you from your quandary," the old man said.

"Elder, I am willing to help you, but how do I go about doing it?" Chu Feng asked.

"Your intention is all that matters."

The old man nodded his head before lifting his hand toward Chu Feng. At the next moment, a surge of light suddenly pierced right into Chu Feng's body.

Boom!

Golden flames began blazing on Chu Feng's body.

This phenomenon wasn't just occurring in this dreamlike world. Back in the real world, Chu Feng's body had been set alight with golden flames too.

These golden flames were incredibly ferocious, burning through the formation set up by Xiao Yu and Xia Yan in an instant. If not for them retreating right away, they might have been hurt by it too.

"What's going on?"

Looking at the terrifying golden flames, both Xiao Yu and Xia Yan were horrified.

## Chapter 4631: The Old Man's Aid

The golden flames were incredibly bizarre. They didn't burn Chu Feng's clothes nor his face, yet they placed him in great pain. Even in an unconscious state, he couldn't help releasing pained groans. His face was scrunched up so tightly that one couldn't help but wince just to imagine how much pain he was in.

"Damn it, what the hell is this?!"

Xiao Yu and Xia Yan could sense just how formidable the golden flames were. They tried several ways to extinguish the golden flames, but nothing was working at all.

This left them feeling incredibly anxious. They were afraid that Chu Feng would be burned to death under the effects of the golden flames.

...

Meanwhile, in Chu Feng's mental world, he was still standing opposite the mysterious old man. His consciousness here was also being seared by the golden flames, and he was in great pain as well.

"Elder, I'm sincere about helping you. Why must you treat me in such a way?"

Chu Feng could feel the golden flames burning every inch of his soul, leaving him feeling utterly uneasy.

"Bear with it. I'm saving you here."

After saying those words, the old man further intensified the golden flames, putting Chu Feng in greater pain.

But this time around, Chu Feng was no longer that worried anymore. He realized that despite the excruciating pain brought to him by the golden flames, they weren't dealing any damage to him.

From the looks of it, it would appear that the old man was really helping him.

The golden flames continued burning for a long while, but it still showed no signs of extinguishing. On the contrary, the pain that Chu Feng was being put through was growing greater and greater.

However, the old man still remained completely unfazed. He continued eyeing Chu Feng calmly, as if trying to assess him.

Shoosh!

All of a sudden, the old man flung his sleeves, and the golden flames that were burning Chu Feng suddenly morphed into a golden glow. The golden glow flowed out from Chu Feng's body into the sleeves of the old man.

Even though the golden flames had been put out, Chu Feng found that he was still in a frail state. Sweat droplets were raining from his head, and he found that he couldn't even stand upright. With a loud thump, he fell limply to the ground.

"Elder, what did you do earlier?" Chu Feng asked feebly.

If he was still harboring any doubts previously, he was now certain that the old man didn't intend him any harm. The golden flames might have vanished, but something was left in his body. He could sense that it was something that could indeed save his life.

However, Chu Feng also keenly noticed that the item left inside his body had nothing to do with the golden flames, which made him curious as to what the purpose of the golden flames was.

"You have grasped a portion of Thousand Transformations' demonic power, but it isn't as simple as you think it out to be. Tapping into its powers can indeed enhance your strength temporarily, but you'll have to pay a price for it. You can think of it to be similar to forbidden medicine, but even worse. The side effects of forbidden medicine only lasts for a moment, but the effects of the Thousand Transformations' demonic power lasts a lifetime.

"Earlier, when you ran out of spirit power, the Thousand Transformations' demonic power made use of this opportunity to corrode your soul. If I hadn't used the Demon Subjugating Divine Flame to exterminate the Thousand Transformations' demonic power, you would have surely been unable to leave this place alive," the old man told Chu Feng.

"Thousand Transformations' demonic power? Is the power I've been tapping into not the power of the main formation of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace?" Chu Feng asked. n-/OVeLBI



“It is, but the main formation here is not a normal formation. This Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace is under the control of the Thousand Transformations Fox Demon, so all of the formations in here are mixed with its demonic powers. Even though the Thousand Transformations Fox Demon is currently in hibernation, its powers still carry demonic properties,” the old man explained.

“In other words, it’s the Thousand Transformations Fox Demon who trapped you?” Chu Feng asked.

“You need not know too much about my affairs with the Thousand Transformations Fox Demon. You just need to remember to find me once you become a God-cloak World Spiritist. If you’re still willing to help me by then, I’ll surely thank you generously. Otherwise, I won’t blame you for it either,” the old man said.

“Elder, you have saved my life today. Please be assured that I’ll surely free you from your predicament once I become a God-cloak World Spiritist!” Chu Feng clasped his fist and said.

“Since that’s the case... I’ll look forward to that day then. Also, I noticed that you’ve obtained the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl. It might be yours now, but it won’t be easy for you to use it. Allow me to impart to you the way to activating it.”

The old man flicked his finger lightly, and the golden glow began to morph once more, forming a massive formation right before Chu Feng’s eyes. However, this massive formation swiftly compressed together to become incredibly small.

The way to activate the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl was extremely complicated, but Chu Feng was still able to recall it all with ease.

“Thank you, elder.”

Chu Feng was deeply grateful to the old man. He could tell that the method the old man had shown him was feasible. Had it not been for the old man’s pointer, it was difficult to say if he would have been able to figure it out on his own.

“Chu Feng, remember this. If you can’t come, so be it. I don’t like forcing anyone into anything. Alright, you may leave now.”

After saying those words, the old man flung his sleeves for one last time, and the space before Chu Feng began collapsing on its own, reducing into smithereens that rushed in his direction.

Seeing this, Chu Feng hurriedly shut his eyes. It was only when he felt that he was safe did he finally open them once more.

And as soon as he did, he realized that he was back in the real world.

Xia Yan and Xiao Yu were seated on his left and right respectively, seemingly guarding over him. His awakening brought looks of joy on their faces.

“Chu Feng, you’re awake! How are you feeling?”

Xia Yan and Xiao Yu asked at the same time.

“How am I feeling? Pretty good, I guess?” Chu Feng replied as he got back up.

“Really? There was a weird flame that suddenly blazed on your body. It really scared the both of us!” Xia Yan exclaimed.

“Ah, I’m aware of that. Don’t worry, I’m fine.”

Chu Feng wasn’t intending to tell Xia Yan and Xiao Yu about his encounter with the old man.

On the other hand, while Xia Yan and Xiao Yu were filled with questions about what had happened earlier, they were more concerned about Chu Feng’s safety. Since he was safe and sound now, they decided not to probe any deeper.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng took out the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl and began examining it. A look of excitement appeared on his face.

This treasure was actually useless to him, but it was extremely useful to world spirits. In fact, Chu Feng had a feeling that this item might just be able to wake Milady Queen up.

## **Chapter 4632: Rank Three Dragon Transformation Sensation**

Shoosh shoosh shoosh!

Chu Feng began following the method taught to him by the old man and began attempting to breach the formation. The activation formation was extraordinarily formidable, spanning such a massive size that even the cavern they were in wasn't large enough to house it.

Even though Chu Feng had only just begun setting up the formation, the aura it was emanating already had an air of divinity.

The sheer grandeur of the formation amazed even Xia Yan and Xiao Yu.

Chu Feng's earlier formations were strong due to him tapping into the power of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace, but the current him was no longer using it anymore. He was relying solely on his own spirit power to construct this formation, but even so, its might was not to be underestimated.

It was not just Chu Feng's world spiritist technique that was formidable; the formation itself was incredible too.

"What formation is this? Why is it so powerful?"

Xia Yan and Xiao Yu stared intently at the formation Chu Feng was building up, not wanting to miss even a single detail about it. This was especially so for Xia Yan, who was moving her hands too.

She had realized the amazing prowess of the formation, so she wanted to secretly learn it for her own too. Unfortunately, this was not a formation that neither she nor Xiao Yu was capable of learning.

It was not just about the complexity of the formation here. In truth, when the mysterious old man was imparting the formation to Chu Feng, he had demonstrated it in a more understandable manner, such that it was much easier to grasp.

On the other hand, Chu Feng was focusing on constructing the formation properly rather than to demonstrate it, so naturally, it was much harder to grasp it just by watching.

The old man was able to finish constructing the formation within moments, but Chu Feng didn't possess the same prowess the old man boasted. In fact, it was posing to be more difficult than he had expected.

The formation was indeed growing stronger, but so was the pressure Chu Feng was placed under too. The frown on his face was growing deeper and deeper.

“Chu Feng, do you need our help?” Xia Yan noticed something was amiss, so she offered her help.

She could tell that Chu Feng was running out of spirit power, making it hard for him to fully construct the formation. However, if she were to just interfere recklessly, she could very well mess things up instead. Thus, she chose to ask Chu Feng instead.

If Chu Feng was willing, he would impart the way to construct the formation to them.

“That won’t do. I need to finish this formation alone. Only if I construct this formation and breach it alone will the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl acknowledge me as its master, allowing me to use its power,” Chu Feng replied.

“This formation looks to be extraordinarily powerful. Don’t push yourself too hard,” Xia Yan advised.

While she was curious about this formation, she was actually more worried for Chu Feng’s safety.

“Don’t worry, I know what I’m doing.”

Chu Feng wasn’t planning on giving up easily.

Under the old man’s help, not only was the Thousand Transformations’ demonic power completely eradicated, his spirit power was also restored as well.

The reason why he was having difficulties constructing the formation at the moment wasn’t due to his lack of spirit power, but that he simply wasn’t strong enough. After all, he had only grasped rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation at the moment. n-/OVe**LB**In

With Chu Feng’s current strength, it would indeed be difficult for him to pull this formation off. However, he didn’t want to give up just like that. He wanted

to quickly gain control of the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl and put its power to use.

“Chu Feng, you should stop now. Otherwise, you’ll suffer great backlash from the formation.”

A while later, even Xiao Yu spoke up to stop Chu Feng. She had sensed that things would go awry if Chu Feng were to persist obstinately.

And the truth was that Chu Feng had also realized that he had come to his limits. He felt deeply reluctant, but he knew that he could only give it a try another day.

Weng!

But just as Chu Feng was about to give up, he suddenly felt a peculiar energy sweeping through the depths of his soul. Following that, his spirit power suddenly evolved qualitatively, becoming stronger than ever.

“My spirit power has grown stronger?”

Initially, Chu Feng was still in disbelief as to what was going on, but after taking a closer look, he realized that he had indeed grown stronger. He had managed to grasp rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation at this critical moment!

Along with the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak and his world spiritist bloodline, his current strength could be said to be comparable to a world spiritist who had grasped rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation.

With his breakthrough, the rate at which he constructed the formation immediately hastened.

Soon enough, he finished setting up the formation. Chu Feng quickly activated the formation, and it began shrinking all the way till it shrouded the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl. A while later, the formation began fusing with the pearl.

“Is it a success? Why does it seem like nothing has changed?”

Xia Yan and Xiao Yu walked over to take a closer look, and the former asked curiously.

They couldn't tell what kind of protective formation was cast on the pearl itself, but they knew that the formation Chu Feng was setting up was used to activate the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl.

However, even after the formation fused with the pearl itself, the pearl didn't seem to have undergone any changes.

"I think it should be a success."

In contrast with Xia Yan's worries, Chu Feng revealed a satisfied smile.

"It's all good as long as it's a success. Hm? Wait a moment, that's not right. How did you grow stronger all of a sudden? In fact, you don't seem to be any weaker than me or Brother Xiao Yu. It can't be that you have made a breakthrough, have you?" Xia Yan asked.

"Yes, I managed to make a breakthrough," Chu Feng answered honestly.

"The hell! You really are a monster! How in the world did you manage to make a breakthrough while focusing your effort on activating the formation?" Xia Yan stared at Chu Feng with a look of disbelief.

Even Xiao Yu appeared to be a little doubtful too.

They could tell that Chu Feng had grown stronger, but they still carried some reservations toward what Chu Feng had just said. It was not that they distrusted him, but it was simply unbelievable that a person could make a breakthrough while completely focused on constructing a formation.

"It's all thanks to a little benefactor," Chu Feng said.

"I get what you mean by benefactor, but why do you have to add a 'little' in front of it?" Xia Yan asked curiously.

"Well, normal benefactors are benefactors. However, if a benefactor is a beautiful lady, it feels more apt to call her little benefactor," Chu Feng replied.

"A beautiful lady? Oh hoh, Brother Chu Feng. You're really piquing my curiosity over here. Hurry up and tell me what it is about!" Xia Yan asked anxiously.

To that, Chu Feng only had three words in response, "It's a secret."

The little benefactor Chu Feng was referring to was actually no other than Song Yun.

Song Yun had forced Chu Feng to swallow a golden pill prior to her departure. He had no idea what the use of the golden pill was, but it immediately seeped into the depths of his soul and began fusing together with it, though the rate of fusion was rather slow.

Chu Feng simply left it since he believed that Song Yun wouldn't hurt him. So, when his spirit power suddenly grew earlier, he was pleasantly surprised too.

It was only after successfully constructing the formation and breaching the defensive formation on the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl did he finally find the time to inspect his own body, and he realized that the golden pill had disappeared without a trace. All that was left was a lingering aura in his soul that came from the golden pill.

Through that, Chu Feng was able to confirm that the sudden rise of his mastery from rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation to rank three was the doing of the golden pill.

Naturally, the credit would have to go to Song Yun then.

### **Chapter 4633: The Days Without You Are Hard to Bear**

"It's no wonder why that lass would say those words to me."

Chu Feng thought about the words that Song Yun told him prior to her departure, and the smile on his lips grew even larger. He felt a surge of warmth in his heart.

Song Yun had abruptly forced him to consume the golden pill and intentionally kept the effects of the pill a mystery. She only told him that the pill was a good thing, and as long as he assimilated it, he would definitely thank her.

And now that the golden pill had really fully assimilated with his body, he earnestly felt grateful to her. She had helped raise his spirit power to another new level.

"Eesh! Keeping it a secret, huh?"

While Chu Feng was still immersed in his feeling of gratitude toward Song Yun, Xia Yan's voice suddenly sounded once more.

"Fine, I won't ask about it then. Can you impart the formation you used to activate the pearl to me then?" Xia Yan asked merrily.

Perhaps it was because she knew that she was asking too much out of Chu Feng, she quickly added, "I'll exchange it with a formation I know."

From the looks of it, it would appear that she was really very interested in the formation used to activate the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl.

"I can impart it to you, but I should tell you beforehand that this formation of mine is only useful on the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl. It wouldn't be of much use even if you learn it," Chu Feng said.

"I still want to learn it anyway. Your formation is pretty cool. Even if it's useless, I can still construct it to scare people," Xia Yan replied.

"Alright, but I'll teach you later on. There's something that I need to do now first."

As Chu Feng spoke, he opened up a doorway into his World Spirit Space. He delivered the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl in first before projecting his consciousness in as well.

As soon as Chu Feng's consciousness entered, he noticed that the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl had started undergoing several changes. It began floating around the World Spirit Space, emanating a far more radiant light before. At the same time, it started revolving as well, emanating a peculiar aura that was slowly suffusing the area.

This aura looked a little like a purple haze. On top of being beautiful, it also harnessed extraordinary energy too.

And this aura was being absorbed by Milady Queen and Yu Sha.

Ever since Chu Feng obtained the Asura God Stone, Eggy had been cultivating in hibernation. As for Yu Sha, she was also busy cultivating with the Divine Stone of the Seven Realms.



Given that the two of them were in the midst of cultivation, it should have been impossible for them to absorb the energy of the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl. Yet, it was still happening against all odds.

“I wonder if Milady Queen will wake up with this.”

Chu Feng was delighted by the sight, but he wasn't too surprised.

This was simply the power of the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl. After Chu Feng breached its defensive formation, its power was already his to use.

In the outside world, the pearl appeared to be nothing more than an ordinary item, but once in the World Spirit Space, if it sensed the presence of any world spirits, it would release its energy to nourish them.

Of course, it was doing so under Chu Feng's permission. If he didn't want the pearl to release its energy, it wouldn't be able to do so.

The Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl was an extremely useful treasure to world spirits. Not only would it raise their cultivation, but it also the effects of healing and tempering their bodies, enhancing the resilience of their souls, and many other benefits.

Other cultivation resources only brought about a one-time boost in cultivation, but the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl was a treasure that would benefit a world spirit in the long-run.

Most importantly of all, it had the effect of awakening a world spirit. It could rouse a world spirit from its slumber without inflicting any harm to it.

The reason why it had such an effect was because world spirits would be able to better absorb the energy of the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl when in a conscious state. It was also for this reason that he believed that he could wake up Eggy through the pearl.

That being said, he wasn't entirely certain whether Milady Queen would really wake up or not. While the pearl did have the effect of waking up a world spirit, it wasn't a treasure specializing in that. In other words, its effects were unlikely to be very potent.

So, Chu Feng could only wait quietly and hope for the best.

While Yu Sha and Eggy were top-notch beauties, Chu Feng's eyes were focused only on Eggy, not even blinking in the least.

Hu!

It was then that some changes began occurring.

Initially, the aura of the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl was being distributed equally to Eggy and Yu Sha's bodies. However, at some point in time, the aura distributed began to be skewed to Eggy, as the amount absorbed by her grew larger and larger.

"Is that lass going to wake up now?"

The agitated Chu Feng quickly rushed over to Eggy's side.

"Milady Queen!"

He waited excitedly as he prepared himself to welcome Milady Queen once she woke up. However, despite calling her several times, Eggy wasn't responding at all.

This turn of events felt like a bucket of cold water poured over the excited Chu Feng, and his mood became a little gloomy.

Milady Queen wasn't showing any signs of waking up.

Chu Feng realized that he was mistaken. It was not Milady Queen's awakening that had brought about the changes in the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl. Rather, the change had come from the pearl itself. n-/OVeLBI

The Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl could offer its energy to two different people simultaneously, but it would preferentially give more of its energy to the one it acknowledged more.

Even though there was a lot of energy contained inside the pearl, it wasn't boundless. Roughly an hour later, the energy inside the pearl finally dried up. The entire pearl had vanished from view, and the purple haze that had enveloped the entire World Spirit Space a moment ago had vanished without a trace as they had already been absorbed into Eggy and Yu Sha's bodies.

Unfortunately, both Milady Queen and Yu Sha had their eyes still tightly shut. None of them were waking up yet.

Nevertheless, Chu Feng continued standing before Eggy, staring at her with a rare forlorn look on his face.

“Ha... I’m really regretting it now. If I could choose once more, I wouldn’t have allowed you to use the Asura God Stone to cultivate,” Chu Feng muttered softly.

He really missed Eggy a lot, such that his thoughts grew a little selfish. He selfishly wanted Milady Queen to quickly wake up, and it no longer mattered whether she could fully assimilate the Asura God Stone or not anymore.

The days without Eggy had been really lonely for him.

Ever since he opened his World Spirit Space, he and Eggy had been inseparable. Through his journey through the Lower Realms all the way to where he was, Eggy had always been by his side, protecting him.

The bond between the two of them was tighter than what Chu Feng had with Zi Ling, Su Rou, and Su Mei.

He had known all this while just how Eggy was important to him, but when her hibernation ended up being longer than he had expected, it dawned on him that he had still been underestimating just how big of a part Eggy was in his life.

He really needed Eggy’s company. Even if she could just say a word to him, it would also comfort his lonely soul.

Be it the advancement in his cultivation, the rare, beautiful sceneries he witnessed along the way, his happy moments, his sorrowful moments, he wished to share all of it with Eggy.

It was as if an important part of him had been missing all this while. He found it a regret that he couldn’t share his experience and the growth he had gone through during this period of time.

“Haaa...”

Chu Feng turned away with a deep sigh. Shaking his head, he prepared to leave the World Spirit Space.

As much as he wished for Eggy to wake up once more, he wouldn't forcefully wake her up. He couldn't bring himself to do something that would hurt her.

"Chu Feng."

It was then that a voice suddenly sounded behind Chu Feng.

### **Chapter 4634: Yu Sha's Growth**

"Yu Sha, you're awake?"

Chu Feng quickly turned his head around. He wasn't as excited as before, but there was still a look of joy on his face.

The person who had just called him was no other than Yu Sha.

At this very moment, Yu Sha had opened her eyes, and she was looking at Chu Feng intently.

"What did you do while I was cultivating?" Yu Sha asked Chu Feng.

"Something good, of course. How is it? Did your cultivation grow significantly? Did you manage to fully assimilate the Divine Stone of the Seven Realms?" Chu Feng asked.

Yu Sha had used a special method to cultivate, so Chu Feng couldn't really discern what happened to the Divine Stone of the Seven Realms.

On top of that, the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl did have the ability to wake up world spirits, so Chu Feng couldn't tell if Yu Sha had awoken before she could fully assimilate the divine stone.

"I've already assimilated it a long time ago, but I was too anxious to assimilate it that my state of mind was disturbed. I ended up trapping myself in the illusions of my inner demons," Yu Sha replied.

"So, I helped you to escape from the illusions of your inner demons?" Chu Feng asked with a hint of worry in his voice.

He knew that the so-called 'illusions of her inner demons' was actually a sign of her cultivation going berserk. If it wasn't handled properly, she could have been in great danger.

"Yes," Yu Sha nodded in response.

Hearing that, Chu Feng heaved a sigh of relief. It was good as long as Yu Sha was fine.

"In other words, you owe me a favor, right? How do you intend to repay the favor?" Chu Feng looked at Yu Sha with a gleeful smile.

Yu Sha didn't respond, but she began averting her eyes.

"Alright alright, I'm just kidding," Chu Feng quickly clarified.

Unlike Eggy, Yu Sha didn't respond to his jokes very well. More often than not, instead of clearing up the air, his jokes only made the situation even more awkward. However, he was already too used to cracking jokes every now and then that it was hard for him to kick the habit.

"While I was in the illusions of my inner demons, I was still conscious, so I could sense a bit of what you went through. If you leave this place and encounter Gongsun Yuntian once more, you need not be afraid of him. If you wish to deal with him, I can help you," Yu Sha said.

"Lass, that Gongsun Yuntian has grasped rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation, which means that he possesses strength comparable to a rank one Martial Exalted level cultivator. Have you... reached that level too?"

"Or do you have some overwhelming fighting prowess that allows you to defeat enemies stronger than you, making you a match for Martial Exalted level cultivators too?" Chu Feng asked excitedly.

Based on what Yu Sha was saying, it would appear that she had grown by a fair bit during this period of time. Given Chu Feng's current limited strength, Yu Sha's newfound strength would surely be a huge aid to him.

"My cultivation has reached rank nine Utmost Exalted level after assimilating the Divine Stone of the Seven Realms. I was initially still some way off from reaching Martial Exalted level, but I managed to gain some martial comprehension while I was trapped in the illusions of my inner demons, and

the thing you just used has nourished my powers too, so I ended up making a breakthrough,” Yu Sha replied.

“You just made a breakthrough? So, what cultivation level are you at right now?” Chu Feng asked.

“Rank one Martial Exalted level,” Yu Sha replied.

“That’s great. Aiyo, my darling! I knew that the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl was amazing, but who could have thought that it would be such a great treasure?” Chu Feng shook his fists in excitement.

While there was just a sliver of difference between rank nine Utmost Exalted level and rank one Martial Exalted level, the gap that stood between the two of them was massive. It was qualitative growth, different from just rising a rank within Utmost Exalted level.

With Yu Sha’s rank one Martial Exalted level cultivation, Chu Feng wouldn’t have to fear Gongsun Yuntian even when they were out of this Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace! While he wasn’t certain what kind of trump cards Gongsun Yuntian had up his sleeves, he was confident in Yu Sha’s fighting prowess.

“While my cultivation has grown by a fair bit, similar to the rest of you, some of my powers have been sealed as well. While my cultivation has reached rank one Martial Exalted level, I’m unable to tap into a lot of my means anymore. So, I’ll be helpless if I were to encounter a rank two Martial Exalted level cultivator,” Yu Sha replied.

“Was a lot of your powers sealed? Is it possible to unseal them?” Chu Feng asked worriedly.

One must know that Yu Sha possessed the power to rival enemies three ranks stronger than her in the past. When she summoned her terrifying black war steed, her power further grew to the level where she could defeat enemies that were four ranks stronger than her.

It was with such frightening prowess that she was able to fight toe-to-toe with Linghu Hongfei back then.

It was precisely because Yu Sha used to be that powerful that he was worried that Yu Sha would feel downcast at the sealing of her abilities.

“It’s possible to recover them, but it’ll take some time. Your earlier help has allowed me to condition my physical state back to its best condition, but still, it doesn’t change the fact that I’m still new to the Martial Exalted level. So far, I still haven’t figured out a way to unseal my powers yet,” Yu Sha explained.

“It’s good as long as you can unseal them. I believe that this matter won’t pose much difficulty for you. Even if you really find yourself stuck, we can work together to figure out a solution,” Chu Feng said.

“Mm.” Yu Sha nodded.

After chatting with Yu Sha for a little longer, Chu Feng left his World Spirit Space.

Even though Yu Sha’s growth had indeed boosted Chu Feng’s confidence significantly, he knew that he had to quickly leave the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace. Otherwise, he wouldn’t even get a chance to fight Gongsun Yuntian at all.

After all, only the first five people who walked out of here would be qualified to proceed on to the next round.

And when Chu Feng finally left, Yu Sha turned her gaze toward Eggy.

Her gaze was nonchalant at first glance, but if one were to take a closer look, one would notice a hint of envy in her eyes.

“The two of you must have been through a lot together for him to care so much for you,” Yu Sha murmured.

...

As soon as Chu Feng returned his consciousness back to his body, Xia Yan rushed up to him and asked, “How is it? Is the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl useful?”

“Yes, it’s exceptionally useful.” Chu Feng nodded in satisfaction, his face still carrying an excited smile.

“What is its use? Tell us!” Xia Yan asked curiously.

“Well... You’ll know in due time.” Chu Feng decided to keep it a mystery for the time being. *(Overleaf)*

“Tsk! I bet you must have failed to activate the pearl, so it isn’t usable at all, right?” Seeing that Chu Feng wasn’t speaking at all, Xia Yan intentionally tried to taunt him so as to loosen his lips.

However, Chu Feng wasn’t falling for it at all. Instead, he turned to Xiao Yu and asked, “Right, Brother Xiao, did you manage to find what you were looking for?”

“I didn’t.” Xiao Yu shook his head.

“I see. I’m afraid that won’t be able to help you with that because I can’t afford to use the power of this palace anymore. Other than that, while I was obtaining the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl, I managed to find the path out of here. I’m planning to leave this place now,” Chu Feng said.

“You’re leaving? Chu Feng, you aren’t going to wait a while longer? I reckon that those from the Gongsun Clan are still lingering in the area. It’s still too early to head out right now!” Xia Yan said.

“Isn’t it fine to be the first one to leave? Why should we wait for them?” Chu Feng rebutted.

“Ah? Are you planning... to proceed on to the next round?”

When Xia Yan asked that question, Xiao Yu also turned to look at Chu Feng in astonishment.

The two of them were planning to wait for five of the prodigies of the Gongsun Clan to leave the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace first before finding their way out. This way, they would be able to avoid clashing with them.

In other words, they had already decided to forfeit on this trial.

However, according to what Chu Feng was saying right now... it would appear that he was planning to seriously compete in the marriage convention.

Despite the two shocked gazes directed at him, Chu Feng didn’t answer their question. Instead, with a light smile, he began constructing a formation.



His reaction was more than enough to confirm their doubts.

“Chu Feng, are you out of your mind? You might still be able to fend off Gongsun Yuntian with your spirit power in here, but once you’re out of here, you won’t stand a chance against him anymore! You mustn’t look down on Gongsun Yuntian! He’s one of the most talented world spiritists in the Nine Souls Galaxy!” Xia Yan reminded anxiously.

“That suits me just fine. I was thinking of meeting this so-called most talented world spiritist outside,” Chu Feng said.

### **Chapter 4635: The Phenomenon Outside the Illusory Palace**

“Chu Feng, I’m being serious here. You mustn’t look down on Gongsun Yuntian. You were only able to match him earlier by tapping into the powers of this land, but once you leave this place, winning him won’t be as easy as you think,” Xia Yan advised.

“You don’t need to dissuade me. I’m quite an obstinate person; once I decide on something, no one will be able to change my mind,” Chu Feng replied with a smile.

He knew that Xia Yan was advising him out of goodwill, and he appreciated it too. However, he had already decided on this matter, and his mind wouldn’t be changed no matter what the latter said.

There was already a grudge between him and the Gongsun Clan—he couldn’t just shrug off Gongsun Yuntian’s earlier attempt to take his life. It was true that he could resolve this conflict privately, but if he could defeat Gongsun Yuntian before a huge crowd, that would definitely deal a crushing blow to the other party’s confidence.

Weng!

Chu Feng put his hands together, and all of a sudden, a brilliant light shone through the cracks of his fingers. He had successfully constructed a formation.

Then, he waved his sleeves grandly.

Shoosh!

The light began pouring out like flowing water, swiftly enveloping the area to form a massive formation blueprint in midair.

As it turned out, Chu Feng wasn't constructing a formation but imparting a formation to Xia Yan and Xiao Yu. This was the formation that they would have to construct in order to leave this place.

"It shouldn't be too hard for you to construct this formation. As long as you are able to do so, you would be able to leave the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace through it. However, each formation only allows a single person to pass through, so we need to construct them separately.

"Alright, I've already said whatever that needs to be said. I'll be going off first, so see you all outside."

After saying these words, Chu Feng began walking elsewhere.

Seeing that, Xia Yan quickly spoke up, "Hey, what are you walking away for? Aren't we just setting up formations here? Alright alright, I won't try to dissuade you anymore, so you don't need to go away."

She didn't wish to part with Chu Feng.

"The formation that I'm intending to set up is different from yours, so I'll need a bit more time. On top of that, I'd need to be in an environment without any disturbances too. So, let's meet again outside then."

Chu Feng quickly explained the situation before taking his leave.

Given that he had already gone so far, Xia Yan wasn't in a good position to stop him anymore.

"It sure is hard to read his mind. Say, Brother Xiao Yu, what do you think his background is?" Xia Yan asked Xiao Yu.

She was rather curious about Chu Feng.

"I'm certain that Chu Feng has hidden his identity. He can't possibly be from the Holy Light Galaxy," Xiao Yu gave her view on this matter.

However, her judgment brought about a slightly displeased look from Xia Yan.

“Brother Xiao Yu, why are you saying that Brother Chu Feng can’t possibly be from the Holy Light Galaxy? It can’t be that you know him beforehand?” Xia Yan asked.

“No, I don’t,” Xiao Yu replied.

“Brother Xiao Yu, it’s not that I want to lecture you, but don’t you think that you’re too quick to jump to assumptions? Since you aren’t sure about his background, how can tell that he’s not from the Holy Light Galaxy?” Xia Yan asked.

“Do you think that it’s possible for such a talented individual to come from the Holy Light Galaxy?” Xiao Yu asked back.

“Brother Xiao Yu, if that’s how you’re making your judgment, I can only say that you’re being too arrogant here.” Xia Yan harrumphed.

“Are you trying to insult me here?” Xiao Yu asked with a hint of ire in her eyes.

“It’s not an insult; I’m just stating a fact. Are you certain that you know the Holy Light Galaxy? If you continue looking at the Holy Light Galaxy with such prejudice, it’ll eventually come back to bite you!” Xia Yan replied.

Xiao Yu felt that Xia Yan was being ridiculous here, but she couldn’t be bothered to waste her time arguing with the latter. So, she sat down on the floor with crossed legs and closed her eyes.

“Why are you sitting down? Aren’t you going to look for the Illusory Palace Soulwater?” Xia Yan asked.

Xiao Yu didn’t pay any attention to her.

“Well, I guess this is fine too. You should just stay here obediently. Otherwise, if you encounter anyone else from the Gongsun Clan, no one will be able to save you anymore,” Xia Yan remarked with a jarring tone.

“You seem to be quite prejudiced against me. Are you have some kind of special interest in Chu Feng?” Unable to stand the insults anymore, Xiao Yu decided to confront Xia Yan. n(Ore**Lb**In

“Special interest? Hah! I’m a man, and he’s a man too. What kind of special interest could we possibly have in one another? What in the world are you talking about?” Xia Yan exclaimed.

“That’s why I said special interest. It’s rare for a man to fall in love with another man, but it does happen. I have seen such cases before,” Xiao Yu said.

“Don’t talk nonsense. There’s nothing wrong with my sexual orientation!” Xia Yan exclaimed.

“Then why are you so agitated when I put down the Holy Light Galaxy? Isn’t it because you wish to stand up for Chu Feng, who came from the Holy Light Galaxy too? I’ll just put it out upfront. I have no intention of looking down on Chu Feng; on the contrary... I’m grateful to him for saving my life. So, there’s no need for you to pick on me over this matter,” Xiao Yu said.

“I’m not trying to stand up for anyone here. I just can’t stand your attitude of looking down on something just because you don’t understand it. Forget it! You should go and rest first. I’ll set up the formation to leave this place.

“But speaking of which, I thought that you were quite the reticent fellow, but who could have thought that you would be capable of talking so much when you’re retorting someone else,” Xia Yan shot a glance at Xiao Yu as she grumbled.

Then, she began to construct the formation based on the blueprint Chu Feng had imparted to them.

Seeing this, Xiao Yu decided to ignore Xia Yan and proceed on to do the same too.

...

Outside the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace, there was still a huge crowd seated on the spectator stand of the humongous square.

The Wretched Black Demon, as well as renowned world spiritists coming from all over the Nine Souls Galaxy, were gathered at this very place. Their eyes weren’t constantly fixated on the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace, but most of their topics were revolving around it.

They were discussing how long it would take for the prodigies of the Gongsun Clan to get out of the palace.

Even though the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace could only be opened once every 30 years, it had been quite some time since the Wretched Old Demon obtained the treasure, so there were actually quite a few prodigies who had entered it before.

Some prodigies were unfortunate to lose their lives in there, but there would always be some who successfully escaped from the palace every single time too.

Those who escaped would eventually leave behind records on the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace, and from time to time, people would compare the achievements of those who managed to clear the palace.

So far, the fastest record for clearing the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace was made 330 years ago, created by a prodigious world spiritist who went by the name of Dao Hui.

Dao Hui was currently in his 300s, which meant that he wasn't a junior anymore. Nevertheless, compared to the average lifespan of cultivators in this world, he could still be considered a young lad.

And despite his young age, Dao Hui was already a famed world spiritist in the whole of Nine Souls Galaxy. He was lauded as the most talented world spiritist in the Nine Souls Galaxy ever since the Ancient Era.

Of course, the current generation of junior world spiritists was very outstanding too, especially the Gongsun Clan's Gongsun Yuntian and the Zhuge Clan's Zhuge Feiluan. Their talents wouldn't lose out to the preceding generations.

While it was a pity that Zhuge Feiluan wasn't present for this matchmaking convention, Gongsun Yuntian's presence here still brought quite some anticipation to the crowd. They were curious to know if Gongsun Yuntian could break Dao Hui's record.

If he could, it would hint at the possibility of Gongsun Yuntian surpassing Dao Hui in the near future.

Naturally, that would mean a huge boost for the Gongsun Clan's reputation too.

Weng!

All of a sudden, a phenomenon occurred in the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace. The massive palace began shaking lightly.

This unexpected situation immediately drew the attention of the crowd.

Following that, a golden aura began to emanate from the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace. This golden aura revolved around the palace in a unique pathway before eventually converging at the top of the palace, forming a golden sphere.

This golden sphere was like a mini sun, emanating a brilliant light that outshone even the radiance emanated by the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace itself.

“Lord Black Demon, what's going on?”

There were quite a few powerful and renowned world spiritists present, but they found that they were unable to discern what the golden sphere was with their means. Thus, they could only turn to ask the Wretch Black Demon.

“This... seems to be a phenomenon,” the Black Demon answered in uncertainty.

He also wasn't sure what was going on as well.

“Phenomenon? Why would a phenomenon suddenly appear? Was it triggered by the offspring of the Gongsun Clan?”

The crowd asked in intrigue.

“The Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace is usually unaffected by external stimulus, so this phenomenon is likely to have been triggered by someone on the inside.”

The Wretched Black Demon didn't give a straightforward answer, but his remark was more than enough to reveal what he thought.

“Is it really the doing of the offspring from the Gongsun Clan?”

“It looks like the offspring of the Gongsun Clan is indeed extraordinary!”

The compliments from the crowd brought unconcealable gleeful smiles on the faces of those from the Gongsun Clan.

### **Chapter 4636: Enjoying the Glory**

“Yuntian has indeed not let me down!”

The Gongsun Clan’s Clan Chief stroked his beard as the folds of his face scrunched together to form a joyful smile. Needless to say, their desire to see Gongsun Yuntian and the others accomplishing a new record here was greater than that of anyone else.

While Gongsun Yuntian had yet to create a new record, he did trigger a phenomenon that had never happened before. Once news got around, it would surely elevate Gongsun Yuntian’s standing in the Nine Souls Galaxy.

On top of that, they weren’t even close to reaching the record time yet. If the phenomenon was already triggered now, it felt like a premonition that Gongsun Yuntian was likely going to come out soon.

This was the thought shared not just by the Gongsun Clan’s Clan Chief but everyone present. They were certain that Gongsun Yuntian would break Dao Hui’s record.

But things didn’t go according to how they expected.

The phenomenon continued on for another four hours, such that it was only half an incense’s time till Dao Hui’s record. However, Gongsun Yuntian still hadn’t appeared yet. If he couldn’t make it out of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace within the next half an incense’s time, he wouldn’t be able to break the record anymore.

“Lord Clan Chief.”

Overwhelmed with anxiety, those from the Gongsun Clan unwittingly turned to look at the Gongsun Clan’s Clan Chief.

As one of the prominent world spiritist clans of the Nine Souls Galaxy, they had intelligence not known by the others. For one, they knew from the start

that the Wretched Black Demon would activate the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace. Thus, they made preparations in advance.

Their goal? It was to break Dao Hui's record.

With the preparations they had put in place, breaking Dao Hui's record should have been a walk in the park. However, as time continued to tick on, they began to panic a little.

Weng!

It was then that a spirit formation gate suddenly appeared before the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace. Following that, a figure walked out.

That person was no other than the long-anticipated Gongsun Yuntian.

"Well done, Yuntian!"

Gongsun Yuntian's long-awaited arrival induced a huge boost to the morale of those from the Gongsun Clan. Unable to suppress their excitement, many of them began cheering out loud.

Even the clan chief and the elders also heaved a long sigh of relief.

They were really anxious out of their minds. It was fortunate that Gongsun Yuntian didn't let them down.

Meanwhile, Gongsun Yuntian appeared to be rather nervous too. He first scanned his surroundings warily, as if trying to search for someone. However, after realizing that the person he was looking for was nowhere to be seen, he turned to the Gongsun Clan's Clan Chief and said, "Lord Clan Chief, am I the first one?"

Gongsun Yuntian's words didn't seem to carry too much confidence.

"Yuntian, do you even need to ask that question? Of course you're the first one! Not only so, but you're also the fastest junior to have escaped from the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace in its entire history!" the Gongsun Clan's Clan Chief replied.

"Yuntian, I told you that you would surely be able to break Dao Hui's record with your talent!"



Shortly after the Gongsun Clan's Clan Chief said those words, several other voices suddenly sounded behind Gongsun Yuntian. Following that, six other silhouettes walked out from the spirit formation gate.

As soon as the six of them walked out, the spirit formation gate swiftly closed by itself.

Needless to say, these six were the other prodigies of the Gongsun Clan, which meant that all seven challengers of the Gongsun Clan had successfully escaped from the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace thus far.

And those who were in the top five were naturally the five who left the spirit formation gate first amongst them.

However, everyone knew that the ranking didn't matter anymore. The Gongsun Clan had dominated the top five ranks, which meant that they would walk away victoriously with the Wretched Black Demon's granddaughter regardless of what happened from this point onward.

"Lord Clan Chief, if not for Yuntian insisting on helping the rest of us as well, he would have surely escaped from the palace far faster than this."

The other prodigies of the Gongsun Clan said.

"I know Yuntian's personality well. He values brotherly ties far more than his reputation."

The Gongsun Clan's Clan Chief nodded with a bright smile on his face.

It was not only Gongsun Yuntian who had broken Dao Hui's record; the other six prodigies of the Gongsun Clan had managed to do so too. Once word got around, the prestige of the Gongsun Clan would be brought to greater heights.

Given so, there was no way that the Gongsun Clan's Clan Chief wouldn't be overjoyed.

It was just that no one noticed that when the Gongsun Clan's Clan Chief complimented Gongsun Yuntian for valuing brotherly ties over his reputation, two of the six prodigies standing behind Gongsun Yuntian had a bizarre expression on their faces.

They were no other than the two who got captured by Chu Feng, only to be released later on.

“Lord Black Demon, what’s that?”

Gongsun Yuntian pointed to the brilliant golden sphere sitting at the top of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace as he asked.

He had long noticed the golden sphere, but he was too worried that Chu Feng managed to get out prior to him to bother with it previously. It was only after affirming that Chu Feng wasn’t out yet that he heaved a relieved sigh and turned his attention to the golden sphere.

“Young friend Yuntian, isn’t that the phenomenon you induced?” the Wretched Black Demon asked back.

“I induced it?” Gongsun Yuntian was surprised.

The reason why he could escape so quickly wasn’t just because he used the Summoned Jadehearts to channel the power of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace, but that he had the support of his six brothers too.

Even though those six were standing awe-inspiring on the square right now, they were actually in a severely weakened state at the moment. Their earlier claim that Gongsun Yuntian had helped them to leave the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace was a lie.

In truth, they had used all of their strength in helping Gongsun Yuntian set up the formation to leave the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace and ended up overexerting themselves. In fact, this overexertion could very well affect their future growth.

However, they had no other choice. They knew Gongsun Yuntian’s position in the Gongsun Clan. Even if their future accomplishments would be compromised, they could only silently go along with him. Otherwise, their lives would be at risk.

They still remembered clearly how Gongsun Yuntian goaded Chu Feng into killing two of their brothers earlier.

Furthermore, this wasn't just Gongsun Yuntian's will but the will of the Gongsun Clan's Clan Chief too. Prior to coming here, the Gongsun Clan's Clan Chief had already tasked them with the mission to support Gongsun Yuntian no matter what it took.

And it was precisely because Gongsun Yuntian knew this as well that he was astonished by the phenomenon. He didn't recall doing anything that would trigger a phenomenon.

"Could it be that young friend Yuntian doesn't know how the phenomenon came about too?"

Noticing Gongsun Yuntian's bewilderment, the crowd on the field began discussing fervently amongst themselves.

"Even I am unable to see through the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace, so it's only natural for young friend Yuntian to not know much about what's going on. But if I may ask, if this phenomenon wasn't triggered by young friend Yuntian, who else could it possibly be?" the Wretched Black Demon asked.

Those words affirmed the view that it was Gongsun Yuntian who induced the phenomenon, so the crowd decided to go along with him.

"Those seven young friends over there, come over to my side."

The Wretched Black Demon beckoned to Gongsun Yuntian and the others.

Once Gongsun Yuntian and the others got closer, the Wretched Black Demon stood up, took out a ruler, and began measuring the bodies of the prodigies of the Gongsun Clan who escaped from the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace the earliest.

"Even though the marriage convention hasn't come to an end yet, I would like to congratulate all of you for having achieved this outstanding record. I have personally prepared a gift for all of you."

As the Wretched Black Demon said those words, he began to set up a formation.

The world spiritists present were initially still a little confused as to what was going on, but soon, they realized what the Wretched Black Demon was

intending to do. He was planning to create a world spiritist robe for each of the seven prodigies of the Gongsun Clan.

One must know that the Wretched Black Demon was one of the strongest world spiritists of the Nine Souls Galaxy, and the materials he had taken out were rare items.

In fact, some of the materials he took out wasn't something which the Gongsun Clan was capable of acquiring.

Given the Wretched Black Demon's strength, he could easily create the world spiritist robes within moments, but the speed at which he was constructing the formation was extremely slow. The reason for that was because he wanted to be thorough to ensure that it was perfect.

After successfully creating the world spiritist robes, he imprinted his unique seal on each of them. Just the seal itself was enough to make the robes invaluable treasure.

The prodigies of the Gongsun Clan were overjoyed to receive such a treasure.

It took a whole eight hours before the Wretched Black Demon finally finished creating the seven world spiritist robes.

Of course, there were some differences amongst the seven world spiritist robes too. The best one was prepared specially for Gongsun Yuntian, and just that one took the Wretched Black Demon six whole hours. However, the quality of the robe created was also at a level where even Gongsun Yuntian could hardly curb his excitement.

"Thank you, Lord Black Demon."

After receiving their world spiritist robes, Gongsun Yuntian quickly bowed deeply to thank the Wretched Black Demon.

"There's no need to thank me; this is what you deserve. Do not let your accomplishments today get to your head. You have to continue working hard so as to not let your talents down. Your mission isn't just to make the Gongsun Clan renowned throughout the Nine Souls Galaxy, but to make the Nine Souls Galaxy renowned throughout the massive world of cultivation!"

The Wretched Black Demon's words reflected his expectations for his juniors.

“Yes, we won’t let Lord Black Demon down.”

The prodigies of the Gongsun Clan, including Gongsun Yuntian, felt their blood pumping through their veins. A compliment coming from the Wretched Black Demon itself was something worthy to be proud of.

This acknowledgment would surely boost their reputation to greater heights.

Weng!

It was then that the space slightly away from the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace began to warp, and yet another spirit formation gate appeared.

### **Chapter 4637: The True Number One**

Shortly after the spirit formation gate opened, a figure stepped out.

Xia Yan.

Shortly after Xia Yan walked out, a spirit formation gate also formed beside her, but this time around, it was Xiao Yu walking out from within.

The spirit formation gates soon closed behind them after they walked out.

The first thing that the two of them did after coming out was to scan their surroundings and verify the current situation. However, when they noticed that Chu Feng was nowhere to be seen, a contemplative look appeared on their faces.

“With this, it would mean that only that offspring from the Holy Light Galaxy isn’t out yet.”

“We shouldn’t bother waiting for him. He’s a mere rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritist. It would be a stretch to call him a prodigy! He only managed to get here by luck, so I reckon that he might have already lost his life in the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace by now!”

Xia Yan and Xiao Yu had already noticed the seven prodigies of the Gongsun Clan, which affirmed their thoughts that they had been eliminated. However, they didn’t think that the one who would get humiliated after their elimination was Chu Feng.

Chu Feng wasn’t even around at the moment!

At this very moment, the two of them felt a little conflicted inside.

On one hand, they were glad that Chu Feng had been eliminated and didn't have to cross blows with the prodigies of the Gongsun Clan, but on another hand, they wished not to see Chu Feng being put through such humiliation. After all, it was thanks to his help that the two of them were able to survive the various crises that they encountered.

The others might not know what Chu Feng was capable of, but they did.

“Brother Xiao Yu, this is weird. Brother Chu Feng should have been out by now. Do you think he's hiding inside there?” Xia Yan pointed to the light sphere above the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace as she asked.

“I'm unable to see through it.”

Xiao Yu also carried the same doubts too. She used her means to look at the light sphere, but she was unable to make out anything at all.

“Chu Feng, stop hiding. I know that you're in there. Quickly come out and shut these people's mouths. Let them know that you are actually the most talented junior here.”

All of a sudden, Xia Yan cupped her hands around her mouth as she shouted loudly toward the light sphere.

Naturally, her actions immediately caught everyone's notice.

“Is there a problem with you? How could the trash from Holy Light Galaxy possibly be in there? Do you what's that? It's a phenomenon, a phenomenon triggered by our clan's Gongsun Yuntian!”

The crowd from the Gongsun Yuntian began criticizing Xia Yan coldly.

They felt that Xia Yan's claim that Chu Feng was inside the light sphere was an insult to their Gongsun Clan. They couldn't allow such falsehoods to go around, or else it might sully the name of the Gongsun Clan.

“Phenomenon? By Gongsun Yuntian? Hah, does he have the ability to do so? Let me tell you! Even if this is really a phenomenon, it could only possibly be triggered by Chu Feng!” Xia Yan said.

“Hahahahahaha...”

However, those words were only met with laughter from the crowd.

“Say, just what in the world did you experience in there for you to suffer such severe mental damage? Do your words not go through your brain first?”

“Don’t you know that the junior known as Chu Feng came from the Holy Light Galaxy? How could trash like him possibly have the ability to trigger a phenomenon?”

The crowd mocked Xia Yan mercilessly.

In their view, just the fact that Chu Feng came from the Holy Light Galaxy was already evidence of his weakness.

This was simply the prejudice that the Nine Souls Galaxy carried toward the Holy Light Galaxy. Even if they didn’t know Chu Feng personally, just the fact that he had come from that ‘inferior place’ was more than enough for them to discredit his strength.

“Everyone, let me emphasize once more that I’m not from the Holy Light Galaxy but the Ancestral Martial Galaxy.”

But it was then that a voice suddenly sounded.

The voice brought shocked looks to the faces all around. The crowd could tell that the voice belonged to Chu Feng, and it was coming from no other than the golden sphere.

“Could it really be...?”

Everyone’s eyes immediately turned to the golden sphere as an ominous premonition grew in their hearts.

This was especially so for Gongsun Yuntian and those from the Gongsun Clan. Their faces warped in shock, and goosebumps rose all over their bodies. Their nervousness reached a level where it couldn’t even be expressed in words.

If this matter was really true, instead of bringing glory to the Gongsun Clan, their reputation would fall to tatters. It would prove that their greatest prodigy was actually inferior to someone from the Holy Light Galaxy.

Boom!

With a loud explosion, the golden sphere shattered apart. A divine golden aura began swirling in midair, as if heralding the arrival of an extremely powerful individual.

Soon, amidst the swirling golden aura, a silhouette gradually came into appearance. His figure gradually gained clarity before the eyes of the crowd, allowing one to make out his face and body.

“Heh, I knew it!”

Xia Yan swung her fist into the air excitedly.

Even the cold Xiao Yu revealed a rare smile at this situation.

As for the rest of the crowd, they were utterly dumbfounded. For a long while, they found themselves unable to speak a word at all.

That was because the person who had just appeared was no other than the ‘trash from the Holy Light Galaxy’ whom they had just mocked, Chu Feng.

“My apologies. It was simply too comfortable in there that I accidentally fell asleep. Brother Xia Yan, thank you for waking me up. Otherwise, I don’t know how long I would have ended up sleeping for.”

After saying those words to Xia Yan, he turned his gaze toward Gongsun Yuntian and the other members of the Gongsun Clan standing on the spectator stand.

“Hm? What’s wrong? Why do all of you have such awful looks on your faces?”

Even though Chu Feng was asking with feigned innocence, the gleeful smile on his face made it more than apparent that he was mocking them.

“Chu Feng, you’re too arrogant! Lord Black Demon, Chu Feng must have resorted to some despicable means to exploit the phenomenon. There’s just no way he could have been the first one to escape from the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace! How could he have even possibly triggered the phenomenon? Just the thought of it is ludicrous! Lord Black Demon, you must uphold justice for us here!”

The crowd from the Gongsun Clan turned their gazes toward the Wretched Black Demon, hoping for him to speak up on their behalf.



They were still having difficulties trying to come to terms with what they had just seen, so they were hoping to reverse the situation through the Wretched Black Demon's words.

"This..."

However, their words only put the Wretched Black Demon in a spot.

One must know that even the Wretched Black Demon himself hadn't fully grasped the powers of the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace. He really had no idea how the phenomenon came to be, so the best he could do was to make some conjectures.

Weng!

It was then that Chu Feng suddenly raised his hand, revealing a faint formation sitting on his palm. The golden aura from the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace began to appear once more, and it surged straight toward the formation sitting on his palm.

Soon, a golden sphere identical to the one before was formed.

Boom!

However, shortly after it was formed, it suddenly exploded once more, dissipating into the surroundings. Of course, this was done under Chu Feng's will.

He was proving to everyone else that the phenomenon was caused by him, and he wielded the power to control it.

"This isn't a phenomenon but the formation I used to leave the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace. It's due to the peculiarity of the formation that resulted in the creation of the golden sphere. I didn't think that a formation I comprehended in the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace would actually be deemed to be 'despicable means' by the Gongsun Clan. Are you looking down on me over here, or are you looking down on Lord Black Demon's treasure?"

Chu Feng asked the clan member of the Gongsun Clan who spoke up earlier.

That clan member's face turned awful as he realized that he had misspoken. He lowered his head, not daring to face Chu Feng at all. He knew that he had embarrassed not just himself but the entire Gongsun Clan here.

The atmosphere swiftly turned incredibly awkward.

No one thought that the one who performed the best in the trial would actually be no other than the man they despised, the person who had come from the lowly Holy Light Galaxy.

The ones who were feeling embarrassed at this turn of events wasn't just the Gongsun Clan but the renowned world spiritists coming from all over the Nine Souls Galaxy.

Pah!

Pah pah!

"Amazing. You have indeed exceeded my expectations!"

...

All of a sudden, a series of claps sounded, breaking the awkward atmosphere. It came from the Wretched Black Demon.

"It's no wonder why they say that you mustn't judge a book by its cover. Young friend Chu Feng, today, you have opened not just my eyes but the eyes of the entire Nine Souls Galaxy!"

The Wretched Black Demon stood up and began making his way toward Chu Feng.

"This is a gift that I have been wanting to give to a junior, but I haven't been able to find anyone suitable all this while. However, I believe that young friend Chu Feng will be worthy of it."

The Wretched Black Demon took out a box and handed it over to Chu Feng.

This series of actions brought displeased looks on the faces of Gongsun Yuntian and the other prodigies of the Gongsun Clan.

One must know that they had to walk up to the Wretched Black Demon to collect the prizes, but the Wretched Black Demon actually walked all the way up to Chu Feng personally to deliver the prize to him.

It was only a subtle difference, but its significance was not lost on anyone here.

Chu Feng accepted the box and opened it on the spot, only for the item inside to float out under the effects of a formation constructed on the box. As such, everyone was able to see what the item was.

It was a unique world spiritist robe weaved using crystal feathers. The crystal feathers gleamed brilliantly under the rays of the sun, taking the crowd's breath away with its beauty.

“That's... the Crystalfeather Immortal Cloak!”

Looks of envy appeared on the faces of the crowd upon seeing the world spiritist robe.

Legends had it that back in the Ancient Era, there was an extremely beautiful monstrous beast known as the Crystalfeather Immortal Crane. The Crystalfeather Immortal Cloak was weaved together using the precious feathers of the Crystalfeather Immortal Crane.

This treasure wasn't created by the Wretched Black Demon. Instead, he found it in a remnant.

The Crystalfeather Immortal Cloak offered hardly any aid to the world spiritist wearing it, but it was still considered a precious treasure due to its beautiful aesthetic and the precious materials used to make it.

It was said that a renowned world spiritist from another galaxy had once offered a high price to purchase this item from the Wretched Black Demon, only to be firmly rejected. Yet, the Wretched Black Demon actually gave it to Chu Feng today.

It was indeed a huge surprise for those who knew about the Crystalfeather Immortal Cloak.

If the Wretched Black Demon's act of gifting world spiritist cloaks to Chu Feng, Gongsun Yuntian, and the other prodigies of the Gongsun Clan represented

his acknowledgment of their abilities, the difference in the value of gifts showed that he regarded Chu Feng much higher than Gongsun Yuntian and the others!

### **Chapter 4638: Despicable Means**

“Thank you, Lord Black Demon.”

While this world spiritist cloak was useless to Chu Feng, who already had the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak, there was still no denying that it was of great value. On top of that, it was more of a medal of honor, so naturally, Chu Feng accepted it joyfully.

While he stowed the Crystalfeather Immortal Cloak away, he specially shot a glance at Gongsun Yuntian, and coincidentally, Gongsun Yuntian happened to be looking at him at that moment too.

The two of them ended up exchanging gazes, and Chu Feng could see that Gongsun Yuntian’s complexion was more livid than ever.

His eyes were filled with not just envy but murderous intent too. It looked as if he would devour Chu Feng whole if could.

In return, Chu Feng simply responded with a slight smirk, which made Gongsun Yuntian gnash his teeth together.

It was no exaggeration to say that Gongsun Yuntian hated Chu Feng down to his bone right now. There was no way he could remain unfazed when the honor that should have belonged to him was snatched by Chu Feng right before his eyes.

“Lord Black Demon, you mustn’t give the Crystalfeather Immortal Cloak to Chu Feng! I don’t know how he managed to do it, but he was able to control the formations inside the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace. It was through tapping into the powers of the palace’s formation that he was able to achieve what he usually wouldn’t have been able to do.

“He was arrogant in there, and he even attempted to kill us. If not for Gongsun Yuntian stepping in to save us, two of our brothers would have lost our lives there. Even though Chu Feng was the first one to leave the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace, the means he used were unfair and

despicable! I beseech Lord Black Demon to look into it and redress our grievances!”

The prodigies of the Gongsun Clan began pinning all sorts of accusations on Chu Feng, even going to the extent of bringing out the two prodigies who had been spared by Chu Feng earlier.

After all, the Wretched Black Demon had explicitly said that they weren't to attack one another in the Thousand Transformation Illusory Palace, or else the challenger would be immediately disqualified.

Given the current circumstances, the only way to bring about a reversal was to smear mud on Chu Feng and attempt to have him disqualified.

At the same moment, Gongsun Yuntian also turned to look at the duo whom Chu Feng had spared. The duo was put in a spot, but they soon made up their minds.

With a loud 'putong', they fell to their knees and began crying tearfully to the Wretched Black Demon, “Lord Black Demon, what my brothers said is true. Please redress our grievances.”

“Chu Feng, how are you going to explain this matter?”

The elders of the Gongsun Clan also began glaring at Chu Feng as they demanded an explanation haughtily.

“Hah! You can't defeat me using proper means, so you decided to resort to trickery, huh? The seven of you tried to steal our treasures and killed us. Had it not been for Chu Feng stepping in to save us, we would have lost our lives in there! We haven't even said anything about you using the Summoned Jadehearts to control the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace's power, and yet, you're already trying to bite down on us?” Xia Yan sneered coldly.

She unhesitatingly retorted against the claims and blurted out the matter concerning the Summoned Jadehearts.

“Summoned Jadehearts?”

As expected, the expressions of the crowd immediately changed upon hearing the term, 'Summoned Jadehearts'.

Even the Wretched Black Demon turned to look at the Gongsun Clan with narrowed eyes.

The matter concerning the Summoned Jadehearts wasn't a secret in the Nine Souls Galaxy.

If the Gongsun Clan had really used despicable means to monopolize the Summoned Jadehearts, it would mean that they had deceived not just the Zhuge Clan but also some of the renowned world spiritists who had helped to open the remnant back then too.

And most importantly of all, they had deceived the Nine Souls Sacred Clan too.

If this matter was true, the Gongsun Clan could very well face the threat of extinction.

"You lass, what nonsense are you spouting? How could our Gongsun Clan possibly have Summoned Jadehearts? If you dare run your mouth again, I'll tear your mouth off!"

Those from the Gongsun Clan immediately refuted Xia Yan's claims vehemently, throwing out threats at her to shut her mouth. Some of them even released their oppressive might.

From the looks of it, it seemed like they would really go to all lengths as long as they could silence Xia Yan's mouth.

"What are you doing? Does my presence mean nothing to you anymore?"

A bellow immediately silenced the members of the Gongsun Clan, and they hurriedly retracted their oppressive might.

Naturally, the one who spoke was no other than the Wretched Black Demon.

The Wretched Black Demon might have kept up an amicable front thus far, but one would have to be foolish to think that he was really good-hearted. The 'Demon' in his title didn't just spout out of nowhere.

He was a vicious and domineering man at his core.

In the Nine Souls Galaxy, there were very few people who would dare to snub the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.

But the Wretched Black Demon was one of them.

“Young friend Chu Feng, why aren’t you saying anything? Aren’t you going to give a reasonable explanation to their accusations?”

After curbing the Gongsun Clan, the Wretched Black Demon turned his gaze to Chu Feng.

“Milord, I believe that you already have a good idea what’s going on. It’s true that I have made a move on the Gongsun Clan, but that’s because they attempted to steal my treasures. I could have killed them if I wanted to, but those two are still alive and kicking right now. That should be more than enough to prove that I have shown mercy on them and magnanimously let them off the hook.

“Milord, if you harbor doubts regarding what I have just said, my brothers, Xia Yan and Xiao Yu, can testify for me,” Chu Feng said.

“You want those two to testify for you? They are your allies! Can we even trust them?” a prodigy of the Gongsun Clan replied disdainfully.

“Just as what you have said, how can I trust the words of the seven of you then?”

The Wretched Black Demon turned to the seven prodigies of the Gongsun Clan and asked.

“Milord, we...”

That question stumped the prodigies of the Gongsun Clan.

Indeed, compared to Chu Feng, Xia Yan, and Xiao Yu, who had just made an alliance with one another out of necessity to tide through this trial, the seven of them were even closer with one another. They were blood-related, coming from the same clan.

“It’d be hard to verify what truly happened in the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace, so I shan’t pursue it anymore. Thus, you need not speak anything else about it. However, I should make it clear here that I particularly

look down on those who dare not admit to what they have done and attempt to sabotage others after suffering a defeat.”

The words of the Wretched Black Demon were obviously directed toward the prodigies of the Gongsun Clan, and it left the faces of the latter reddening in embarrassment.

“According to the rules of the marriage convention, the first five challengers to leave the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace will be moving on to the next round.

“Different from the earlier trials, in this round, you’ll be tested on your ability to battle as a world spiritist. You are disallowed from using your martial power, but any means relating to formations and spirit power are permitted. The strongest two amongst the five will be moving on to the final trial.”

The Wretched Black Demon kept the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace back into his sleeves as he explained the rules of the next round. Following that, he flicked his wrist lightly, and another black object shot out from his sleeves.

The object swiftly flew toward the center of the square before expanding rapidly.

But amazingly, along with the expansion of the object, the entire spectator stand began expanding as well. In an instant, the entire area was enlarged to the size of a mini continent. Its size was so large that those standing within looked no more than specks of dust.

### **Chapter 4639: The Next One**

This object was actually a black stone platform with many complicated runes inscribed on it.

From its scent, Chu Feng could tell that it was an item from the Ancient Era, but the formation on it had the Wretched Black Demon’s aura too. It was likely that the Wretched Black Demon had used some materials from the Ancient Era in order to create this treasure.

“This is a dueling platform for you to compete with one another. If you feel that you aren’t able to win anymore, you’re allowed to surrender. The two final victors will be allowed to proceed on the final trial.”



The Wretched Black Demon looked at Chu Feng and the four other prodigies of the Gongsun Clan as he said those words.

“I am Gongsun Tuoba, and I would like to challenge Chu Feng.”

Barely after the Wretched Black Demon said those words, one of the prodigies of the Gongsun Clan immediately looked at Chu Feng and issued his challenge.

This man named as Gongsun Tuoba was the only one amongst the four people from the Gongsun Clan who had cleared the trial to be at rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation.

In truth, of the seven prodigies of the Gongsun Clan on the square, three of them were at rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation and Gongsun Yuntian was at rank five. Other than Gongsun Yuntian, the other three that progressed on to this round should have been at rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation.

Unfortunately, the qualification was determined by how long they took to escape from the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace. The prodigies of the Gongsun Clan were only concerned about letting Gongsun Yuntian leave first; they weren't too concerned about the order afterward since it didn't make much of a difference to them.

As a result, a rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritist like Gongsun Tuoba ended up getting on the field.

Nevertheless, despite being comparatively weaker, he didn't think that Chu Feng was a threat at all.

It was true that he could only hide helplessly behind Gongsun Yuntian's back earlier in the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace, not being able to face Chu Feng at all. However, now that they were back to reality, his confidence returned.

After all, he knew deep well that Chu Feng was only at rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation.

“That despicable fellow seems to think that Chu Feng is a pushover. Hah, you'll regret your decision very soon!” Xia Yan murmured gleefully under her breath.

She knew deep well what Gongsun Tuoba was going for, but unfortunately, Chu Feng was no longer at rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation anymore. Gongsun Tuoba was simply courting his own death.

In fact, putting Gongsun Tuoba aside, Xia Yan was certain that other two rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation prodigies from the Gongsun Clan would have trouble dealing with Chu Feng as well.

Unfortunately, Gongsun Tuoba hadn't realized this yet. After challenging Chu Feng, he even supplemented leisurely, "If you're afraid, you can admit your defeat right now."

He had a smug look when he said those words.

Shoosh!

Chu Feng descended right down on the massive, black dueling platform without any hesitation.

Seeing this, Gongsun Tuoba also harrumphed coldly as he descended on the dueling platform too. As soon as he landed, he began summoning his spirit power to make a move on Chu Feng.

"Hold it right there."

However, Chu Feng suddenly stopped him.

"What's wrong? Afraid? If you're afraid, you should just get lost right now!" Gongsun Tuoba shouted at Chu Feng.

Chu Feng paid Gongsun Tuoba no heed and turned to look at the Wretched Black Demon.

"Lord Black Demon, I have a question I'd like to ask. Should this duel stop once the victor is decided, or is everything fine as long as no one dies?" Chu Feng asked.

"For this round, the duel should be concluded once the victor has been decided. However, I would like to see something different in this trial. You may feel free to use anything you have at your disposal, so long as you don't kill your opponent. So, if any of you don't want to get injured, you may surrender

right away. If you choose to enter the dueling ring, you should have the resolve that you may come to harm,” the Wretched Black Demon said.

“Thank you for your clarification.”

Chu Feng bowed lightly to the Wretched Black Demon before releasing his spirit power too.

As soon as his spirit power was released, it interweaved together with one another to form a dragon. This dragon looked lifelike, emanating a terrifying pressure along with its ferocious howl. It bolted straight for Gongsun Tuoba to ram him down.

“Hmph!!”

Gongsun Tuoba harrumphed softly in disdain as he channeled his spirit power to form a formation too to attack Chu Feng. He had no fear because he could sense that the spirit power Chu Feng was channeling was only at rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation. There was no way that it could hurt him.

Awoo!

However, when the dragon came to proximity to Gongsun Tuoba, it suddenly morphed. Its howl grew even louder than before, and its body also enlarged as well. Even its prowess was several times stronger than before.

If the might commanded by the formation dragon earlier on only on par with rank four Utmost Exalted level cultivator, right now, its prowess matched that of a rank seven Utmost Exalted level cultivator.

On the other hand, a rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritist only commanded strength comparable to a rank six Utmost Exalted level cultivator. In other words, Gongsun Tuoba was in a terrible position.

In the blink of an eye, the two formations were already on the verge of clashing with one another.

Chu Feng’s massive formation dragon continued charging forth with unstoppable momentum, but Gongsun Tuoba’s formation had already begun faltering. n))OVeLb1n

Even before coming to contact with one another, the might of Chu Feng's formidable dragon was more than enough to overwhelm Gongsun Tuoba's formation. If the dragon were to really strike Gongsun Tuoba squarely, the consequences would be dire.

"Stop!"

Sensing that the situation was turning awry, the crowd from the Gongsun Clan immediately released their oppressive might in order to save Gongsun Tuoba.

Uwaaa!

But as soon as they attempted to do so, they found their oppressive might abruptly being shoved back into their bodies. They spurted a huge mouthful of blood as they collapsed to the ground, severely injured.

"Do you think that this is any place for you to mess around?"

The Wretched Black Demon dropped his amicable attitude from before. While it didn't appear that he was enraged, his deepened voice showed what he thought of the Gongsun Clan's actions.

Just this was more than enough to make those from the Gongsun Clan shudder in fear.

"You scoundrels! Hurry up and apologize to Lord Black Demon!" the Gongsun Clan's Clan Chief berated the clan members who had attempted to make a move earlier.

Despite being severely injured by the Wretched Black Demon just a moment ago, the clan members quickly lowered their heads humbly and apologized to him.

"Drop that hypocritical act. Carry that unworthy junior of yours off the dueling ring."

The Wretched Black Demon gestured to the dueling ring as he spoke.

At this very moment, the battle between Chu Feng and Gongsun Tuoba had concluded. There was spirit power still rippling on the dueling ring, but the crowd could still see what had happened clearly.

Chu Feng stood completely unharmed whereas Gongsun Tuoba had fallen to the ground, his appearance unkempt.

Chu Feng spared Gongsun Tuoba's life, but this loss had indubitably humiliated the latter through and through.

“Why is that young friend's spirit power so bizarre?”

The renowned world spiritists coming from all over the Nine Souls Galaxy examined Chu Feng closely as they discussed amongst them. By this point, they had already realized that Chu Feng wasn't just an ordinary rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritist.

However, there was one thing they couldn't understand. If Chu Feng was at rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation, his spirit power should be comparable to a rank eight Utmost Exalted cultivator. It should have never been at rank seven Utmost Exalted level.

“It doesn't look like he has been suppressing his fighting prowess. It looks more like he used some sort of treasure to enhance his fighting prowess. If I'm not mistaken, his fighting prowess should be on the same level as Gongsun Tuoba, rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation. It's just that he has a treasure that allows him to raise his spirit power by a rank. However, the fact that he possesses such a treasure means that his background should be quite incredible.”

The crowd soon arrived at an answer after some discussions amongst themselves. Due to this, their attitude toward Chu Feng also changed as well.

Shoosh!

It was then that a silhouette suddenly descended to where Gongsun Tuoba was standing previously.

It was another prodigy from the Gongsun Clan.

“I'm Gongsun Wude. I'm here to have a taste of your strength.”

Gongsun Wude was a rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritist. There was only a notch higher than rank three, but it represented fighting prowess on par with rank eight Utmost Exalted level cultivators!

So, when Gongsun Wude issued the challenge, the crowd on the spectator stand revealed gleeful smiles.

Even if Chu Feng was able to defeat the rank three Gongsun Tuoba through the use of his treasure, there was no way he could do the same to the rank four Gongsun Wude.

Even though Chu Feng was formidable for someone who had come from the Holy Light Galaxy, he would have no choice but to surrender here unless he wished to be humiliated. There was simply no way he could defeat Gongsun Wude.

“Gongsun Wude? Hah, it looks like the Gongsun Clan is shameless. There are five people who cleared the trial, but all of you chose to keep challenging me. Isn't it obvious that you lot are ganging up to bully me as an outsider?” Chu Feng remarked.

“Cut the nonsense. Are you going to accept the duel or not? If you wish to surrender, just kneel down and plead for mercy, and I'll consider letting you off.”

Gongsun Wude was particularly arrogant. Compared to Gongsun Tuoba, who only asked Chu Feng to scam, he was actually demanding for Chu Feng to kneel down and plead for mercy.

Shoosh!

However, in the next moment, Chu Feng's figure suddenly blurred before abruptly vanishing from the spot. When he appeared once more, he was already right behind Gongsun Wude.

By the time Gongsun Wude realized what was going on, Chu Feng's leg was already whipping right toward him.

There was a loud 'peng', and fresh blood spurted everywhere. Chu Feng's kick smashed right into Gongsun Wude's lower jaw, sending him flying for tens of thousands of meters before he fell to the ground and tumbled for tens of thousands of rounds. It took a while before he finally came to a halt.

But by then, his face was already completely mashed up, and he had fainted.

With a single strike, Chu Feng had defeated the rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation Gongsun Wude!

Not to mention, Gongsun Wude lost in a way that was even more tragic than Gongsun Tuoba!

Putting aside the crowd, even Xia Yan and Xiao Yu were astounded too.

While they did know that Chu Feng, through his special means, was able to raise his spirit power to the level of rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation, they didn't expect him to achieve such an easy win against Gongsun Wude.

While everyone was still having difficulties trying to come to terms with the situation, Chu Feng's voice suddenly sounded.

"Next."

Chu Feng's gaze was directed to the two remaining prodigies of the Gongsun Clan above him.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 4640: Accepting the Challenge - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4640: Accepting the Challenge**

### **Chapter 4640: Accepting the Challenge**

Hearing Chu Feng arrogantly challenging the two remaining prodigies of the Gongsun Clan, the crowd could hardly keep their composure anymore.

"What's wrong with that brat from the Holy Light Galaxy? How could he defeat Gongsun Wude so easily? Is he at rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation too? Did he intentionally suppress his fighting prowess?"

"But there's no way we wouldn't have been able to notice it if that was the case! Besides, even if he was really at rank four, there was no way he could have won that easily either. Could he have other treasures on him?"

Many eyes from the massive spectator stand were gathered on Chu Feng. Nearly every single voice was talking about the shock Chu Feng had brought to them.

“Interesting.”

Even the Wretched Black Demon also narrowed his eyes slightly as a deep, meaningful smile crept onto his lips.

“I’ll challenge you right now. Do you dare to accept it?”

Chu Feng pointed his finger at the prodigy standing beside Gongsun Yuntian as he spoke. He had no idea what the name of that prodigy was, but he knew that he was one of the two people who had attempted to steal his treasures in the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace, only to be pummeled badly but eventually spared.

That prodigy already had a taste of Chu Feng’s prowess back at the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace. When he saw how Chu Feng was able to easily defeat Gongsun Wude, who was almost as strong as him, with just a single strike, the fear he felt intensified to the point where it was showing clearly on his face.

As a result, an unexpected sight occurred.

“I... admit my defeat.”

The prodigy of the Gongsun Clan lowered his face and spoke with a soft voice, but his words sounded loud and clear to everyone present.

He had surrendered.

“Useless thing. You are truly a disgrace to our Gongsun Clan.”

The crowd could understand that the prodigy was bound to lose even he accepted the fight, but nevertheless, the crowd from the Gongsun Clan still clenched their fists furiously at the cowardice shown by the prodigy. Some of them even began cursing his furiously.

The high and lofty Gongsun Clan viewed the act of their clan member admitting defeat before so many people as a humiliation.

“Is it really that humiliating to admit defeat? I think that those who blindly challenged me and spouted arrogant words, only to be defeated tragically, are much more disgraceful.”

As Chu Feng said those words, he turned his eyes to Gongsun Yuntian.



“What are you looking at me for? Are you trying to say that you’ll defeat me too?” Gongsun Yuntian answered with an agitated tone.

“I didn’t say that. There’s nothing I can do if you choose to take my words that way.”

Chu Feng shrugged leisurely as he looked at Gongsun Yuntian as if he was an idiot.

Gongsun Yuntian was already filled with hatred for Chu Feng, so how could he stand the latter mocking him in his presence?

“Arrogant scoundrel. Does that mean that you wish to challenge me?” Gongsun Yuntian asked.

“You think that I dare not challenge you? I just can’t bear the thought of you ending in the same plight as those who came before you. Since there’s only two of us left, you can consider it mercy from me to spare the last bit of pride the Gongsun Clan has left. I... shan’t challenge you today.”

Chu Feng waved his hand calmly, as if he was letting Gongsun Yuntian off the hook.

“Chu Feng, how shameless can you get? Do you think that you are qualified of challenging our Yuntian? You’re just saying all those nonsense because you dared not to cross hands with Yuntian, and yet, you still act as if you’re showing mercy to him. Are all from the Holy Light Galaxy as shameless as you are?”

“Yuntian, teach that scoundrel a lesson! Show him the prowess of our Gongsun Clan!”

The crowd from the Gongsun Clan was provoked by the audacity of Chu Feng to posture before them. They couldn’t even be bothered to put up their airs anymore as they began hollering at Chu Feng furiously.

And in truth, if not for the Wretched Black Demon holding them back, they might have dashed right down to the dueling ring themselves to tear Chu Feng apart too.

“Chu Feng, stop putting on an act over there. Since you dare not to challenge me... Very well, I, Gongsun Yuntian, will be the one to challenge you then! Do

you dare to accept it?” Gongsun Yuntian pointed his finger at Chu Feng as he spoke.

“Gongsun Yuntian, aren’t you the shameless one here instead? You’re at rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation, yet you challenge someone who’s weaker than you. You have no pride as an expert at all!”

Xia Yan began criticizing Gongsun Yuntian openly. It looked as if she wasn’t worried about falling out with the Gongsun Clan at all.

However, Gongsun Yuntian paid no heed to Xia Yan. All this while, his eyes were directed at Chu Feng and only Chu Feng.

“The strong reigns mighty. Chu Feng, if you dare not accept my battle, you can just say it outright. Stop cowering there like a cowardly tortoise! If you’re a man, give me a straightforward answer!”

As if fearing that Chu Feng would reject his duel, he continued cornering Chu Feng with his words, even hurling out insults to humiliate him.

Many of those renowned powerhouses on the spectator stand also eyed Chu Feng coldly too. They were from the Nine Souls Galaxy, and they despised the Holy Light Galaxy from the bottom of their hearts too.

Yet, Chu Feng, despite coming from the despised Holy Light Galaxy, actually managed to defeat two prodigies of the Gongsun Clan.

It was fortunate that their Nine Souls Galaxy still had Gongsun Yuntian, one of their most outstanding junior world spiritists in the current generation.

In their view, no matter how powerful Chu Feng could be, there was no way he could stand a chance against Gongsun Yuntian. At this point, it was only a matter of how tragic Chu Feng’s defeat would be.

Would he lower himself and admit defeat, or would he bravely accept the challenge and end up getting pummeled by Gongsun Yuntian?

To be honest, while everyone felt that it was unlikely that Chu Feng would accept the challenge, they still hoped for him to do so. Chu Feng had simply acted too arrogantly today that they didn’t want Chu Feng to walk away scot-free just by admitting defeat.

They wanted to see him getting taught a lesson by Gongsun Yuntian

Unexpectedly, the Wretched Black Demon suddenly spoke up at this moment.

“Young friend Chu Feng, the result of this round is already out. If you wish not to accept his challenge, you have the choice to not do so. As long as I’m here, no one can force you to make a decision.”

His words brought frowns to the faces around. If the Wretched Black Demon had decided to protect Chu Feng, there would really be no one here who could do anything to him.

But they couldn’t understand why the Wretched Black Demon would protect Chu Feng. After all, the Wretched Black Demon was also from the Nine Souls Galaxy too.

It wasn’t like him to choose an outsider over his own people.

“Milord, I am grateful for your goodwill. However, the only reason why I have not challenged Gongsun Yuntian is to spare some face for the Gongsun Clan, but it appears that neither the Gongsun Clan nor Gongsun Yuntian appreciates my gesture. If I were to back down here, they would think that I was just boasting earlier. If so, I would only embarrass myself and the ancestors of the Ancestral Martial Galaxy.

“Thus, I have made up my mind. Since the Gongsun Clan doesn’t treasure their reputation, I shall show them utter loss.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng turned to look at the man floating in midair above.

“Gongsun Yuntian, I shall accept your challenge.

### **Chapter 4641: Putting On a Show?**

“Is that brat out of his mind? Does he really think that he’s able to defeat Gongsun Yuntian?”

Even though the crowd hoped for Chu Feng to accept the challenge, they were still astounded to see it actually happen. In fact, there were even a couple of people who wondered if Chu Feng’s brain had short-circuited.

“Chu Feng, you mustn’t fall for their provocations!” Xia Yan exclaimed in astonishment.

She did know that Chu Feng was a capable world spiritist, but she still hoped that the latter wouldn’t cross hands with Gongsun Yuntian. She knew deep well that Gongsun Yuntian was unlike the other prodigies of the Gongsun Clan; he was no pushover!

“Rest assured.”

Chu Feng shot a look at Xia Yan, telling her not to worry.

Then, with a grand wave of his sleeves, he swiftly created a spirit formation gate before him.

The crowd watched his actions intently, curious to see what Chu Feng was up to.

“Chu Feng, are you intending to bring out your world spirits to fight against me?” Gongsun Yuntian got straight to the point.

“You’re right. I’m intending to bring out my world spirits to fight with you. Gongsun Yuntian, don’t say that I didn’t give you a chance. Today, I shan’t make a move at all. As long as you can defeat my world spirit, I shall admit defeat in this fight,” Chu Feng said.

“Is he out of his mind? He wants to use just his world spirit? Does he have a world spirit that possesses the strength of a Martial Exalted level cultivator or something?”

“This is insane! He is completely off his rockers!”

There were many people who thought that Chu Feng was muttering nonsense here.

It was common knowledge that world spirits would only submit to world spiritists stronger than them, which meant that world spirits would never be stronger than the world spiritist himself. Even at the very most, a world spirit would only be as strong as its master.

“Is that brat trying to put on an act here? He probably isn’t Gongsun Yuntian’s match, so he wishes to put on an act to scare Gongsun Yuntian so as to scare him into surrendering. Hah, it seems like he’s quite a despicable man!”

Unable to understand what was going on, there were some people who started guessing that Chu Feng was simply playing tricks.

“Yuntian, that brat is just putting on an act. You need not fear him. Teach him a lesson and show him the prowess of the world spiritists of our Nine Souls Galaxy!”

Thus, the crowd began to cheer for Gongsun Yuntian, urging him to teach Chu Feng a lesson.

Shoosh!

However, at the very next moment, Gongsun Yuntian’s silhouette suddenly vanished from view. By the time he appeared once more, he was already on the dueling ring, standing confidently with the airs of an expert.

“Chu Feng, I don’t care what nonsense you speak. I only have a single question for you. Are you accepting the challenge I have issued you?” Gongsun Yuntian asked.

“That’s right. I’ve accepted your challenge,” Chu Feng replied.

Shoosh!

Right after Chu Feng gave his reply, Gongsun Yuntian immediately darted forth toward Chu Feng. He didn’t even want to waste his words anymore. His hatred for Chu Feng was so deep that he would kill the latter right away if he could.

With his strength, he could easily outspeed Chu Feng, which meant that the latter wouldn’t be able to stop his attacks.

That was the prowess of rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation.

Chu Feng might not have been able to perceive Gongsun Yuntian’s attack clearly, but the experts on the spectator stand could. They noticed that there was no response from Chu Feng despite Gongsun Yuntian’s movement, and they viewed it as a sign that Chu Feng was too weak to even react in time.

Thus, relieved smiles appeared on many of their faces.

They knew that Chu Feng, who had at most grasped rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation, couldn't possibly be a match for Gongsun Yuntian, and the happenings on the dueling ring was proving their guess right.

Everything that Chu Feng had done thus far was nothing more than an act. The duel had just begun, but it was as good as over.

Awoo!

Yet, just as Gongsun Yuntian was about to reach Chu Feng, a bizarre call suddenly sounded on the field. A black aura burst forth from the spirit formation gate, darting straight for Gongsun Yuntian.

With a cold harrumph, Gongsun Yuntian raised his hand and smashed a fist toward the black aura.

One must know that this was no ordinary punch. He had constructed a formation in his body beforehand, and this punch was infused with the might channeled through the formation.

Bam!

But unexpectedly, despite its intangible appearance of the black aura, it was much harder than it looked. Even though Gongsun Yuntian's punch had been augmented by the formation, he was unable to faze the black aura at all!

Awoo!

The cry of agony from the black aura grew sharper and more jarring. The black aura began to wiggle eerily before manifesting into innumerable sharp claws that swiped at Gongsun Yuntian.

The sharp claws were incredibly forceful, such that it even tore through the fabrics of space itself.

Gongsun Yuntian also finally noticed that something was wrong here, so he immediately backed too to avoid clashing face-on with the black aura. While retreating, he clasped his hand into an arc and constructed a formation sword in his grasp. With the sword in hand, he swiftly hacked it down on the claws of black aura.

Clang clang clang!

The formation sword emanated metallic screeches every time it collided with the claws of black aura, and one could even see sparks flying all over.

It left Gongsun Yuntian feeling that he wasn't crossing blows with an aura but a tough metal weapon!

"This aura... It's an Asura Spirit World's world spirit! He wasn't putting on an act at all. This world spirit is really capable of clashing with Gongsun Yuntian! But how in the end did he manage to make such a powerful world spirit submit to him?"

Another commotion broke out in the spectator stand.

If they had thought that it was just a coincidence that Chu Feng managed to fend against Gongsun Yuntian's very first attack, the sight of the black aura fighting toe-to-toe with Gongsun Yuntian changed their minds. It was obvious that the black aura was a powerful adversary.

On top of that, they could sense that the aura emanating from within the black aura had already reached rank one Martial Exalted level.

As unbelievable as it was, Chu Feng did possess a rank one Martial Exalted level world spirit, not to mention that it was an Asura Spirit World's world spirit.

One must know that the Asura Spirit World was the strongest amongst the Seven Spirit Worlds. It was unthinkable to the crowd that such a lofty and powerful existence would actually willingly submit to Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, looks like you're more formidable than I thought. You actually have such a powerful world spirit serving you! To think that I was worried for you earlier. In the end, you actually had a trump card up your sleeves!" Xia Yan exclaimed loudly.

She burst into hearty laughter, shrugging off all of the anxieties she had earlier on. Chu Feng had really given her a pleasant surprise this time around.

"Calm down, this isn't anything much yet," Chu Feng replied with a chuckle.

Right after saying those words, he actually lowered himself to the floor and sat down. His posture spoke of nothing but leisureness. It was almost as if he wasn't someone in a duel but a mere spectator here.

“Gongsun Yuntian, you need to pull up your socks. You're representing the junior world spiritists of the Nine Souls Galaxy here. If you can't even defeat my world spirit, how are you going to guard your reputation here in the Nine Souls Galaxy? It would only show that your Gongsun Clan is all talk! By then, you would probably be so embarrassed that you'll have to find a place to hole yourself up!”

Chu Feng began shouting calmly at Gongsun Yuntian, as if trying to root him. In truth, however, he was simply mocking both Gongsun Yuntian and the Gongsun Clan.

“That atrocious scoundrel!”

Seeing how Chu Feng was getting ahead of himself, the crowd from the Gongsun Clan was so furious that their eyes turned crimson with rage.

---

I know that it used to be translated as gaseous flames, but I honestly do think aura is more accurate (especially this aura doesn't burn anything at all). The visual image is a bit similar to Celty from Durarara, or like Goku from DBZ when he goes Super Saiyan. It's more like a tangible aura.

### **Chapter 4642: The Powerful Yu Sha**

“Yuntian, what are you dilly-dallying for? How long are you going to allow this bastard from the Holy Light Galaxy to remain triumphant for?”

The enraged Gongsun Clan's Clan Chief actually began berating Gongsun Yuntian as well.

Needless to say, he wanted Gongsun Yuntian to quickly defeat Chu Feng so as to wipe off the smug smile from his face.

“A mere world spirit dares to stop me? I'll let you know just what kind of world spiritist I, Gongsun Yuntian, am!”



Gongsun Yuntian flicked his sleeves, and the spirit power accumulated within his body began gushing forth like a flood. It pushed the black aura back before revolving around Gongsun Yuntian like a formidable tsunami.

“This is bad.”

Upon seeing this sight, Chu Feng’s gleeful face immediately revealed a hint of anxiety.

Even though he still wasn’t able to deal with Martial Exalted level cultivators yet, he had at least seen the prowess of Martial Exalted level cultivators before. At the very least, he could discern the strength of the clashing duo.

Yu Sha’s overwhelming prowess had been mostly sealed, but she was still a very formidable individual. However, Gongsun Yuntian couldn’t be looked down upon either. His fighting prowess was incredible, such that even rank one Martial Exalted level cultivators would have difficulties trying to deal with him.

This was made apparent by how he was able to last so long against Yu Sha.

On top of that, he wasn’t just blindly releasing his spirit power at the moment. He was constructing a powerful formation that would raise his prowess greatly once completed.

Chu Feng couldn’t be certain whether Yu Sha would really be able to deal with Gongsun Yuntian once the latter finished the formation.

“Yu Sha, if the circumstances appear to be against you, retreat right away. Don’t push yourself too hard,” Chu Feng told Yu Sha.

Yu Sha didn’t respond. The black aura receded back into the formation spirit gate, but at the next moment, a beautiful figure stepped out from within.

Needless to say, it was Yu Sha,

She was using her actions to tell Chu Feng that she wouldn’t back down. Even if Gongsun Yuntian were to activate a powerful formation here to enhance his prowess, she was still determined to bring him down.

“Is that Chu Feng’s world spirit? What a beautiful lady she is! As I thought, Chu Feng sure is a perv!” Xia Yan immediately gave her evaluation.

She couldn't be blamed for thinking that way. Yu Sha was simply too ravishing. Her delicate beauty was contrasted by the valiant air she emanated, making her look not like a naive wallflower but a true war goddess.

"You dare to show your true form despite sensing the changes in my powers? It looks like you're determined to give your life away to protect your master, huh?" Gongsun Yuntian remarked coldly.

"Give my life away? With what you have shown thus far, the one who is giving his life away is you," Yu Sha replied coldly.

She began releasing black aura from her body, which morphed into two sharp blades in her hands. Following that, she began charging toward Gongsun Yuntian with those two blades.

Her overwhelming prowess caused the dueling ring to tremor a little each step she took, and the sheer agility of her movements caused the tremor to continue relentlessly as if an earthquake was occurring. Even Chu Feng was unable to properly stay seated on the ground, so he was left with no choice but to levitate himself into the air.

"Hmph!"

On the other hand, Gongsun Yuntian wasn't backing down at all. He began channeling his spirit power to launch a counterattack.

Just like that, the black aura and spirit power began clashing with one another once more.

Gongsun Yuntian was indeed extremely powerful.

Typically speaking, while rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritists were comparable to rank one Martial Exalted level cultivators, in a proper battle, it would still be hard for a world spiritist to deal with a cultivator.

Yet, despite being a world spiritist, Gongsun Yuntian's strength already far surpassed that of any ordinary rank one Martial Exalted level cultivator.

Xia Yan wasn't lying when she said that Gongsun Yuntian possessed strength that mustn't be underestimated. He was indeed worthy of his title as a prodigy.

Nevertheless, right from the start of the match, Gongsun Yuntian had already fallen in a disadvantageous position against Yu Sha.

As the two forces clashed with one another, it was soon made clear that Yu Sha was the one pressing forward whereas Gongsun Yuntian was left to retreat again and again. Even his hands had started trembling too.

In terms of strength, Yu Sha had an absolute advantage.

And that wasn't just all. n-(O**V**e**1**b**1**n

Yu Sha's speed and techniques were also clearly a notch higher than Gongsun Yuntian's. It was clear that Gongsun Yuntian was slowly getting cornered as his movements began falling into a fluster. It was apparent that he was having trouble coping.

Soon, fresh blood began splattering from his body as gaping wounds appeared all over him.

On top of that, the intervals in which he was getting injured were growing shorter and shorter, resulting in the accelerating deterioration of his physical condition.

"It looks like I've been underestimating this lass," Chu Feng murmured with a smile as he watched as Gongsun Yuntian was forced to a corner.

He took a look at the Gongsun Clan, and every single one of them looked as if they had been forced to swallow shit. This made him feel even more gleeful.

This was exactly what he was going for.

Chu Feng was not an arrogant person innately, but toward those who carried enmity toward him and sought to claim his life, he wouldn't hesitate to use whatever it would take to crush them.

Had the Gongsun Clan treated him amicably right from the start, even if they were to cross hands later on, Chu Feng would have still shown them respect and avoided harming their offspring.

It was just a pity that the Gongsun Clan chose to do otherwise, and that was what placed them in the humiliating position they were currently. They were reaping what they sowed.

Yu Sha and Gongsun Yuntian continued clashing with one another.

Yu Sha had an expressionless look on her face, but that only accentuated her impression as a cold beauty. Her merciless attacks against her enemy made her worthy of being labeled a true warrior.

On the other hand, Gongsun Yuntian looked utterly repressed. His wounds kept accumulating, such that his blood had already soaked through his world spiritist robe.

All of a sudden, two surges of black aura suddenly pierced through Gongsun Yuntian's defense, and two dull thuds sounded.

The swords in Yu Sha's hands pierced right into Gongsun Yuntian's left thigh and right thigh.

"Gahhh!"

Gongsun Yuntian released a piercing scream of agony.

This was a deep cut, slicing through not just his flesh but his tendons as well. On top of that, the injuries sustained weren't just physical but on his soul as well.

As a result, after crying loudly in agony for a while, Gongsun Yuntian crumbled to the floor, losing his will to fight.

This scene had the crowd on the spectator stand shaking their heads.

They never thought that Gongsun Yuntian, whom they carried great expectations for, would actually not be a match for Chu Feng. Disappointment could be seen on each and every one of their faces.

"Hahahahaha! Interesting! Truly interesting!"

Unexpectedly, just as everyone thought that the victor had been decided, Gongsun Yuntian suddenly began laughing frenziedly.

His laughter sounded incredibly eerie. Despite having lost the battle, his tone was arrogant.

"What are you laughing at?"

Standing not too far away from Gongsun Yuntian with two black swords in her grasp, Yu Sha asked coldly.

She didn't continue her offense, but she didn't put down her guard either. If Gongsun Yuntian were to show any signs of attacking, she would unhesitatingly deal a fatal blow on him.

"Since you have chosen to fight for your master, you should have the resolve to lose your life. Remember, you are the one who courted your own death," Gongsun Yuntian sneered coldly at Yu Sha.

There was an incredibly belligerent look in his eyes.

Weng!

At the next moment, a spirit formation gate suddenly appeared between Yu Sha and Gongsun Yuntian. Black aura poured out of the spirit formation gate.

Yu Sha, who was standing right before the spirit formation gate, was caught off guard by the sudden outpour of black aura and ended up getting struck squarely by it.

What was even more astonishing was that she was actually knocked back by it, flying for a long distance before finally screeching to a halt.

### **Chapter 4643: The Asura Blood Tribe**

"This feeling... An Asura Spirit World's world spirit?"

Chu Feng could immediately tell that the being who had just released the black aura was an Asura Spirit World's world spirit.

As it turned out, Gongsun Yuntian was also an Asura World Spiritist.

Asura World Spiritists were rare existences in the world, but if one were to look at it at the scale of the massive world of cultivation, the number of Asura World Spiritists wasn't so few as to be considered legendary existences.

Nevertheless, it was hard to stumble onto one, which was why Chu Feng always felt excited whenever he encountered an Asura World Spiritist.

However, the circumstances were a little different here. The fact that the black aura was able to knock back Yu Sha showed that this world spirit was powerful too.

This was definitely no good news for Yu Sha and Chu Feng

“Ki ki ki ki... Gongsun Yuntian, aren't you a despicable one? You actually made me hit a young lass?”

A deep and arrogant voice sounded from the spirit formation gate.

Pah!

Following that, a large hand shot out from the spirit formation gate and grabbed the sides of the gate. This hand bore resemblance to that of a human's, but it was far larger than any human man could be. This showed that the master of the hand must be gigantic in size as well.

Following the hand, the world spirit's main body also climbed out from the spirit formation gate too.

This world spirit was shrouded in black aura, making it impossible to discern his true appearance. From its silhouette, one could tell that this world spirit had a humanoid form.

Its height which towered at 10 meters tall, as well as its massive silhouette, made it a massive giant. It was considered to be small by the standards of demonic creatures, but it was indubitably humongous compared to a human.

Boom!

As soon as this world spirit appeared, the massive dueling ring began to tremor ever so slightly. As this dueling ring was simply that huge, even the spectator stand and the VIP area weren't spared from the trembling too.

In fact, along with the trembling, some of the formation runes on the dueling ring began to glow brightly. Then, a thin layer of black aura began to flow out, shrouding the exterior of the dueling ring.

“What's going on?”

The crowd was taken aback.

“It’s a phenomenon. It looks like young friend Yuntian has quite an extraordinary world spirit, possibly from a notable background,” the Wretched Black Demon explained.

As he spoke those words, he turned to look at Gongsun Yuntian with a hint of rare approval in his eyes.

Those words made the crowd come to a realization. It turned out that it was the world spirit triggering a phenomenon.

One must know that Chu Feng’s powerful female world spirit had come from the Asura Spirit World too, but her arrival hadn’t incurred any phenomenon. Yet, Gongsun Yuntian’s world spirit actually managed to do it.

This showed that Gongsun Yuntian’s world spirit was even stronger than Yu Sha.

“Good job, Gongsun Yuntian! As expected of the most talented junior world spiritist of our Nine Souls Galaxy!”

“Young friend Yuntian, you didn’t let this old man down!”

Compliments roared from the spectator stand all around. The morale of the crowd had been repressed for too long, but Gongsun Yuntian’s comeback brought renewed excitement to them all.

Gongsun Yuntian was one of the representative figures of the Nine Souls Galaxy, and the fact that he was defeated by a world spiritist from the lowly Holy Light Galaxy didn’t sit well with them. As such, his comeback came as a huge relief to the crowd. *(Over)*

Boom!

The world spirit raised his leg and stomped down furiously. A powerful shockwave rippled outward, scattering all of the black aura shrouding it.

With this, the true form of the world spirit which induced the earlier phenomenon was finally revealed.

This world spirit was dressed in only a simple pair of pants. He had a bulky physique, and due to the lack of clothes, one could see his muscles clearly.

Not only were they massive, but they looked as tough as granite too. No one would dare to underestimate the burst strength of that body.

Aside from that, the world spirit was also very hairy. His hair covered his entire body, including his face, making him look like a massive black lion. While his face was mostly covered in hair, from the rough outline of his face, one could still tell that he was extremely ugly.

Compared to the beautiful Yu Sha, he looked like a complete beast.

However, what stood out the most was his blood-red eyes that were terrifying to behold, making him even more frightening than any beast.

On the whole, he had an appearance that would instill fear in anyone standing before him.

“Blood Tribe?”

Seeing the blood-red eyes of the world spirit, Yu Sha seemed to have thought of something, causing her to blurt out those two words.

“Blood Tribe? Does that refer to the Asura Blood Tribe? Gongsun Yuntian actually managed to tame a world spirit from the Asura Blood Tribe?”

The words ‘Asura Blood Tribe’ immediately changed everyone’s perception of that world spirit.

“He really is from the Asura Blood Tribe. Young friend Yuntian, you’re truly an incredible individual.”

After a careful assessment, some of the older world spiritists finally affirmed the origin of the world spirit and lavished praises on Gongsun Yuntian once more.

The realization that a junior world spiritist of the Nine Souls Galaxy had managed to accomplish so much left them feeling so excited that they could hardly conceal the fervent look on their faces.

“Xia Yan, do you know of the origins of the Asura Blood Tribe?”

Chu Feng wasn’t too familiar with that phrase, but he didn’t want to disturb Yu Sha from the battle, so he turned to Xia Yan and began enquiring about it.



“You don’t know about the Asura Blood Tribe? How in the world did you even become an Asura World Spiritist?!”

Xia Yan first shot a look at disdain at Chu Feng before finally explaining about the Asura Blood Tribe.

The Asura Blood Tribe, as its name suggested, referred to a certain tribe originating from the Asura Spirit World. The members of the Asura Blood Tribe possessed a unique bloodline, and their blood-red eyes were indicative of their identity.

If one were to view Divine Powers and Heavenly Bloodline as the ‘nobles’ of ordinary cultivators, the Asura Blood Tribe would indubitably be the “nobles’ of the Asura Spirit World’s world spirits.

Without a doubt, those of the Asura Blood Tribe possessed unimaginable strength, but at the same time, they were incredibly arrogant too. Due to that, very few of them were willing to submit to world spiritists.

There were many legends about the Asura Blood Tribe going around in the Nine Souls Galaxy, but there were very few known cases where a world spiritist had managed to tame a world spirit of the Asura Blood Tribe.

That was also the reason why the powerhouses gathered here were so excited to learn that Gongsun Yuntian had actually managed to tame a world spirit of the Asura Blood Tribe.

“Ki ki ki! Young lass, I have struck plenty of women during my time in the Asura Spirit World, but I have never laid my hands on someone as beautiful as you before. You happen to be the type I like. Ahhh, I really can’t bring myself to hit you.”

The world spirit eyed Yu Sha licentiously as he spoke with a tone as if everything was in his control. It was almost as if Yu Sha was his to toy around with.

“Yu Sha, are you confident in dealing with him? If not, come back right away. Don’t force yourself,” Chu Feng told Yu Sha through voice transmission.

However, Yu Sha didn’t bother responding to Chu Feng. Instead, her eyes remained focused on the world spirit before her.

“You sure speak a lot of nonsense. Just cut the crap and fight.”

Shoosh!

Yu Sha immediately morphed into a black shadow, flitting straight for that Asura Blood Tribe’s world spirit.

However, that world spirit stood completely still on the spot, waiting patiently for Yu Sha to arrive without bothering to make any moves at all.

Yu Sha didn’t stand on ceremony either. She pushed her black swords forth, one aiming for world spirit’s chest and the other one slashing sideward at the world spirit’s head.

Shoosh shoosh!

At that critical moment, the world spirit suddenly reached out to grab Yu Sha’s black aura sword with his bare hands.

A shocking sight happened afterward.

Yu Sha’s sword actually came to a complete halt before the hands of the Blood Asura Tribe’s world spirit, leaving not even a cut on him!

### **Chapter 4644: I Shall Protect Him**

“Ki ki ki... Young lass, you’re still too young and complacent. It looks like you have never suffered any setbacks before.”

The Blood Asura Tribe’s world spirit licked his own lips, sending shudders down everyone’s spine.

“You’re courting death.”

Yu Sha felt deeply offended by that licentious action, and she felt more determined than ever to cut down the opponent before her.

She released her grip on her black swords and quickly backed off. At the same time, she summoned her black aura once more, but this time around, they morphed not into a pair of swords but a black steed.

The black steed looked extremely lifelike, as if it had a life of its own.

Yu Sha leaped onto the black steed before raising her right hand up, and a black spear swiftly manifested in her grasp.

At the same, black aura swirled around her body and formed a set of black armor.

The current Yu Sha looked more valiant than ever.

Neighhhhh—

The black steed roared furiously as it charged at the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit.

Faced with Yu Sha's second round of offense, the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit appeared to be much less relaxed than before. He clasped his hands together, and two massive steel hammer formed in his hands.

This time around, he crossed blows with Yu Sha seriously.

Soon, the crowd astonishingly noticed that the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit who had just grasped Yu Sha's blades barehanded earlier had fallen into a disadvantageous position this time around.

And the reason behind that was due to the black steed Yu Sha had summoned significantly enhancing her fighting prowess.

"This isn't good. That lad's world spirit appears to be incredibly powerful as well."

Yu Sha's performance brought looks of envy on the faces of the world spiritists around, most notably the male ones.

Regardless of whether she won the duel or not, there was no one present who would deny Yu Sha's strength anymore.

However, Chu Feng was the only one who knew that Yu Sha wasn't in her strongest state yet. Had it not been for the sealing of her powers, just the summoning of the black steed would have raised her cultivation by a rank, allowing her to completely overpower the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit.

The black steed wasn't showing its true prowess at the moment.

That being said, it was still offering Yu Sha the power boost she needed right now.

“Young lass, I’m really fond of you, so I don’t want to hurt you. Why don’t you consider becoming my concubine? I’ll let you enjoy your fair share of glory. Putting this place aside, no one will dare disrespect you even after you return to the Asura Spirit World.”

Even though the Asura Blood Tribe’s world spirit was in a disadvantageous position, he wasn’t flustered at all. He was even in the mood to continuing teasing Yu Sha.

Shoosh!

Right after he said those words, Yu Sha suddenly drove his spear upward to impale his mouth. She might not have said a word thus far, but she couldn’t have given a better answer to his question.

However, it was this very attack that brought the second shock to the crowd.

Faced with Yu Sha’s attack, the Asura Blood Tribe’s world spirit chose not to dodge. Instead, he opened his mouth wide and bit down on Yu Sha’s black spear, holding it in place with his teeth.

Then, he bit down harder, and with a loud ‘kacha’, the black spear was actually split into two halves.

As it turned out, the world spirit had been concealing his true strength. He was actually far stronger than Yu Sha!

“Yu Sha, return!”

Seeing that the situation had turned for the worst-case scenario, Chu Feng hurriedly shouted for Yu Sha to return. The strength of the Asura Blood Tribe’s world spirit was clearly above that of Yu Sha. She didn’t stand a chance at all.

“Hmph!”

Yet, Yu Sha simply harrumphed coldly. She quickly recreated her black spear as if nothing had happened before launching a new wave of attacks.

This time, Yu Sha’s strength grew once more.

However, Chu Feng noticed that something was amiss. It wasn't just Yu Sha's black aura that was flurrying; there was something amidst it too. It was as if she was using something else to fuel her strength.

"Yu Sha, stop it! Stop it right now!"

Chu Feng had a feeling that Yu Sha was using a means that traded her life in exchange for strength just so that she could keep up with the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit, so he urged her to stop. However, Yu Sha simply refused to back down.

"Young lass, you're grinding my patience thin. Since you don't know your place, I shan't hold back anymore then."

Right after saying those words, the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit raised his palm struck it down. It stirred up a huge gale that tore through the fabrics of space.

It almost seemed like a tornado was rushing straight for Yu Sha.

This palm didn't land directly on Yu Sha, but even the shockwave from a distance away was more than enough to knock Yu Sha back, sending her flying several meters away. Even though she regained her balance swiftly, there was a trail of fresh blood flowing down the corner of her lips.

Even her complexion was slightly pale.

It was just a single strike, but Yu Sha had already sustained significant damage.

"You can't possibly defeat me. I'm not as weak as you think."

Boom!

The Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit suddenly released the aura in his body like a furious storm. At the same time, he also released his oppressive might, revealing strength that far exceeded Yu Sha.

As it turned out, the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit was not at rank one Martial Exalted level but rank two. He had intentionally hidden its strength so as to make fun of Yu Sha.

It was no wonder why Yu Sha was unable to suppress him no matter how she tried to raise her strength. There was simply too huge of a gap in their absolute strength.

“I’ll give you one last chance. You can either become my concubine or a corpse here,” the Asura Blood Tribe’s world spirit told Yu Sha.

“Someone is indeed going to die here, but that person is no other than you!”  
n0vE-lb-1n

Yu Sha stood up and brandished her spear. It was obvious that she was intending to continue the fight.

Weng!

It was then that a spirit formation gate suddenly appeared behind Yu Sha. It was Chu Feng’s doing.

“Yuu Sha, stop right now. This duel ends here.”

Not only had Chu Feng opened the spirit formation gate, but he had run forward to drag Yu Sha off, hoping to push her through it. However, due to the difference in their strength, he was unable to move her at all.

Shoosh!

Yu Sha simply waved her sleeves and pushed Chu Feng behind her.

“I have to win this duel.”

Yu Sha shot a glance at Chu Feng as she spoke. There was unwavering determination in her beautiful eyes.

Boom!

Black aura flurried within Yu Sha’s body once more, threatening to erupt like a volcano. At the same time, the power she gained from burning up her life force gushed forth once more with greater fervor than before.

She was really putting her life on the line here!”

“You’re burning your bloodline? You’re willing to forsake your life for this fellow? Looks like the two of you are quite close with one another, huh? Since that’s the case, the two of you should just die together!”

Right after saying those words, the Asura Blood Tribe’s world spirit opened his mouth wide and shot out a gush of black aura. The black aura, harnessing the oppressive might of a rank two Martial Exalted cultivator, was aimed right at Chu Feng and Yu Sha.

Putting aside Chu Feng, not even Yu Sha was able to react in time.

While the two of them were still off guard, the black aura had already arrived before the two of them. Were this strike to land, the two of them would lose their lives.

Bam!

It was at this critical moment that the black aura suddenly burst apart before the two of them. Due to the overwhelming strength of the black aura, the shockwaves from the explosions were extraordinarily powerful. They swept into the surroundings with great force, but amazingly, they didn’t hurt Chu Feng and Yu Sha at all.

As it turned out, there was an invisible barrier blocking the shockwaves.

“Is it Lord Black Demon?”

Everyone turned to the Wretched Black Demon, thinking that he had made a move to save Yu Sha and Chu Feng.

“There’s no need to look at me. This isn’t my doing.”

However, the Wretched Black Demon shook his head, denying the claims.

“It isn’t Lord Black Demon?”

Those words confused not just the onlookers but Chu Feng and Yu Sha as well. Both of them knew that they didn’t have the ability to block against this attack. If it was neither them nor the Wretched Black Demon, who else could it be?

While everyone was still confused, a pleasant voice suddenly sounded from the spirit formation gate behind Chu Feng and Yu Sha.

“Your name is Yu Sha, right? You’ve worked hard. However, leave the rest to this Queen.”

Along with those words, an absolutely beautiful figure began making her way out from the spirit formation gate.

### **Chapter 4645: What a Powerful World Spirit**

The beautiful figure stunned everyone present, especially the men. Their eyes practically lit up. For a moment there, quite a few people salivated too.

Take the Asura Spirit World’s world spirit for example, not only did his blood-red eyes turn completely wide, but his saliva simply wouldn’t stop dropping from his widened mouth. No matter how he tried to wipe it off, it simply continued dribbling.

The reason behind that reaction was simply because the woman that had just walked out from the spirit formation gate was too beautiful.

The world of cultivation never had any lack of beauties, and most of those present were powerhouses who could have almost any women they liked. Yet, they had never seen someone as moving as the woman who had just appeared before their eyes.

Flawless would be the word to describe her. n.-OVεLbIn

It was impossible to pick any faults with her clear eyes, fair skin, and delicate facial features. On top of that, she had a pure disposition that made her feel like an inviolable individual, bringing sinful thoughts to one’s mind.

Yet, despite her air of innocence, she had a perfect figure too. Her long legs peeking out beneath her black feather dress, as well as her small feet, made men gulp.

Her every gesture and smile seemed to enrapture souls.

It was impossible to resist such a woman. Even other women found themselves getting seduced by her.

“Where did Chu Feng find such a beautiful world spirit? Even fairies wouldn’t come close to matching her.”



The crowd muttered amongst themselves. Some of them even went to the extent of berating him.

“That fellow must be a licentious bastard from the Holy Light Galaxy! How else could it be possible for all of his world spirits to be girls, not to mention, each of them is more beautiful than the previous!”

Despite the huge uproar, there was no one who was more excited than Chu Feng at this very moment.

When he saw that familiar figure appearing before his eyes, his heart thumped so hard that it was almost going to escape from his chest. Even his body had started trembling ever so slightly. He even wondered if he was dreaming at the moment.

The woman standing before him right now was the person whom he had seen innumerable times in his dream, Milady Queen.

Boom boom boom boom!

All of a sudden, the dueling ring began shaking once more.

As if another sun had risen into the sky, a brilliant light suddenly engulfed the whole dueling ring. It was so blinding that no one was able to see what was happening on the dueling ring.

Fortunately, the light swiftly faded. However, as soon as the light vanished, an overwhelming burst of black aura suddenly rose up into the air like massive dragons soaring around. They spilled out from the dueling ring and rose into the sky.

As it turned out, the blinding light came from the formation on the dueling ring. It was the activation of the formation that compelled the release of this black aura.

The black aura swiftly congregated together to form huge swathes of clouds in the sky, blocking off the sky. It created quite a bizarre contrast—the sky was utterly dark, yet the earth was still radiating light.

It was almost as if someone had flipped the sky and the earth over. It was eerie and shocking.

“Is this a phenomenon caused by that female world spirit?”

The crowd on the spectator stand felt deeply conflicted looking at the sight before them. They had seen plenty of phenomenons before, but none had shaken their hearts as much as this.

Earlier, the Asura Blood Tribe’s world spirit had induced a phenomenon when he appeared too, but compared to what was happening right now, the earlier phenomenon was like a small stream stand before a massive ocean, the difference between a small rock and a mountain!

And this difference was what that pierced their heart the most.

They could still remember how gleeful they were when the Asura Blood Tribe’s world spirit induced a phenomenon earlier on, and their earlier reactions were coming back to bite them right now.

“Oh hoh, this young lass over here is even more formidable. You must have quite an identity back at the Asura Spirit World, right?”

The phenomenon Eggy had triggered shocked not just the crowd from the Nine Souls Galaxy but the Asura Blood Tribe’s world spirit too.

He eyed Eggy licentiously while wiping off his saliva.

Yet, Eggy paid no heed to that Asura Blood Tribe’s world spirit at all. Her eyes were instead focused on Chu Feng. Or to be more exact, from the moment she appeared, her eyes had never left Chu Feng despite the huge crowd looking at her.

As for Chu Feng, it went without saying that his eyes were focused on Eggy too. He was simply too excited to see Milady Queen once more.

There were so many words he thought he would tell her when they reunited, but for some reason, he found himself utterly speechless at this moment. All he could feel was a lump in his throat, stifling his words.

He was trying his best to control his emotions at the moment.

Chu Feng wasn’t a shy person, and he rarely lost control of his emotions. Even when he was standing before people who were far stronger and more influential than him, he had never been so discomposed before.

Other than his parents, the only one who could leave him in such a state was probably only Eggy.

“Why are looking at me foolishly, not saying a word at all? Do you not recognize me anymore?” Eggy placed her little hands behind her back as she asked Chu Feng with a smile.

Her smile was so sweet and beautiful that the crowd couldn't help but grit their teeth at Chu Feng.

How wonderful it would be if that smile could have been directed at them!

“What nonsense are you speaking? Even if everyone in the world doesn't recognize you anymore, there's no way I wouldn't. If there was no one here, I might have just done something overboard to you right now,” Chu Feng replied with a mischievous smile.

“Surely not? Are you getting intimidated just because there's a crowd here? That doesn't sound like you at all,” Eggy egged him on cheekily.

“I'm not worried about how others view me. I'm just afraid that... you'll hit me. If you promise not to hit me, I don't mind doing it right here right now,” Chu Feng said.

“Well, that'll depend on how overboard you're going to be,” Eggy replied.

Shoosh!

Right after those words were spoken, Chu Feng suddenly shot forth toward Eggy with open arms before pulling her into his embrace.

“Is this considered overboard?”

Chu Feng buried his face into Eggy's long hair as he asked her softly.

“Bastard, are you trying to strangle this Queen? Loosen your grip!” Eggy berated as she struggled in Chu Feng's hug.

Chu Feng was simply exerting too much force that even outsiders could tell that he was on the verge of crushing her little waist. However, it was also apparent that if Eggy really wanted to break free, Chu Feng would have already been sent flying off by now.

After all, she was the one who blocked the attack from the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit earlier.

"This is too much! How can they flirt in public? Are they trying to kill us, single men, with envy? Chu Feng, you lousy perv! Can't you consider the feelings of your brothers here?" Xia Yan berated in displeasure.

And her words echoed the feelings of almost everyone present.

It was obvious that those two were flaunting their love for one another publicly, as if to incur the ire of the crowd.

There was no one who wouldn't be interested in hugging a woman as beautiful as Eggy, yet Chu Feng was doing what the rest of them couldn't right before their eyes, as if showing off to them. How could they possibly stand that?

And the first one to come to the limits of his tolerance was the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit.

"Hey, that young lass dressed in black dress. Are you blind? How is that trash worthy of you? You should get together with me instead. Only a real man like me is worthy of you!" the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit hollered.

Yet, Eggy didn't even bother sparing him a glance at him, as if he was invisible.

"You harlot! Are you trying to feign deaf here?"

After being ignored by Eggy so many times, the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit finally lost his patience. He tossed aside his previous disguise and revealed a ferocious face.

Once again, he released his oppressive might.

"Since you're asking for it, don't blame me for..."

Uwaaaa!

Before the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit could even finish his words, he had already let out a cry of agony.

The crowd quickly turned their eyes over, only to be shocked by what they saw.

Without even looking at the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit, Milady Queen swiped her hand. A surge of black aura morphed into a claw that darted forth to grasp the neck of Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit tightly before lifting him up to midair.

The arrogant Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit immediately withered, and he desperately struggled to break free of the claw made out of black aura. However, no matter how he thrashed about, it was futile.

And what was even more shocking was that this attack had actually revealed Milady Queen's cultivation. Just like Yu Sha, she was at rank one Martial Exalted level.

Yet, she actually easily curbed the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit just like that.

While everyone was overwhelmed by the sight, the Wretched Black Demon remarked excitedly, "The ability to overwhelm stronger opponents. What a formidable world spirit!"

Those words brought a bout of realization to the crowd. As it turned out, Milady Queen had the ability to overcome opponents a rank stronger than her!

Due to that, she was able to curb the rank two Martial Exalted level Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit.

Nevertheless, that didn't lessen the astonishment of the crowd as well.

After all, the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit was no pushover. Everyone had witnessed his formidable fighting prowess earlier. Yet, he was left completely helpless in Eggy's hand.

If so, how powerful could she possibly be?

"You harlot! Do you take me to be a weakling?"

All of a sudden, the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit let loose a howl. His body began to emit blood-red aura, which fused together with his black aura, creating an eerie mixture of crimson and darkness.

At the same time, the cultivation of the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit began rising from rank two Martial Exalted level to rank three Martial Exalted level too!

"As expected of the legendary Asura Blood Tribe! Truly formidable!"

This sight excited the crowd from the Nine Souls Galaxy, and even those from the Gongsun Clan were cheering loudly.

Gongsun Yuntian also sneered coldly, as if everything was within his expectations.

They hadn't lost just yet.

Uwaaa!

However, when another cry of agony sounded, the excited faces of the crowd and those from the Gongsun Clan froze in place before slowly warping into horror.

The cry of agony had come from no other than the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit. The claw of black aura was still grasping his neck tightly, not loosening in the least.

Even with his cultivation rising to rank three Martial Exalted level, he was still unable to withstand Milady Queen's might.

At this very moment, everyone turned their eyes to look at Milady Queen. Their eyes flickered in awe and shock.

She was actually able to rival an opponent two ranks stronger than her!

### **Chapter 4646: Clash of the Asuras**

Eggy's little hands were not just fair, they were also delicately shaped as well. There was no man who wouldn't want to touch hands like hers.

However, the claw of black aura she had released was horrifying and powerful. It was so strong that even the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit wasn't able to struggle free of it no matter what he did.

This situation left the crowd of the Nine Souls Galaxy feeling utterly despaired.

It was then that the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit began howling furiously.

"I admit that you do have a bit of capability. However, do you think that someone of the Asura Blood Tribe like me would be defeated by the likes of you?"

As the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit said those words, his voice began to change. His cries of agony stopped, and his eyes turned ferocious.

Following that, blood-red seals began surfacing from his skin, gradually becoming clearer and clearer.

These seals were extremely eerie. Fluid like blood, they wiggled as if they had a life of their own.

With the appearance of these seals, the power of the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit began to rise once more.

Shoosh!

The Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit flung his sleeves lightly, and the claw of black aura that he was unable to deal with previously immediately dissipated.

"How powerful! Is that the true strength of the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit?"

"I wouldn't have imagined that he was actually concealing his strength all this while!"

The gloomy atmosphere on the spectator stands suddenly hyped up once more upon seeing the performance of the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit.

In truth, those on the VIP stand at the moment were all powerhouses of the Nine Souls Galaxy, such that many of them did possess strength greater than the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit.

However, just the airs that were emanated by the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit left these powerhouses feeling a little uneasy inside. It was almost as if something was suppressing the depths of their souls.

It was only due to the difference in their cultivation that these powerhouses were able to retain their composure. If they were really on the same cultivation level, it was unlikely that any of them would have been able to match this world spirit.

This was more than enough to show just how powerful Asura Blood Tribe was. Its powerful reputation was indeed not hearsay.

“Eggy, are you able to deal with him?”

Chu Feng had already released Eggy from his hug, and he asked her with eyes filled with concern.

He had also sensed the changes occurring with the Asura Blood Tribe’s world spirit too. Even though the world spirit’s cultivation didn’t rise this time around, there was no denying that his fighting prowess had increased to a terrifying level.

At the very least, Chu Feng was feeling greatly pressured by the airs emanated by the Asura Blood Tribe’s world spirit. So, he wasn’t certain if Eggy was really able to deal with the world spirit or not.

“Asura Blood Tribe? Mere small fry. Watch how this Queen eradicates him.”

In contrast to everyone else, Eggy had a calm look on her face. She took several steps forward to stand in front of Chu Feng and Yu Sha, finally coming face-to-face with the Asura Blood Tribe’s world spirit.

“Small fry? You harlot, are you talking about me?” the Asura Blood Tribe’s world spirit asked.

“There are only two small fry on the stage right now. One is you, and the other one is your master. The one I’m fighting with is you right now, so who else could I possibly be referring to?” Eggy replied.

While Gongsun Yuntian wasn’t saying anything, his complexion turned incredibly livid. Eggy was also insulting him here.

The Asura Blood Tribe’s world spirit, however, was far more fiery-tempered than Gongsun Yuntian. His gaze turned savage as infernos of rage burned in his mind.



“Today, I shall let you know why the Asura Blood Tribe is known as the strongest tribe in the Asura Spirit World!”

The Asura Blood Tribe’s world spirit roared with a jarring voice, causing a sonic boom that created cracks in space. He channeled his blood-red aura outward in waves, smashing the space that stood in its path again and again.

At the same time, his body also began undergoing several changes. There was no change in terms of height, but his muscles were swiftly enlarging, eventually growing to twofold of its original size.

The blood-red aura began blazing up, swiftly overwhelming the original black aura that an Asura World Spirit would have. At this very moment, he looked much stronger than he was before.

“A mere Asura Blood Tribe dares to claim itself to be the strongest tribe? Are you looking down on the Asura Spirit World here? Looks like you need to be taught a lesson.”

Milady Queen reined in her smile.

She usually had a pure and amicable look which made the world blossom when she smiled. However, when she reined in her smile and became serious, her terrifying presence could instill fear in the hearts of any.

If she was an inviolable fairy a moment ago, at this very moment, she was like a queen who had walked straight out of hell!

Boom!

She began releasing a huge amount of black aura from her body.

The black aura diverged into two paths. One of them coiled around Chu Feng and Yu Sha and pushed them to the edge of the dueling ring, protecting them. The other charged forth at the enemy with ferocious momentum. Innumerable silhouettes could be seen flitting within the black aura, letting loose piercing cries that gripped at one’s soul.

It was almost as if the black aura had come from hell itself, rearing millions of vengeful spirits.

And this was the attack that was headed straight for the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit.

"A mere show."

Faced with Milady Queen's attack, the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit showed no fear at all. Without resorting to any means, he simply stepped forth and charged toward the incoming black aura.

As the two of them came into contact, the vengeful spirits within the black aura began to encircle the world spirit as if soldiers whittling down an enemy.

However, all it took was a mere flick of the world spirit's sleeve, and tragic screams filled the air.

With his bare hands, the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit actually tore the incoming vengeful spirits into shreds.

If Milady Queen was the general commanding thousands of warriors, the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit was like a ferocious berserker dominating the battlefield.

In this battle, it would appear that the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit had claimed the upper hand.

Milady Queen's overwhelming outpour of black aura was frightening, but it couldn't deal any damage to the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit. The latter's physical body was simply too resilient that it couldn't be harmed easily.

He was like an obstinate bull, enduring the force of the black aura to charge ahead, gradually approaching Milady Queen.

"This woman is formidable, but it looks like the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit is still more powerful!"

Seeing that the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit was about to reach Milady Queen, the crowd on the spectator stand began cheering excitedly once more.

"Hmph!"

It was then that Milady Queen suddenly harrumphed softly before raising her palm to strike outward.

Wooooosh!

The black aura she emanated visibly grew stronger, forcefully pushing the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit backward.

"You darned harlot, I haven't used my full strength yet!"

The Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit roared furiously, and his muscles actually grew even larger. Slowly, from getting pushed back by the black aura, he started to gain sufficient strength to stand his ground. Then, the sight from earlier unfolded once more.

He braved through the onslaught of vengeful spirits, relying solely on his nearly indestructible body, to continue charging toward Milady Queen.

Even though his speed was clearly much slower this time around, he was still making progress a step at a time.

"Eggy, if it's too much, retreat right away. Victory doesn't matter here. I just need you to be safe."

Seeing that the circumstances weren't advantageous to them, Chu Feng hurriedly sent a voice transmission to Eggy to advise her.

He knew just how obstinate Milady Queen could be, and that made him worried that she would push herself too far in order to help him win this battle.

"Chu Feng, what nonsense are you spouting? Would I need to back down in the face of such small fry? Just stand there quietly and watch how I clear the trash."

Chu Feng's words brought out the criticism of Milady Queen. While it wasn't an actual scolding, it did make her resolution clear to him.

Woosh!

Once again, the black aura exerted by Milady Queen grew even more horrifying. The cries of agony from the vengeful spirits was blood-curdling, leaving the crowd's hair standing on end.

They couldn't help but feel deeply uneasy.

The reason behind this phenomenon was because Milady Queen had begun channeling the black aura with both of her hands, resulting in the further enhancement of its prowess. Even the flitting silhouettes within the black aura had become clearer too.

If the silhouettes were just vengeful spirits a moment ago, they resembled more like demons now. Every single one of them was tall and strong, and their fangs were long and sharp. Even their hands and legs had morphed into sharp claws.

Faced with the onslaught of such a powerful army, even the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit found it hard to stand his ground.

### **Chapter 4647: The Injured Milady Queen**

The body of the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit was no longer indestructible anymore. He was still fending against the black aura, but the demons in the black aura had begun leaving lacerations on his body.

One slash, two slashes, three slashes, four slashes...

Claws sunk into his flesh and tore out bloodied gorges, causing his injuries to gradually pile up.

Under such circumstances, the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit immediately lost his courage. He knew that things were turning against him, so his first thought was to turn tail and flee. However, he immediately realized that his escape route had also been sealed by the black aura, thus putting him in a desperate position.

As a result, his injuries grew more and more severe, such that it didn't take long for his flesh to be marred with blood, making him look like a walking horror. It was hard to look at him in his current state.

On top of that, his aura also started to weaken too.

"That lass is really quite frightening. It's no wonder why she was able to trigger such a phenomenon. It almost feels like there's no limit to her strength at all. Even the legendary Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit isn't a match for her."

The crowd sighed lamentably as looks of despair appeared on their faces.

Chu Feng's world spirits were simply too terrifying. Even with the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit on Gongsun Yuntian's side, they couldn't see any hope for victory here.

Wuuu!

It was then that pain suddenly surfaced on Milady Queen's face. It was so excruciating that she found herself unable to maintain her stance and squatted down. Fresh blood spurted out of her mouth.

At the same time, she also stopped releasing her black aura as well, causing the current onslaught of demons to slowly wither out before dissipating.

"Eggy!!!"

Seeing that Eggy was injured, Chu Feng immediately darted forward to her side.

Weng!

However, barely after Chu Feng took a few steps, the black aura suddenly appeared once more, holding him in place.

"What are you shouting for? I'm fine."

Eggy turned her head over to look at Chu Feng with a smile. She blinked her eyes cheekily, trying to assure him that she was fine.

However, Chu Feng still keenly noticed her pale complexion. It had only just been a moment, but she was sweating profusely. It was obvious that she was in a frail state.

She must have been undergoing unbearable pain.

"Hahahahaha!"

It was then that the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit suddenly laughed frenziedly.

"Damned harlot, your power might be formidable, but it looks like you have reached your limit. I'll give you one last chance. Either become my concubine or die right here!"

As soon as Eggy halted her attack, the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit revealed his arrogant side once more.

"Mere small fry like you aren't even worthy of serving as this Queen's servants. The only fate that awaits you is death in my hands!" Eggy said.

"Very well. You may die now!"

Provoked by Milady Queen's words, the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit launched his attack once more.

Even though his body was in a mess, the speed he moved at was still not to be trifled with. All it took was the blink of an eye for him to arrive before Milady Queen, and his massive palm shot right for Eggy's head.

It looked like he was planning to smash Eggy's head into smithereens!

Since he couldn't obtain her, he would just ruin her

Shoosh!

Unexpectedly, just as it looked as if the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit was about to succeed, Eggy suddenly vanished from view. When she finally appeared once more, she was already standing in midair, right behind the world spirit. n./OvEl&In

In her hand was a black dagger, and there were several droplets of blood on the dagger.

"You... You darned harlot!"

The Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit realized that the situation had gone awry, and indignance surfaced in his eyes.

Pu!

In the next moment, blood splattered all over the place as the head of the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit was sent flying.

Peng!

Peng!

With two dull thuds, the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit fell to the ground, his head severed from his body.

"Did you think that this Queen is only capable of far-ranged attacks? Think again."

Eggy descended to the ground as she gazed down condescendingly on the decapitated world spirit.

"Ki ki ki... Darned harlot, I have indeed underestimated you. Very well, I shall let you off the hook today."

To everyone's astonishment, the decapitated Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit was still able to speak! His severed head and body morph into blood-red aura in unison before drifting toward the spirit formation gate opened by Gongsun Yuntian.

"You wish to flee?"

However, a vicious look flashed across Milady Queen's face as she began pouring out black aura once more, forming a huge wall across the dueling ring to block off the blood-red aura's path of escape.

"Enough. The battle has already concluded. There's no need to continue on anymore."

Unexpectedly, the Wretched Black Demon suddenly spoke up at this moment.

"Young friend Yuntian, are you still intending to continue the duel?" the Wretched Black Demon turned to Gongsun Yuntian and asked.

"I admit defeat."

Gongsun Yuntian was obviously unwilling to do so, but he still lowered his head respectfully.

With those words spoken, the surroundings fell completely silent. Everyone from the Gongsun Clan hung their heads in shame, not daring to look up at all.

With Gongsun Yuntian's admittance of defeat, it was all over for them.

To them, this wasn't just a defeat for Gongsun Yuntian. It was a defeat for the Gongsun Clan clan, as well as the Nine Souls Galaxy.

"You nasty lass, that lad has already admitted defeat. Are you still going to continue stopping me?"

The Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit was still able to speak in his blood-red aura form. However, perhaps out of fear that Milady Queen would persist in killing him, his words and tone became a little milder than before.

"Eggy, let him off," Chu Feng also spoke up too.

"Small fry. If this Queen ever sees you again, you can certain that I'll take your life."

Eggy retracted her black aura before turning around to return through the spirit formation gate with candid footsteps. All of the world spiritists watched as Eggy departed in envy.

Such a world spirit was everything world spiritists like them hoped for.

However, Eggy suddenly stopped right before the spirit formation gate and turned to look at Chu Feng.

"What did I say? Small fry like him isn't a match for this Queen, right?"

Eggy's lips curled up in glee before she hopped through the spirit formation gate.

Yu Sha also did the same too.

"I hereby declare that the ones to proceed on to the final trial are Gongsun Yuntian from the Nine Souls Galaxy and Chu Feng from the Ancestral Martial Galaxy."

The Wretched Black Demon's words had shown plenty of respect to Chu Feng. He had chosen to abide by Chu Feng's will and address the Holy Light Galaxy as the Ancestral Martial Galaxy.

"Young friend Chu Feng, young friend Yuntian, I need the two of you to follow me somewhere else."



The Wretched Black Demon first kept the dueling ring before he rose to his feet and headed off. Chu Feng and Gongsun Yuntian quickly followed after him.

However, the Wretched Black Demon simply separated the two of them and arranged for Chu Feng to rest by himself in a palace. He told Chu Feng that he should rest here and wait for the next trial to start before leaving the premises.

While Chu Feng had no idea what the Wretched Black Demon was up to, he was more than happy with the current situation. He finally had some time to pay a visit to Eggy and catch up with her.

So, he quickly entered his World Spirit Space and dashed straight for Eggy.

“Hold it right there. Are you thinking of taking advantage of this Queen again?”

Seeing the excited Chu Feng dashing over, Eggy quickly raised her hand to stop him.

“Milady Queen, how are your injuries? I’m here to help you take a look.”

Without caring about whether Eggy was willing or not, he grabbed her fair wrists and began diagnosing her condition.

“Eggy, why is your aura so unstable?” Chu Feng asked in agitation.

### **Chapter 4648: Asura God-Demon Stone**

Chu Feng noticed that Eggy’s injuries were more severe than he expected.

“This Queen forcefully got out of her closed-door training before completing it. Isn’t it only normal for me to sustain some injuries? It’s nothing much, so you need not look at me like that. I’ll be fine after resting a little,” Eggy said.

Eggy was indeed injured, but it wasn’t the result of fighting with the Asura Blood Tribe’s world spirit. Rather, it was the result of her forcefully leaving her closed-door training.

In other words, she was already injured before she clashed blows with the world spirit.

“You forcefully got out of your closed-door training? Wait a moment, so you haven’t fully assimilated the Asura God Stone yet?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s right, I haven’t finished assimilating Asura God-Demon Stone yet,” Eggy replied.

“Asura God-Demon Stone?”

Noticing the addition of an extra word in the name of the treasure, Chu Feng narrowed his eyes doubtfully.

At the same time, Yu Sha jolted in shock upon hearing those words. It was rare for her to lose her composure in such a manner. From her response, it was apparent that she knew what the Asura God-Demon Stone was.

“What’s the Asura God-Demon Stone? Shouldn’t it just be the Asura God Stone?” Chu Feng asked.

“I made a mistake. It wasn’t the Asura God Stone by the Asura God-Demon Stone. If it was just the Asura God Stone, do you think that I would have to go into closed-door training for so long and waste so much effort just to assimilate it?”

“Besides, given the small size of the rock, if it was just an Asura God Stone, I wouldn’t have been able to raise my cultivation by so much,” Eggy replied.

“In other words, the Asura God-Demon Stone is a far more formidable cultivation resource than the Asura God Stone?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course. Asura God-Demon Stone is the highest level cultivation resource in our Asura Spirit World! I honestly never thought that I would stumble upon in your world of cultivation. Someone has cast a layer of concealment on this Asura God-Demon Stone, giving it the appearance of an Asura God Stone. That’s why this Queen wasn’t able to see through it at the start,” Eggy said.

“The highest level cultivation resource, huh? No wonder... But speaking of which, Eggy, why did you forcefully break out of your closed-door training before fully assimilating it?” Chu Feng asked.

“You were in danger. How could I turn a blind eye?” Milady Queen refuted.

After a quick conversation, Chu Feng finally understood what was going on.

The Asura God-Demon Stone had many differences from the Asura God Stone. Other than boasting far greater energy than the Asura God Stone, it also allowed a cultivator to preserve his consciousness while assimilating it.

To put it in other words, while assimilating the Asura God-Demon Stone, Milady Queen was actually able to sense what was going on around her.

As such, she knew everything that Chu Feng went through during this period of time.

That being said, it was just like any cultivation resource, in the sense that she couldn't just stop assimilating it halfway through. That was also the reason why Milady Queen didn't stop her cultivation the other times that Chu Feng was in danger.

It was not that she didn't want to, but she couldn't do so.

She was only able to break free from the control of the Asura God-Demon Stone this time around and forcefully stop her cultivation due to the powers of the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl.

"Silly lass. I could have handled the situation earlier. There was no need for you to risk such injuries to help me."

Chu Feng felt deeply guilty about what had happened earlier because this was all started by him. *novE-lb-1n*

Had he not used the Purplehaze Ghost King Pearl on Milady Queen, she wouldn't have gotten injured at all.

"This Queen is bored out of her mind after cultivating for too long. This is a rare chance for me to break free from the Asura God-Demon Stone, so it goes without saying that I should grasp onto it. In truth, I only took the chance to come out to play. I only helped you out of goodwill, so you need not think so highly of yourself," Eggy remarked.

Those words made Chu Feng smile awkwardly, but he was just playing along with Eggy.

He could tell the latter was lying. He knew how much she craved power, so how could she give up such a good opportunity easily? In the end, she was just doing all of this for him.

Tok tok tok.

“Young hero Chu Feng.”

It was then a series of knocks sounded outside. It was from the elders here.

“Alright, you should hurry out and continue your marriage convention. Don’t interrupt my conversation with little sister Yu Sha here.”

Eggy had also noticed that someone was here to look for Chu Feng, so she quickly urged him to leave.

Meanwhile, Yu Sha looked at Eggy with a deep look in her eyes, and after a moment of hesitation, she finally spoke up.

“I don’t know how I should put this... but I believe that I’m older than you,” Yu Sha said.

“I don’t care. I came earlier than you, so I’m older than you. Hurry up and call me big sister Queen,” Eggy put her arms on her hips as she spoke proudly.

“I’ll call you Queen then, and you can just call me Yu Sha.”

Instead of abiding by Eggy’s command, Yu Sha proposed another alternative. She also had quite a strong personality too. Nevertheless, she was still quite polite to Eggy.

“Very well. The two of you should carry on chatting. I’ll know what the two of you are talking about anyway,” Chu Feng chuckled as he returned his consciousness back to his main body.

Returning back to the palace he was resting in, he opened the entrance door and saw numerous elders standing in front of him. They were holding some sort of container in their hands.

It was likely that these containers were filled with something, but Chu Feng was unable to see through it. However, he did recognize one of the things that they were holding.

A massive bathtub.

“Young hero Chu Feng, is it convenient for us to enter?” the elder leading the group asked politely.

“Feel free, elder.”

Chu Feng gestured inward, and the elders swiftly entered the room.

The elder holding the bathtub first placed it down on the ground, and the other elders opened up their containers and began pouring their contents into the bathtub.

This brought a slight frown on Chu Feng’s forehead.

As it turned out, the containers were filled with worms; all sorts of bizarre worms. Every single one of them looked incredibly disgusting, and Chu Feng couldn’t recognize any of them.

But most notably of all, these worms were emanating the aura of the Asura Spirit World.

“These are worms from the Asura Spirit World,” Yu Sha remarked.

Both Yu Sha and Eggy could see what Chu Feng was seeing.

Woosh!

It was then that the elder leading the group opened his container and poured it into the bathtub. Astonishingly, it was a green fluid emanating an awful stench.

It contained the power of corrosion.

Typically speaking, the corrosive prowess of the fluid should have instantaneously killed the worms or assimilated them, but surprisingly, the worms were completely fine after entering the bathtub. On the contrary, they appeared to become even more excited, as if they had just been awoken from their slumber.

“Activate!”

Seeing that the worms were on the verge of climbing out of the bathtub, the elder leading the group quickly set up a formation to seal off the bathtub. Then, he took out a scroll and passed it over to Chu Feng.

“Young hero Chu Feng, there’s an order from Lord Black Demon. He requests you to enter the bathtub and soak yourself for 24 hours. After entering the

bathtub, construct this formation on your own body, and it'll lessen the pain," the elder leading the group said.

"Lessen the pain? Elder, would this... be painful?" Chu Feng asked.

"Young hero Chu Feng, please be assured that the formation will be able to lessen any pain you'll face. Furthermore, it'll be beneficial to your body too. This is a necessary procedure you need to go through in order to participate in the final trial. If young hero Chu Feng decides to forfeit the trial, you may disregard Lord Black Demon's request."

Leaving those words behind, the elders left the palace together.

They were considerate enough to close the doors behind them, but instead of heading off, they chose to stand by the entrance of the palace.

"Chu Feng, I don't think things are looking good for you at the moment," Eggy said.

"I also think that something is amiss here. Anyone can tell that the things in the bathtub are nothing good," Chu Feng replied.

"Nothing good? They're extremely dangerous! Those worms are renowned venomous insects in our Asura Spirit World. As for that green fluid from earlier on, if I'm not mistaken, it's corpse water made out of boiling the corpses of Asura Spirit World's world spirits," Eggy said.

"What? Corpse water?"

Those words brought an awful look to Chu Feng's face.

### **Chapter 4649: Turning Into An Evil Spirit**

"Eggy, is this really corpse water? That sounds disgusting," Chu Feng asked.

"It definitely is. It's impossible to mistake it for anything else," Yu Sha affirmed Eggy's judgment.

"Chu Feng, I don't think that the Wretched Black Demon is a trustworthy individual. I advise you to find a way to get out of here," Eggy said.

"It's fine, Milady Queen. If he intends to do me harm, I have my own ways of escaping. The things inside the bathtub are all venomous, but it won't cause

any harm to my body. They'll just cause my body to undergo some changes, though I'm not very certain what the changes are.

"Forget it, I'll just give it a try then. The two of you, close your eyes and don't look. I'm going to take off my clothes now."

As Chu Feng said those words, he actually began to strip off his clothes. When it came to such physical tempering, the effects were best when one wasn't clothed.

"Chu Feng, are you certain that it's alright?"

Eggy was still worried about proceeding with this.

"Rest assured. I'm a world spiritist, after all. I can at least discern what's harmful to me."

After taking off his clothes, Chu Feng took a look at the scroll the elder gave him and memorized the formation on it. He first set up the formation within his body before finally entering the bathtub.

Jip jip jip!

As soon as Chu Feng entered the bathtub, the worms inside unhesitatingly sunk their fangs into Chu Feng's body, tearing his flesh and absorbing his blood.

Those worms carried lethal venom, and getting bitten by them was excruciating. To be attacked by a bathtub full of such worms was an absolute nightmare.

However, it was fortunate that the activation of the formation did alleviate the pain Chu Feng suffered. On top of that, he had also grown used to pain from all of the challenges he had been through, so this process was actually nothing much to him.

He made a slight frown at the very start, but the furrow swiftly unfurled. His leisurely expression made it seem as if he was just resting in a normal bathtub, cleansing himself.

Time ticked by, and soon Chu Feng noticed some things.

Firstly, the worms were there as a mediating reagent. The key to this bath was the corpse water. As the corpse water flowed into his body, it was mediated by the venom of the worms, inducing several changes to Chu Feng's body.

Perhaps it was due to how relaxed Chu Feng was, not resisting the bites nor the inflow of corpse water at all, it took him less than 24 hours to absorb the energy within the bathtub.

The green fluid was no longer stinky, and the worms, perhaps due to excessively releasing their venom or the backlash of the corpse water, ended up dying off too.

"It's done. Eggy and Yu Sha, you may open your eyes now. I've worn my clothes," Chu Feng said.

The reason why he had to tell them that was because Eggy and Yu Sha could see what he saw. If he were to lower his gaze while changing his clothes, those two would be able to see his nether regions too. Due to that, he told them to close their eyes.

"Chu Feng, how are you feeling?" Eggy asked anxiously.

"I feel fine. I think I get what the Wretched Black Demon is up to here," Chu Feng said.

"You know? So what do you think he's up to then?" Eggy asked.

"Well, I can't say for sure what his aim is, but the purpose of having him bathe inside this corpse water is so that I can enter the Asura Graveyard safely," Chu Feng replied.

"What makes you think so?" Eggy asked curiously.

"Eggy, Yu Sha, the two of you should come out and feel it for yourself."

As Chu Feng said those words, he quickly opened a spirit formation gate. Once Eggy and Yu Sha were out, he activated the formation in his body, and his eyes actually started emptying out. Black aura rose out from his empty eyes, making him look rather terrifying.

At the same time, his skin was starting to emanate slight bits of black aura too.



Most notably of all, however, his aura had changed too. He no longer felt like a human anymore.

His appearance and aura immediately made the truth apparent to both Eggy and Yu Sha.

“Your aura... That’s the aura of Asura Evil Spirits! So, the Wretched Black Demon was hoping to disguise you as an Asura Evil Spirit so that you can slip into the Asura Graveyard?” Eggy asked.

“I think so. However, I’m not too sure what exactly does he want me to do. I guess we’ll only know four hours later.”

Chu Feng’s heart was actually filled with anticipation at this very moment.

The very reason why he participated in this marriage convention, pushing ahead despite the risks of offending the Gongsun Clan, was not to marry the beautiful granddaughter of the Wretched Black Demon but to take a look at the Asura Graveyard.

Perhaps it was because he was an Asura World Spiritist, he found himself inexplicably drawn to the Asura Graveyard. This feeling of attraction appeared to poison his thoughts, growing stronger and stronger with each passing moment.

If he was just interested to visit the Asura Graveyard at the moment, right now, the Asura Graveyard had already turned into a place where he definitely had to go to. If he couldn’t go in to take a look, there was a good chance that he would spend the remainder of his life thinking about it.

Soon, 24 hours passed.

Before the elders could enter, Chu Feng had already walked out by himself. From the changes in Chu Feng’s aura, they could tell that he had completed the tempering process.

Satisfied smiles appeared on their faces, and their attitudes toward Chu Feng became much more respectful too.

Soon, Chu Feng was brought to an underground palace.

Opening the doors, he found himself faced before a long underground corridor that seemed to stretch on forever. There were lightstones hanging by the sides of the corridor, but the corridor was still rather dark.

As Chu Feng headed deeper down into the underground corridor, after passing through a few formation gates, he soon noticed a slight glow ahead of him. The further he proceeded, the brighter the glow.

Eventually, it became so bright that the whole corridor was lit up, almost blindingly even.

As it turned out, there was a massive formation at the very heart of the underground palace.

At the very heart of the underground palace was a considerably vast hall.

This hall was big enough to be passed off as a mini world, and there was a seemingly boundless formation floating in midair that spanned the entire size of this 'mini world'.

It was so big that even a mountain range would appear measly before it.

Inside the hall, there was a square table with three seats placed around it. The Wretched Black Demon was seated at the main seat.

Upon seeing Chu Feng, the Wretched Black Demon responded with a smile. It would appear that he had been waiting for some time now.

“Young friend Chu Feng sure is punctual. However, I heard from the elders that you have already finished tempering four hours ago. Without a doubt, your talent far surpasses even that of Gongsun Yuntian. You have truly refreshed my impression of the Ancestral Martial Galaxy. It looks like the Ancestral Martial Galaxy is going to make its name once more due to you.”

The Wretched Black Demon stood up and invited Chu Feng to take a seat.

The sheer level of respect he was according to Chu Feng was amazing, especially considering the Wretched Black Demon's standing in the Nine Souls Galaxy.

However, what Chu Feng was more concerned about was the other information revealed in the Wretched Black Demon's words.

The Wretched Black Demon actually knew that he had completed the tempering process four hours ago, which meant that Chu Feng had been under surveillance all this while.

After that, Chu Feng and Wretched Black Demon began chatting with one another, though the content mostly consisted of just pleasantries. In truth, they were just biding their time for Gongsun Yuntian's arrival.

Fortunately, it didn't take too long before Gongsun Yuntian arrived at this hall too.

Once Gongsun Yuntian got onto the seat, the doors to the hall finally closed, leaving just the three of them inside.

It was then that the Wretched Black Demon began revealing what the final trial was about.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 4650: Infiltrating the Asura Graveyard - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4650: Infiltrating the Asura Graveyard**

### **Chapter 4650: Infiltrating the Asura Graveyard**

"It's a bit hard for me to talk about this matter because this final trial involves my personal interests as well. To be frank, I would like to ask the two of you for a favor."

The renowned Wretched Black Demon actually had a slightly conflicted look on his face at this very moment.

However, Chu Feng had already expected such a turn of events.

"Milord, please feel free to speak. Be it to scale a mountain of knives or descend into a sea of flames, I'm willing to give it all I got," Gongsun Yuntian suddenly stood up and spoke with an earnest attitude.

This fellow was usually quite arrogant, giving even his own kin the cold shoulders. Yet, before the Wretched Black Demon, he put on a polite and upright appearance.

But of course, everyone could tell that he was just bootlicking here.

In the end, Gongsun Yuntian was just a person who feared the strong and oppressed the weak, just like the other prodigies. The only difference was that Gongsun Yuntian was stronger than most prodigies.

The Wretched Black Demon nodded his head in response before finally revealing his true motive.

To put it simply, the Wretched Black Demon wanted to send Chu Feng and Gongsun Yuntian into the Asura Graveyard to steal something. He didn't reveal what the item was used for, but he promised that if any one of them could bring the item to him, that person would get to marry his granddaughter.

On top of that, regardless of whether they succeeded or not, the two of them would be rewarded for their efforts.

"Young friends, the Asura Graveyard is a very dangerous place. I understand if you don't wish to proceed on with it, and it's not too late for you to back down now. I don't intend to force you into anything," the Wretched Black Demon said.

From his words, it would appear that he didn't intend to make things difficult for Chu Feng and Gongsun Yuntian.

However, Chu Feng sharply noticed a change in the Wretched Black Demon's gaze when he said those words. The change was very slight, disappearing in the blink of an eye, but Chu Feng still got a bad vibe from it.

He felt that the Wretched Black Demon was just speaking pretty words before him. If any one of them dared to reject his request, it was unlikely that he would really let them off easily.

However, that hardly mattered as neither Chu Feng nor Gongsun Yuntian had any intentions of backing down now.

Gongsun Yuntian was here for the marriage convention, and Chu Feng wanted to enter the Asura Graveyard. Their goals were just right ahead of them, so regardless of the dangers, they wouldn't let this opportunity slip past their fingers.

Thus, Chu Feng and Gongsun Yuntian unhesitatingly agreed to it.

While the Wretched Black Demon didn't make it too obvious, Chu Feng could still sense his delight when the two of them agreed to help him. It would appear that he was worried that Chu Feng and Gongsun Yuntian would turn him down.

"Young friends, even though you are competitors in his mission, I still hope that you can cooperate with one another. I promise that as long as the two of you return safely, even if you fail to bring back the item I want, I'll reward you. But of course, just to be safe, I'll need to set up a formation on your bodies. This formation will protect you."

As the Wretched Black Demon said those words, he began constructing a formation.

This formation would ensure that neither of the two of them could hurt one another during a period of time.

"Alright, change into this."

The Wretched Black Demon took out two boxes and passed them over to Chu Feng and Gongsun Yuntian respectively. When Chu Feng opened the box, he was a little surprised.

There was actually a set of black armor and a black saber inside the box. These two items were exquisitely made, and they were intended for a world spirit's use.

Gongsun Yuntian also received the same items as well.

Chu Feng's guess was that these were the items donned by the evil spirits in the Asura Graveyard. After all, the reason why they tempered their bodies and changed their form and aura was so as to disguise themselves as evil spirits.

However, it would appear that the evil spirits that were in the Asura Graveyard were different from what Chu Feng was imagining.

The evil spirits that Chu Feng had met in the past were mostly monstrous beings. They did possess intelligence and were strong, but they chose to live freely, not allowing anything to restrain them.

On the other hand, the two of them actually had to wear similar armor and weapons in order to infiltrate into the Asura Graveyard. It was almost as if they were being conscripted into an army.

This refreshed Chu Feng's view of the evil spirits in the Asura Graveyard. Most likely, there was a different sort of order there.

"Remember this. As soon as you enter the Asura Graveyard, make sure to conceal the spirit formation gate first. Also, stay on the spot and don't wander around. I have an insider in there to receive you. Just listen to his instructions for the rest of the operation.

"However, when you meet the insider, you need to mention the passcode first. He'll respond accordingly upon hearing the passcode, and that's when you know that you can trust him. As soon as you complete the mission, return back the same way from where you came from."

The Wretched Black Demon instructed before relaying the passcodes to Chu Feng and Gongsun Yuntian. Then, he ushered the two of them toward the humongous formation in the hall.

As soon as the two of them stepped into the formation and sat down, the Wretched Black Demon quickly headed for the formation core.

Boom!

Spirit power poured out like a tsunami from the Wretched Black Demon, leaving Chu Feng feeling as if a storm had been raised in the surroundings. The spirit power was channeled solely toward the activation of the formation, but he still felt an overwhelming pressure from it.

He was unable to discern which rank of Dragon Transformation Sensation the Wretched Black Demon was at, but without a doubt, he was incredibly powerful. At the very least, Chu Feng was just an insignificant being in his face.

Boom!

Soon, the formation began to rumble, and a sharp whirring sound echoed behind Chu Feng. Vaguely, he thought that he heard the sound of something shaking intensely, as well as furious gushing waves.

The formation came to life, and an unimaginable surge of energy began revolving around Chu Feng and Gongsun Yuntian.

Even for someone as powerful as the Wretched Black Demon, his face actually began to pale in frailty while driving the formation. Beads of sweat dripped from his cheeks.

“Oh my, what a formidable formation. He must have spent a lot of effort and money to construct it, and its purpose is to teleport you two into the Asura Graveyard? It looks like the item he wants the two of you to obtain is rather dangerous. Otherwise, he wouldn’t have prepared so long and spent so much time and energy on it.

“Chu Feng, are you really intending on going over? I don’t feel good about this.”

Even Eggy started feeling a little anxious by the sheer scale of what was going on. Of course, her anxiety stemmed not from fear but worry for Chu Feng.

“It’s fine, Eggy. If anything happens, I have my way of escaping,” Chu Feng replied.

“Are you certain that you have the ability to escape from a place like the Asura Graveyard?” Eggy cast doubt over Chu Feng’s confident declaration.

“I guess so...” Chu Feng replied with an awkward chuckle.

He had never been to the Asura Graveyard before, so there was no way he could say for sure.

“However, now that we’re already in this formation, it’s already too late for regrets,” Chu Feng added.

It was indeed already too late.

The face of the Wretched Black Demon had started to scrunch tightly together, revealing a ferocious look, and he even released furious roars. At the same time, raging spirit power gushed out of his body.

He was using his full power to drive the formation.

Soon, this overwhelmingly powerful teleportation formation was finally fully activated.

Chu Feng sensed all of those whirring sounds around gradually fading, and a surge of light seemed to gush before his eyes. Gradually, his vision was overwhelmed by the light, such that the surroundings began to blur.

It took a long time before the light finally scattered, and everything reverted back to normal.

When Chu Feng opened his eyes once more, he was still in a hall, but not in the same one as before.

“Is this the Asura Graveyard?” Chu Feng muttered softly.

### **Chapter 4651: The True Face of the Blood Tribe**

“Is it really a success? But it doesn’t really seem like it...”The hall was not as large as the hall they were in together with the Wretched Black Demon earlier, but it looked much grander and exquisite. Using the word ‘divine’ on it would be fitting too.

From the rocks beneath their feet to the tiles on the roof, every single item had been delicately processed before being put into place. Even the walls were filled with murals too.

Chu Feng shot a glance at Gongsun Yuntian and saw that the latter was also scanning his surroundings. Clearly, he wasn’t certain whether he really was at the Asura Graveyard or not.

There were two doors in this hall at the moment. One of them belonged to this hall, and the other one was a spirit formation gate.

This spirit formation gate was a little special as it was embedded into a wall, making it look like a mirror. Be it its form or aura, it was far grander than ordinary spirit formation gates.

And judging from how this spirit formation gate was behind Chu Feng and Gongsun Yuntian, it should be safe to assume that it was the one that brought them here.



If they wished to return back to where they came from, they would have to pass through it.

“Chu Feng, open the spirit formation gate and let us out now. Hurry up!” Eggy suddenly urged.

Chu Feng quickly opened the spirit formation gate, and Eggy and Yu Sha immediately dashed out right away.

“Waa, what a familiar sensation. This is definitely the aura of the Asura Spirit World. I can sense its power lingering here.”

Millady Queen closed her eyes and began breathing deeply with a look of pleasure on her face.

“The aura of the Asura Spirit World? So, this place is indeed the Asura Graveyard?” Chu Feng asked. nDVe-LB-1n

He had also noticed that the surrounding aura was a little different from usual. The usual martial power in the natural energies around had been replaced by something else, but he couldn't put his finger on what exactly it was.

“It should be. I don't think that Wretched Old Demon has the ability to teleport us into the Asura Spirit World. However, I didn't expect this place to actually harness the powers of the Asura Spirit World. Even though it's incredibly thin, it's definitely it.”

Eggy was incredibly excited, and this was illustrated by how she started prancing around the hall like a butterfly. Chu Feng also went along with her, not wanting to spoil her mood.

“Heh.”

However, a cold sneer sounded right after. It was from Gongsun Yuntian.

Chu Feng turned his gaze over and saw that Gongsun Yuntian had opened his spirit formation gate too, and the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit stepped out.

At this very moment, the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit had already reverted back to his original appearance, and it looked like he wasn't really injured at all.

This renewed Chu Feng's impression of the Asura Blood Tribe. They were indeed stronger than he had imagined; at the very least, the rate at which they recovered from their injuries was incredible.

However, what Chu Feng was more concerned about at the moment was Gongsun Yuntian.

"Chu Feng, you sure are brazen to dare come here. You think I dare not kill you?" Gongsun Yuntian spoke coldly.

"Gongsun Yuntian, the Wretched Black Demon has set up a formation on both of our bodies. The two of us are unable to attack one another," Chu Feng said.

"You're right. While the formation prevents the two of us from attacking one another during this period of time, this restriction doesn't apply to our world spirits."

As Gongsun Yuntian said those words, he specially shot a glance toward the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit before him.

"You want to kill me with this weakling who was defeated in the hands of Milady Queen?" Chu Feng smirked.

"Ki ki ki. You really think of me as a pushover, huh? I was unable to exert my full strength in your world of cultivation, but who could have thought that this place actually harnesses the energy of the Asura Spirit World? Since that's the case, I'll give you a glimpse of my true form. I hope that you won't be scared out of your wits."

Uwaaa!

Right after saying those words, the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit released a piercing cry, and the energy in the area began to flow swiftly into his body.

Ji ji ji ji!

Weird noises began sounding from the world spirit's body, and his body began to undergo several changes. He began growing taller as well, and in the blink of an eye, he was already a hundred meters tall behemoth. His muscles also swelled up to a disgusting level, looking excessively bloated. Red eyes opened up all over his body, be it his arms, legs, or palms.

However, by this point, he no longer looked like a human anymore. It would be more accurate to call him a monster.

“This is the true form of the Asura Blood Tribe. Miss Queen, you need to be careful,” Yu Sha reminded.

However, Eggy shook it off with a contemptuous smile.

Shoosh!

Eggy dashed forth, heading straight for the behemoth.

This time around, she didn't release her black aura, relying solely on her body for this attack. In the blink of an eye, the two of them were already clashing with one another.

The contrast between Eggy's small body and the behemoth made it seem as if a small white rabbit was fighting against an elephant, but yet, Eggy was able to hold her ground through the overwhelming strength she commanded, and she was advantaged in terms of speed too.

Her attacks landed squarely on the behemoth again and again, piercing through his skin and revealing his flesh. As a result, the behemoth had no choice but to retreat.

Even in his strongest form, the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit was no match for Eggy.

“Damned harlot! Don't you get smug!”

While the behemoth was backing off, a dissonant chirping sound suddenly began echoing within his body. Following that, blood-red bones suddenly shot right out of his body, and there was a sword sitting at the tip of the bones.

The behemoth grabbed the sword and swung it forcefully.

Woosh!

Fresh blood spurted out from the behemoth's own back as he sliced off an extremely long bone from his body and plucked it out, wielding it like a weapon.

But as soon as the bone fell into his hand, it began to change in form. Its sides began turning sharp, forming a bone sword.

Most importantly of all, the bone sword emanated a terrifying amount of power that harmonized with the powers of the Asura Blood Tribe, raising his fighting prowess up a notch once more.

“Miss Queen, be careful! That’s the Bloodbone Sword of the Asura Blood Tribe. It increases his fighting prowess significantly,” Yu Sha reminded Eggy loudly.

However, the Asura Blood Tribe’s world spirit wouldn’t give Eggy a chance to react. He swung the Bloodbone Sword in his hand and began attacking Eggy aggressively.

His massive physique didn’t dull the ferocity of his attacks at all. They were extraordinarily sharp and swift, making them hard to deal with.

Numerous sword rays shot forth from different directions to stroke Eggy.

Faced under such relentless attacks, Eggy started to struggle a little. She even released her black aura and wrapped herself with it.

“Eggy, if it doesn’t work out, you can back off right now. There’s no need to fight him to the death. I can bring us out of here,” Chu Feng told Eggy through voice transmission.

In truth, with Chu Feng’s current strength, he wasn’t even able to clearly discern the clashes between Eggy and the Asura Blood Tribe’s world spirit. Nevertheless, through his spirit power, he could sense that Eggy was starting to get suppressed.

“Dumbo, what are you getting flustered for? Do you think that such trash would be a match for this Queen? Just sit still over there and watch how I curb him!” Eggy replied with an unflustered voice.

However, the circumstances didn’t change despite her assurances. She remained in a disadvantageous position.

Shoosh shoosh shoosh!

The swordsmanship of the Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit suddenly changed at this very moment. Instead of continuing to barrage with Eggy with countless attacks, he focused his attack at a single point.

This focused attack brought his strength and speed to a new height.

As it turned out, the earlier barrage of attacks was just a feint. He wanted to stop Eggy from dodging and make her underestimate his prowess, so that he could catch her off guard with a sudden burst.

His strategy worked, and Eggy was caught off guard.

Seeing that things were turning awry, Eggy quickly released her black aura to fend against the barrage of attacks. However, the Bloodbone Sword was too powerful. It broke through the black aura to slice down on Eggy's body.

Bam!

Struck by the Bloodline Sword, Eggy was sent flying like a shooting star, slamming heavily against the walls in the hall before finally coming to a halt.

The attack was so powerful that a crack appeared in the walls of the hall.

### **Chapter 4652: Bad Predicament**

It was fortunate that Eggy was protected by a layer of black aura covering her skin. Despite her unkempt condition, she hadn't sustained any injuries at all.

Nevertheless, Chu Feng still rushed to her side anxiously.

"Eggy, how are you feeling?" Chu Feng asked anxiously.

"Dumbo, do I look injured to you? I'm fine, so stop worrying," Eggy replied.

Seeing that Eggy was fine, Chu Feng's wildly beating heart calmed down a little.

"Eggy, use this. It should be of some use to you."

As he spoke, he took out a massive black saber and passed it over to Eggy. This massive black saber was known as Death God's Edge, and it was the world spirit equipment he had obtained from the Divine Armament Villa's Heaven-reaching Armor Pagoda.

Back then, Chu Feng entered the pagoda together with Yin Zhuanghong, and the two of them were interested in the Death God's Edge. It was just that obtaining it was no easy feat. For it, Chu Feng had gone through quite a bit of suffering.

Seeing the Death God's Edge, a conflicted look suddenly flickered across Eggy's eyes, such that her mood seemed to sour.

"I don't want it," Eggy said with a voice quivering with fury.

With a wave of her hand, she tossed the Death God's Edge back to Chu Feng.

"Eggy, this is a weapon that you can..."

Chu Feng was still intending to explain, but before he could finish his words, Eggy had already interjected in.

"I know. This is a good weapon, but I don't like how you obtained it. Chu Feng, listen to my words clearly. I know that you care for me, but I won't allow you to put your life on the line to obtain items for me. I'll never accept something that you have obtained through such a manner," Eggy berated Chu Feng.

It was rare for her to lash out at Chu Feng, let alone use such firm words.

But even though she was scolding him, Chu Feng still felt warm inside. He knew that Eggy was only saying these words out of concern for him. In the end, Eggy just didn't want him to take the risk.

"Hey hey hey, are the two of you done flirting with one another? Damned harlot, the only reason why you're still breathing now is because I can't bear to kill you, but you still dare to mess around with that trash in my face? Aren't you looking down on me too much!

"I'll give you one last chance. Do you want to submit to me or die?"

The Asura Blood Tribe's world spirit pointed the Bloodbone Sword toward Eggy as he questioned.

Perhaps it was due to him successfully driving Eggy back earlier, he was overflowing with confidence.

"Hah..."

Yet, his words were only responded with a disdainful sneer from Eggy.

“You’re already using your full strength, aren’t you?” Eggy asked.

“Haven’t you felt my amazing prowess for yourself?” the Asura Blood Tribe’s world spirit replied gleefully.

“How meaningless,” Eggy shook her head in disappointment.

“Meaningless? What in the world are you talking about?” the Asura Blood Tribe’s world spirit replied with a frown.

“What I want to say is that even when you’re using your full strength, you still aren’t worthy of me going all out on you. You’re simply... too weak,” Eggy said.

“Shit! I let you go, and yet you turned around to insult me. Damned harlot, I shall reduce this beautiful body of yours into minced meat then!”

Right after saying those words, the Asura Blood Tribe’s world spirit raised the Bloodbone Sword in his grasp to brandish it at Milady Queen once more, but even after some time had passed, the anticipated attack didn’t come.

This sight baffled not just the onlookers but even the world spirit himself.

It was not that he didn’t want to bring his sword down, but that he was unable to do so. His arm seemed to have been fixed in place by some force, leaving him unable to move it at all.

When everyone took a closer look, they were all stunned.

Eggy, who was still with Chu Feng a moment ago, had suddenly materialized behind the world spirit, and her slender and delicate hand was holding up the world spirit’s massive arm.

It was due to this that the world spirit was unable to launch his attack.

“You...”

The Asura Blood Tribe’s world spirit turned to look at Eggy as a hint of fear crept into the depths of his eyes. This was the first time his eyes had shown such terror.

“Like I said, you’re too weak,” Eggy said as her smile grew more and more enigmatic.

Following that, she released a huge burst of black aura from her body. The black aura swiftly manifested into two massive black hands that spanned over a thousand meters in terms of length. These hands grabbed the Asura Blood Tribe’s world spirit by the side, trapping him in the middle.

Then, with a loud ‘puchi’, fresh blood spurted forth like an erupting volcano from between the two massive hands.

At the same time, the aura of the Asura Blood Tribe’s world spirit also vanished altogether.

Even Yu Sha was horrified by this sight. She knew that Eggy was powerful, but she hadn’t thought that the latter would have reached such a level.

However, the one who was the most frightened of all at this very moment was no other than Gongsun Yuntian. Without any hesitation, he immediately turned tail and headed for the spirit formation gate.

He no longer had any interest in continuing the trial anymore. The only thought dominating his mind at this very moment was to escape from this goddamned place.

Shoosh!

But before he could come close to the spirit formation gate, a figure suddenly flitted right in front of him, blocking off his way toward the spirit formation gate.

It was a beautiful figure who was the dream lover of countless men, but in Gongsun Yuntian’s eyes, she looked no different from the grim reaper who was out for his life.

Putong!

Gongsun Yuntian knelt down on the door.

“Please, spare me. Don’t kill me! I’m begging you, let me off!”

Gongsun Yuntian pleaded desperately to Milady Queen as tears of desperation glistened in his eyes.



“You seem to be kneeling to the wrong person,” Eggy remarked as she shot a glance at Chu Feng.

Gongsun Yuntian immediately caught her drift and turned around to kneel at Chu Feng.

“Brother Chu Feng, I know my mistake. I really do! Please, spare me! I actually wasn’t planning to kill you at all. It was all that darned world spirit’s own doing. It was too powerful that I couldn’t control it; summoning him takes a huge toll on me, and I still have to worship him like my ancestor. I’m thankful to you for killing him for me. As long as you let me live, I’ll do anything to repay your favor!” Gongsun Yuntian pleaded.

“Gongsun Yuntian, where has your dignity gone? Weren’t you decisive when you chose to cast aside your brothers’ life for your own dignity? Weren’t you so tough that you wouldn’t even speak a single word of apology? Why are you kneeling before me then? Don’t you think that you’re letting your brothers down?” Chu Feng asked with a cold sneer.

“I’m shameless. I’m despicable. I’ll admit to it all! Please, just let me off. I, Gongsun Yuntian, has never kneeled to anyone in my entire life, even my parents. You’re the only one I have ever kneeled to. So please, spare me!”

Gongsun Yuntian was so anxious that he actually started crying.

“Very well, I’ll let you off then,” Chu Feng said.

“Ah? A-are you serious?”

Gongsun Yuntian’s eyes widened in disbelief upon hearing those words.

“I, Chu Feng, never speak words that I don’t mean. However, i can’t just leave you like that.” Chu Feng turned to Eggy and said, “Help me restrain him.”

“Chu Feng, are you joking with me? Are you really intending on letting him off?”

Eggy thought that Chu Feng was just playing around, so she was taken aback when she heard that the latter had really gotten serious.

“Yeah, I’m serious about this,” Chu Feng replied with a nod.

“I really don’t get you.”

Eggy didn't agree with Chu Feng's decision, but she didn't probe too deeply into the rationale in his actions. She released her black aura and wrapped it tightly around Gongsun Yuntian, ensuring that the latter wouldn't be able to pull anything.

Chu Feng took out a formation sack and tossed the restrained Gongsun Yuntian into it. Then, the formation sack turned small, allowing him to tuck it away in his robe.

"Milady Queen, your fighting prowess is far greater than before. Is that the effect of the Asura God-Demon Rock?" Chu Feng asked with a chuckle.

"Don't bother bootlicking me."

Eggy shot a look at Chu Feng before slowly walking toward him. She raised her hand and snatched the Death God's Edge over from his grasp.

"I'll make an exception and accept the gift this time around. However, know that if you do it again, I'll definitely not accept anything you give. On top of that, I'll also give you a good pummeling too!"

Despite her words, Eggy had a smile on her face as she brandished the massive Death God's Edge in her grasp. It was obvious that she was fond of the weapon.

"Of course!"

Chu Feng was also delighted to see that Eggy was fond of the weapon. Even though Eggy didn't want him to injure himself for her, he felt that it was well worth the price to bring such a ravishing smile onto Eggy's face.

Following that, he began to set up a formation to conceal the returning spirit formation gate.

"Who allowed you in here?"

But before he could fully conceal the spirit formation gate, a cold and vicious vice echoed loudly in the hall. nD1e-LB-1n

Turning his head over, both Eggy and Chu Feng immediately knew that things weren't going well.

## Chapter 4653: Graveyard Prison

A figure had silently appeared in the hall, and before that figure spoke, Chu Feng, Yu Sha, and Eggy didn't notice him at all.

This figure was an old man towering over them at a height of 13 meters, and his physique was amazingly brawny. On top of that, he was wearing a set of black armor and had a sword slotted by his waist, looking quite awe-inspiring. If not for his white hair and wrinkled face, no one would have thought that he was an old man.

However, his eyes were blank, and he emanated a powerful aura.

He was an Asura Evil Spirit, and a formidable one at that!

Not only was he powerful, but his armor and sword were obviously much more exquisite than Chu Feng and Gongsun Yuntian's. This showed that he had quite an extraordinary identity.

"Damn it!"

Seeing this evil spirit, Eggy unhesitatingly charged forth with the Death God's Edge in hand.

Pah!

But as soon as Eggy came close, the old man reached out and grabbed Eggy's Death God's Edge in a grasp. A pained look appeared on Eggy's face as she tried her best to struggle free, but it was futile.

It was clear that Eggy had been restrained by the old man's powers.

This evil spirit old man was far stronger than Eggy!

The current circumstances brought a tight frown to Yu Sha's face too.

One must know that Eggy was their greatest backing at the moment. If even Eggy was no match for him, there was nothing they could do at all.

"Be it the night of the harshest land battered with hail, a new day will still arise eventually."

It was then that Chu Feng suddenly spoke up.

It was the passcode the Wretched Black Demon told him!

“You were sent by Black Demon?”

Hearing the passcode, the old man looked at Chu Feng once more, but his ferocious glare had mellowed out significantly.

Seeing this, Chu Feng heaved a sigh of relief. In truth, he was only giving it a try.

The old man was simply too forceful, making him seem not like the person receiving them. So, Chu Feng was rather surprised that he actually got it right.

“Elder, I was indeed sent here by the Wretched Black Demon,” Chu Feng said with a deep bow.

Hearing those words, the evil spirit old man released Eggy before asking, “Are you the only one? Aren’t there supposed to be two?”

Those words verified the old man’s identity as the one who was receiving Chu Feng over at the Asura Graveyard. It was just that Chu Feng didn’t expect their receiver to be an Asura Evil Spirit, especially not such a powerful one.

“Elder, something happened earlier, so there’s only me now,” Chu Feng replied.

“Take your world spirit back to your World Spirit Space, then follow me. Remember, if I don’t talk to you, you shouldn’t say anything either.”

The old man warned sternly.

Chu Feng quickly put Eggy and Yu Sha into his World Spirit Space before following the old man as if his guard.

After leaving the hall, Chu Feng found himself standing before an incredibly beautiful world. There were a blue sky and white clouds above him, and there were lush mountains and clear streams not too far in the distance. As it turned out, this hall was built upon one of these mountains.

He was in a boundless world where he couldn’t see the end.

This was different from the Asura Graveyard he has imagined in his head. He thought that the Asura Graveyard would be as terrifying as hell, but his surroundings looked no different from the world of cultivation.

“Is it disguised under a formation? I’m actually unable to see through it at all. This must be the doing of a formidable world spirit. It looks like the ASura Graveyard is really no ordinary palace.”

Despite the beautiful scenery, Chu Feng knew deep down that this was just an illusion. After all, the Asura Graveyard was located deep underground, so how could there be a blue sky and clouds?

It was just that this formation was too strong that Chu Feng, despite knowing that it was fake, was unable to see through it.

Chu Feng followed the old man for a long distance, passing by numerous evil spirits along the way. These evil spirits were dressed in the same armor as Chu Feng, just that there was no sword slotted by their waist. Instead, they were holding onto a spear.

These evil spirits were standing neatly in place; even those who were flying were standing in some sort of formation.

Chu Feng could only think of one word to describe them—disciplined.

However, regardless of the rank of the evil spirits, as soon as they saw this old man, they would halt whatever they were doing and greet him. They called him ‘Lord Yunliang’.

From their respectful gaze, Chu Feng’s previous deduction was affirmed. The person who had received him, Lord Yunliang, was quite a notable figure in the Asura Graveyard. This sparked Chu Feng’s curiosity as to why someone of this old man’s standing would help the Wretched Black Demon steal something.

After all, this could be considered as an act of betrayal against the Asura Evil Spirits.

Could it be that he wasn’t a real evil spirit, and he was just disguising himself as one?

Chu Feng had a lot of doubts in mind, but he wasn't in a good position to voice them out. Based on what he had seen thus far, this Lord Yunliang was a very cold person, perhaps unfriendly even.

Chu Feng didn't like not being in control of the situation, and it left him feeling a little insecure. He didn't even know where Lord Yunliang was bringing him to and what he was going to do next.

Thus, he bucked up his courage and asked through voice transmission, "Lord Yunliang, are we going to take the item now?"

Yet, as soon Chu Feng asked those words, Lord Yunliang suddenly halted his footsteps and turned to look at him. At that very moment, Chu Feng felt chills running down his spine.

Lord Yunliang's gaze was extremely terrifying, carrying overwhelming murderous intent.

"Didn't you hear what I told you earlier? Don't speak or ask anything there. Just follow me and abide by my instructions. If you dare to speak a single word more, I'll kill you right now," Lord Yunliang replied sharply through voice transmission.

After this incident, Chu Feng dared not to ask anything at all. He obediently followed Lord Yunliang around. In the end, they arrived at an underground prison.

This underground prison was massive, incarcerating countless prisoners. Even at a single glance, Chu Feng could spot over 10,000 of them. Judging by the sheer size of the underground prison, there should at least be tens of millions of them in here.

The prisoners were all Asura Evil Spirits. These prisoners had their hands and legs shackled, and even their mouth was sealed using some sort of tool. They weren't even allowed to speak at all, as if they had committed some sort of grievous crime.

Surprisingly, upon seeing Lord Yunliang, even the prisoners got to their feet and bowed to him.

However, Lord Yunliang didn't pay them any heed. He continued heading straight on till he arrived at a tightly guarded cell.

This cell was a little unusual in the sense that it was made of a unique material, making the structure exceptionally resilient.

The guards protecting the cell, be it their attire or their aura, was not anything the other guards could match against.

From these details, it could be seen how important this cell was.

Upon seeing Lord Yunliang, the guards bowed deeply to him, but they showed no signs of opening the doors. It was only until Lord Yunliang took out a token with the words 'Asura King' inscribed on it that the guards finally opened the doors for him.

However, when the door opened, Chu Feng's heart skipped a beat.

The person who was imprisoned within wasn't an evil spirit but a cultivator.

There was no doubt about it. Her attire and appearance were that of a cultivator. And what was even more shocking was that this cultivator was someone whom Chu Feng recognized.

"Wang Yuxian?"

Chu Feng's heart jolted in astonishment.

This person was the favored disciple of the renowned Lady of Dao Sea!

But how in the world was she here?

### **Chapter 4654: What Exactly Is That?**

There were 37 people in the cell at the moment. They were all bound using some special chains that could restrict their martial power and spirit power.

Of them, only 5 of them were humans, and the others were all monstrous beasts.

Judging from the appearances of these monstrous beasts, they appeared to be of a special race. They didn't have a ferocious appearance; on the contrary, they looked noble even.

However, all of these monstrous beasts had already died. Only the five humans were still living, but they were on their last breath.

What was worthy of mention was that four of them were unconscious at the moment, and only Wang Yuxian was still awake at the moment.

From the moment the cell opened, Wang Yuxian shot a furious gaze over. However, when she caught sight of Chu Feng, a hint of astonishment flashed across her eyes as she fell into a daze.

However, she quickly concealed her astonishment and reverted back to her angry face. She chose to turn the focus of her eyes away from Chu Feng onto Lord Yunliang.

“You old beast, kill me if you want to!” Wang Yuxian bellowed angrily.

She was intentionally concealing the fact that she knew Chu Feng, possibly because she wasn't sure whether the person before her was the Chu Feng she knew of.

While there was no difference in Chu Feng's appearance, it was indeed bizarre for him to appear here in the form of an evil spirit.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng continued staring intently at Wang Yuxian. He noticed that there were no injuries on her, and even her clothes were intact. However, she had become so emaciated that she was almost skin and bones. Her pure face no longer had its usual vibrance, and she looked so feeble as if she had been emptied out.

It felt like someone had sapped her body of its strength and soul, and she was only moments away from death.

This made Chu Feng's heart ache a little.

Back then, under the request of the Lady of Dao Sea, he had helped Wang Yuxian through a trial. He ruined his appearance for the trial, and they ended up spending three whole months together with one another.

In the end, it was Long Xiaoxiao using her wish with the Godwish Grandmother that restored his appearance.

During the three months they spent with one another, the two of them became good friends.



While Wang Yuxian wasn't an arrogant person, and she usually treated others amicably too, her reticence and her unworldly atmosphere created a sense of distance between her and the others. In truth, however, she was a bubbly and cheerful girl, sometimes a little cheeky even.

It was just that she chose to show only her bubbly side to those whom she trusted the most, and other than the Lady of Dao Sea, Chu Feng was one of the few lucky ones.

Chu Feng was able to call Wang Yuxian by her nickname 'Lele', and Wang Yuxian accepted it as well. This was the best proof of their friendship with one another.

Thus, when Chu Feng saw the state Wang Yuxian was in, he felt sad and angry at the moment. Rage was bubbling within him that he wanted to seek out the person who did this to her and kill him!

"Chu Feng, don't move recklessly."

All of a sudden, Eggy's voice sounded in Chu Feng's ear.

While Eggy had been cultivating all this while, she was still aware of the experiences Chu Feng had gone through. She knew that Chu Feng was acquainted with Wang Yuxian, and she also knew what kind of person he was.

However, they were currently in a highly dangerous location, so she didn't want Chu Feng to make a reckless move. Otherwise, the consequences would be dire.

"Don't worry, I know what I'm doing," Chu Feng replied.

He was also feigning ignorance of Wang Yuxian, and he didn't attempt to communicate with her through voice transmission either. He knew that if he were to expose his true identity here, it wouldn't be a good thing for him or Wang Yuxian. Thus, the wise move here was to grit his teeth and bear with it.

Lord Yunliang paid no heed to Wang Yuxian's scoldings. Instead, he took out a jade bottle.

Chu Feng's eyes narrowed upon seeing the jade bottle. He could tell that there was a powerful, vile formation inscribed on the jade bottle.

Lord Yunliang walked past Wang Yuxian and grabbed a man who was unconscious but still living. He placed the bottle at the man's nose, and the formation swiftly came to life.

Gahhh!

The man, despite being unconscious, immediately released a pained shriek reminiscent of a pig getting butchered. It was so miserable that it induced goosebumps.

The reason why that man was reacting in such a manner was due to the bottle. The bottle was currently furiously sapping the energy within that man's body, or to be more exact, the man's bloodline power.

However, this man's bloodline was a little unique. It was neither the Heavenly Bloodline nor a Divine Power; rather, it was something else.

The bottle continued to furiously sap the man's bloodline power till the man stopped reacting altogether before finally coming to a halt.

The man was dead.

His energy was completely sapped dry by that bottle, resulting in his death.

Following that, Lord Yunliang moved on to do the same to Wang Yuxian and the other three surviving humans, sapping their bloodline powers. However, what was notable was that the bloodline powers sapped from them were extraordinary.

Seeing this sight, Chu Feng roughly understood why Wang Yuxian was brought here. Even though he still didn't know what the purpose of these Asura Evil Spirits was, it was clear that they were collecting unique bloodline powers from cultivators.

Based on Chu Feng's knowledge, the act of collecting this sort of power usually heralded something ominous.

Wang Yuxian and the other three were much more fortunate than the first man. Even though their bodies had weakened considerably after having their energies sapped, at the very least, they survived the ordeal.

After finishing this, Lord Yunliang quickly left with Chu Feng. n0Vε-lb-1n

While Chu Feng was very worried for Wang Yuxian, in order not to incur the suspicion of Lord Yunliang, he chose to simply leave with him for the time being. In fact, he didn't say a word at all.

The next location they headed to was Lord Yunliang's own sleeping chamber. This sleeping chamber was both large and extravagant. However, there were no maids or guards on standby; it seemed like Lord Yunliang lived here all alone.

"You're a world spiritist, right?" Lord Yunliang asked.

"Yes, Lord Yunliang. I'm a world spiritist."

Even though he replied humbly, he felt that Lord Yunliang was asking the obvious, especially since the latter had seen his world spirit earlier. But of course, he dared not to voice his complaints out loud.

However, after the trip to the prison, his opinion of Lord Yunliang had already become the worst. In fact, he even harbored killing intent toward him too.

Lord Yunliang had used that bottle to sap the powers of others till his death, and yet, he remained completely unfazed despite the viciousness of his actions. From that, it could be seen that he was a heartless and cruel individual.

"What did Black Demon tell you before sending you here?" Lord Yunliang asked.

His eyes had remained frosty cold all this while, as if he wouldn't have any qualms killing Chu Feng right on the spot. This made him feel incredibly uneasy.

"Lord Black Demon only told me to retrieve an object for him. He said that someone would receive me once I come over, and I am to return from the same path once I obtained the object. That's all," Chu Feng replied honestly.

He felt that Lord Yunliang should already be aware of this, so there was no need to hide anything from him.

"Just this?"

Lord Yunliang narrowed his eyes questioningly, exerting a tremendous amount of pressure on Chu Feng.

“Yes, that’s all I’m aware of.”

As Chu Feng was speaking the truth here, he wasn’t worried at all.

“It looks I’ll have to fill you in on the details then. First and foremost, you should be informed that the item that you’re going to take away is the most important item in the Asura World Spirit Army. You’ll have to brave through great dangers in order to take it away with you. Failure will spell certain death,” Lord Yunliang said.

“Asura World Spirit Army? Aren’t those here all evil spirits? Why would they term themselves as world spirits?” Eggy murmured.

This was also the same doubt Chu Feng harbored too. However, considering Lord Yunliang’s short temper, he dared not to ask about things that were inconsequential.

But as for the details regarding the mission, given the risks involved, he would definitely have to enquire deeper so that he wouldn’t be blindsided.

“Lord Yunliang, what’s the item I need to take away with me?” Chu Feng asked.

### **Chapter 4655: Risking**

“You can ask Black Demon yourself what that item is once you return. I’ll only tell you how you can take it with you. Do you see this? The energy in here is used to nourish that item.”

As Lord Yunliang spoke, he raised a jade bottle and uncorked it.

“I need you to construct a formation and conceal it within the energy. Later on, when the energy is used to nourish the item, your formation will be entering the item together with the energy. Through your formation, we’ll break the lock on the item and take it away with us.

“As for how the formation should be constructed and whether we can take the item away with us, that would depend on how capable you are,” Lord Yunliang said.

“Lord Yunliang, if I’m not mistaken, the cultivators in the prison earlier are possessors of unique bloodlines. Bloodlines tend to repel one another, and there are the powers of numerous different bloodlines in there. Can the item really endure being nourished like that?”

Chu Feng was asking this question to get some hints about the item the Wretched Black Demon was planning to obtain. The ominous feeling he was getting was becoming stronger and stronger.

“That’s none of your business.”

However, his question only brought about the criticism of Lord Yunliang.

“I understand. I would like to ask some questions regarding my role then. Since the item Lord Black Demon hopes to obtain is highly valued in your Asura World Spirit Army, it must be heavily guarded. If so, wouldn’t the formation I construct on the energy be seen through easily?” Chu Feng asked.

“You don’t need to worry about that. The Asura World Spirit Army consists solely of world spirits; there are no world spiritists amongst us. As long as your world spirit techniques are up to par, no one will be able to see through it. Unless... you’re just all talk. That’s why I said that whether this mission will succeed or not depends on you.

“Lad, your life is in your own hands right now,” Lord Yunliang said.

“I understand. I’ll give it all I got,” Chu Feng said.

Even though he harbored great enmity toward Lord Yunliang, on the surface, he still put on a respectful attitude so as to not incur the latter’s suspicions.

“You may set up your formation here. I still have matters to attend to, so I’ll be leaving first. Make sure to stay here obediently and don’t wander around. If I were to know that you have left my sleeping chamber, even if no one discovers your identity, I won’t let you off either.”

Lord Yunliang’s eyes were filled with killing intent when he said those words. He was making it clear that he wasn’t joking over here.

“Lord Yunliang, please put your heart at ease. I’ll not walk around carelessly. I’ll stay here and complete my mission,” Chu Feng quickly replied.

After that, Lord Yunliang left the room, leaving Chu Feng all alone.

Chu Feng should have started constructing a formation inside the bottle, but his mind was simply too much of a mess for him to concentrate at the moment. While he and Wang Yuxian weren't life-and-death buddies, at the very least, they were on close terms with one another.

He couldn't just leave her to the lurch.

He struggled mentally for a moment before he finally spoke up, "Eggy, I might be risking my life once more."

"Go ahead and do what you need to."

It was a short sentence, but it expressed her greatest support for Chu Feng's intention.

It had always been like this all along. Despite knowing the dangers involved, as long as Chu Feng wished to proceed ahead, she would go along with him.

After receiving Eggy's support, Chu Feng's heart was finally put at ease. He was going to save Wang Yuxian, and while it would be a gamble, he still had a certain degree of confidence here.

After all, he had received an important piece of information from Lord Yunliang earlier.

While the evil spirits here were incredibly powerful, none of them was skilled in formations. This was an opening that Chu Feng could exploit.

As long as Lord Yunliang wasn't deceiving him, there was still a good chance that Chu Feng could save Wang Yuxian from the prison. In fact, if nothing went wrong, it wouldn't affect his task of obtaining the item the Wretched Black Demon sought.

After making up his mind, Chu Feng quickly got to action.

The first thing he did was to set up a formation in the room and leave a clone behind in his place. This clone would be constructing the formation in the bottle in his place.

He had to do this in case Lord Yunliang suddenly returned to conduct a spot check on him.

After that, Chu Feng proceeded on to construct a fake Wang Yuxian so as to conduct a swap later on. Then, Chu Feng violated his rule and altered his own appearance to that of Lord Yunliang's. On top of that, he even constructed a formation to create a fake token.

Last but not least, Chu Feng tapped into the power of the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak and his own spirit power to conceal himself.

With everything in place, he was finally ready to infiltrate the prison.

Chu Feng was still worried about the feasibility of the plan initially, but when he walked past numerous evil spirits and none of them detected him, his heart was put at ease.

The prison was tightly guarded, and many of the evil spirits in there were far stronger than Chu Feng. Yet, none of them noticed his presence.

This showed that they were fairly helpless against formations and the sort.

Finally, Chu Feng arrived before the tightly guarded cell where Wang Yuxian was in.

Having come this far, Chu Feng's heart suddenly began thumping in uncertainty once more.

This cell was different from the other prison cells. It was made of a unique material that Chu Feng's spirit power couldn't breach. In fact, he couldn't even see what was happening inside.

There was only one way for Chu Feng to enter the cell, and that was to have the guards open it.

In other words, he would have to reveal himself and, using the identity of Lord Yunliang, order the guards to open the door.

With these thoughts in mind, he immediately got to action. He first dispelled his own invisibility some distance away before strutting proudly toward the guards.

"Paying respects to Lord Yunliang."

The guards bowed respectfully to Chu Feng, but just like before, they showed no signs of opening the cell right away.

Emulating Lord Yunliang's actions, he took out the token with the words 'Asura King' inscribed on it. Of course, this token was the one he had forged earlier.

Unexpectedly, things didn't go as smoothly as Chu Feng wished.

"Lord Yunliang, didn't you collect their powers earlier? Do you have any special tasks to come by once more?"

Instead of opening the door right away, the guards began questioning his intention. It was a bit different from how they had treated the real Lord Yunliang earlier.

"Are you telling me to report what I do to you?"

However, Chu Feng didn't lose his nerves. Instead, his face warped in rage as he berated those guards domineeringly.

"I dare not to!"

Seeing that Lord Yunliang had lost his tempers, the guards immediately trembled in fright. Not daring to ask any more questions, they quickly opened the doors to the cell.

It could be seen that they were terrified of Lord Yunliang.

As soon as Chu Feng entered the cell, he closed the door right away before scanning the surroundings.

He realized that the three humans who were still living when he left earlier had died, and the only one still breathing was Wang Yuxian.

"Old beast, you're here again. Do your worst! I'm not scared of you!"

Wang Yuxian thought that Lord Yunliang had returned once more to torture her, so she began cursing him.

She was already in a severely weakened state, yet her attitude remained forceful and unyielding.

"Shh, Lele. It's me."



Chu Feng called out to Wang Yuxian using voice transmission. At the same time, his appearance also began changing, reverting from that of Lord Yunliang to his own.

He had to do this in order to prove his identity to Wang Yuxian.

“Chu Feng, is it really you? What are you doing here? And... what are you doing with those beasts?”

Wang Yuxian assessed Chu Feng with an incredulous voice.

As expected, she had really recognized Chu Feng from the start, but she simply couldn't understand why Chu Feng was siding with the evil spirits.

“Lele, I'll explain it to you later on. Right now, we need to leave first.”

As Chu Feng said those words, he began setting up a formation to free Wang Yuxian from her shackles.

“Brat, it looks like you're really tired of living!”

But all of a sudden, a sharp, cold voice sounded.

Following that, the space began to tremor, and a silhouette came into appearance.

Lord Yunliang!

### **Chapter 4656: Captured**

As soon as Lord Yunliang appeared, Chu Feng grabbed Wang Yuxian's wrist and set up a formation around the two of them.

Of course, he knew it was impossible for such a formation to fend against Lord Yunliang. In truth, his goal wasn't to use the formation to protect them, but to strike up a connection between him and Wang Yuxian so as to buy time to escape from here.

There was already a teleportation formation set up within his body that would allow them to leave.

This was the formation left behind by that mysterious old man inside the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace.

Back then, the mysterious old man used divine golden flames to clear away Chu Feng's Thousand Transformations' demonic power before leaving behind a teleportation formation within his body. This teleportation formation was intended to help him escape from the Wretched Black Demon if things got desperate.

There were two ways to activate the formation.

One was for Chu Feng to activate it manually, and the other one was a passive activation.

For manual activation, it would require Chu Feng to trigger it on his own accord. As for passive activation, the formation would automatically activate when he was faced with a lethal blow, allowing him to escape from any desperate quandary he was in.

Fortunately, this formation wasn't just limited to himself, which meant that he could bring friends away with him. It was with this formation that Chu Feng dared to continue participating in the matchmaking convention even at the risk of offending the Gongsun Clan.

That was also why when Yu Sha and Eggy were fighting with others and ended up in a disadvantageous position, he could advise them to retreat.

Even if they lost the battle, he could still take them away with him safely. There was no need for them to pit their lives on the line.

"How could this be?! It's blocked off... There's some formation in the Asura Graveyard that's sealing off the teleportation formation in my body!"

However, when Chu Feng tried to activate it, his face paled in horror. He realized that he was unable to activate the teleportation formation at all!

Or to be more exact, he did successfully activate the teleportation formation, but the formation was unable to teleport him out. There was an even stronger formation sealing off this land!

This really put him in a spot.

Even though they hadn't exchanged blows with one another, Chu Feng knew deep well that neither he nor Eggy was a match for Lord Yunliang. Even the Wretched Black Demon might not be a match for Lord Yunliang either.

Against such a terrifying existence, the only fate that awaited Chu Feng was death if he couldn't escape.

"I realized that the two of you might be acquainted with one another, but I didn't think that you would be so gutsy."

While Chu Feng was at a loss as to what to do, Lord Yunliang had already begun taking steps toward him.

"Milord, she's my friend. May I ask you to spare her?"

Realizing that they were in bad circumstances, Chu Feng quickly shielded Wang Yuxian behind him.

Surprisingly, instead of dealing with Chu Feng and Wang Yuxian, Lord Yunliang flicked his sleeves, and a surge of black aura burst forth. Then, with a 'peng peng' sound, the shackles binding Wang Yuxian were forcefully pried open.

His actions left Chu Feng at a loss as to what to do, and the words he spoke right after were even more so baffling.

"Take out the clones you have made with your formations beforehand," Lord Yunliang instructed.

"Milord, this..." *novE-lb-1n*

Chu Feng looked at Lord Yunliang with a conflicted look on his face.

"Don't you want to bring your friend out?" Lord Yunliang asked.

"... Thank you, Milord."

Chu Feng couldn't tell if Lord Yunliang was sincere about helping him, but he still quickly took out the clone of Wang Yunxian he made beforehand.

Shoosh!

As soon as the cloned Wang Yuxian was brought out, Lord Yunliang flicked his sleeves, and the shackles immediately clamped down on the limbs of the clone.

“Halt the breathing of the clone. It’ll be much easier to deal with this if she’s already dead,” Lord Yunliang ordered.

Chu Feng’s earlier thought was to create an exact replica of Wang Yuxian to replace her, so the clone was able to breathe and talk. However, after hearing Lord Yunliang’s words, he felt that the other party’s words made sense, so he quickly abided by his orders and made the clone into a fresh corpse.

“Milord, I’ll surely repay the favor some other day,” Chu Feng bowed deeply to Lord Yunliang.

It was not that his doubts toward Lord Yunliang had been completely dispelled, but at the very least, it would appear that the latter was sincere about helping him bring Wang Yuxian out of this prison. Otherwise, there was no need for him to go through this trouble.

“There’s no need to thank me. There’s a favor I need you to help me on. I’ll use my power to suppress the guards outside. I need you to use your formation to clear off their memories.

“You have entered this place disguised as me, so if anyone notices that something is amiss, I’d be the first one to be suspected. Thus, we need to erase their memories to be safe,” Lord Yunliang told Chu Feng.

“Milord, I apologize for the trouble I’ve brought you,” Chu Feng replied in guilt.

“Stop saying such useless words and hold on tightly.”

Lord Yunliang opened the doors to the prison before releasing a sudden burst of power. All of the guards were immediately trapped in place before suddenly losing consciousness one after another.

It wasn’t just so easy as knocking them out; it also thinned their consciousness too. This made it much easier for Chu Feng to wipe off their memories.

Once the deed was done, the three of them quickly made their way to Lord Yunliang’s sleeping chamber. After arriving at the destination, Lord Yunliang was just about to leave when Chu Feng suddenly spoke up and asked, “Milord, why did you help me?”

“It’s so that you can focus your effort on fusing your formation into the energy inside the bottle. If we fail to obtain the item, neither you nor your friend will be getting out of here. I should also warn you in advance that you shouldn’t even attempt to flee with your friend, and don’t try to steal the energy inside the bottle or else your life will be forfeit.”

Lord Yunliang left behind those words before leaving once more.

Chu Feng didn’t get straight to constructing the formation right away. Instead, he first treated Wang Yuxian and stabilized her condition. She was simply in too frail of a state that she could lose her life at any moment.

“Chu Feng, what’s your relationship with that man?” Wang Yuxian asked worriedly.

“Swallow this pill first.”

Chu Feng passed a pill over to Wang Yuxian, and the latter swallowed it without any hesitation. Then, while treating Wang Yuxian’s condition, he began sharing his circumstances with her.

On the other hand, Wang Yuxian also shared how she came to be at the Asura Graveyard too.

As it turned out, Wang Yuxian was captured here. She had left the Dao Sea to complete a mission her teacher had entrusted her with, but two mysterious men captured her and brought her to this place.

She wasn’t the only one who was kidnapped by the two mysterious men; it was the same for the others inside the prison cell too.

Ever since they were captured, their bloodline powers would be sapped from them every single day.

As for what the evil spirits needed their bloodline powers for, Wang Yuxian didn’t know a thing at all. However, if there was anything she could be sure of, those two mysterious men were incredibly powerful.

On top of that, she couldn’t verify whether they were evil spirits or cultivators.

**Chapter 4657: Asura King Palace** *novel*(1b/1n

“Chu Feng, that old beast is a vicious man. There’s no way he has good intentions at heart. You must be wary of him!” Wang Yuxian warned Chu Feng.

Over the last few days, she had been constantly tortured by Lord Yunliang, such that she couldn’t bring herself to trust him despite his ‘act of goodwill’ today.

And in truth, Chu Feng didn’t trust Lord Yunliang either. However, what other choice did he have right now?

Even though the evil spirits here weren’t skilled in formations, this very Asura Graveyard was built using an incredibly powerful formation. This formation was so powerful that it was able to stifle the power of the teleportation formation inside Chu Feng’s body, preventing him from leaving together with her.

On top of that, Lord Yunliang was an elusive figure who could appear anywhere as and when he liked. Chu Feng couldn’t even tell whether that man was spying on them at the moment, so he wouldn’t dare to bring Wang Yuxian back the same path he took.

Thus, he had no choice but to follow Lord Yunliang’s instructions.

Wang Yuxian was in a very frail state at the moment due to losing too much of her bloodline power. Chu Feng could stabilize her condition for the time being, but he was unable to help her recover fully.

It would take some time for her to fully recover; there wasn’t much that Chu Feng could do here to help her.

So, Chu Feng followed Lord Yunliang’s instructions and started constructing a formation on the energy inside the bottle.

Even though Lord Yunliang said that the evil spirits here were unskilled in formations, Chu Feng knew that they were just unable to use it themselves. It would be naive to imagine that they were really ignorant of formations.

If a world spirit had accompanied a powerful world spiritist in the past, he would, more or less, know a bit about formations. It was just that he couldn’t construct on himself.

Take Milady Queen for example, a lot of the formations he knew was actually impacted from her. In fact, even the strongest means he had in his possession right now, Heaven's Eye, came from her too.

Besides, this place was constructed using a powerful formation.

Chu Feng couldn't say for sure whether some of the stronger evil spirits here would be able to detect his formation or not. Thus, he had to be exceptionally careful here, and he put a lot of care into constructing the formation.

After a few hours, he finally constructed a formation that he was satisfied with, and he successfully fused the formation together with the energy too.

In order to avoid any mishaps, Chu Feng created a small world so that Wang Yuxian could head in an recuperate from her injuries. He manifested the small world in the form of a pearl so that he could bring it around with him.

After all was done, Chu Feng waited patiently for Lord Yunliang to return, but he only came back the following morning.

"Are you done fusing the formation into the energy?" Lord Yunliang got straight to the point.

"Milord, it's done," Chu Feng replied.

"Follow me. Remember, you just need to follow me. Don't speak a word at all."

Even though Lord Yunliang didn't see Wang Yuxian anymore, he didn't bother enquiring deeper into it either. Instead, after issuing some instructions, he grabbed the bottle and left the area. Chu Feng quickly followed him too.

Soon, they arrived at a spectacular building. This building was massive, towering at a height of tens of thousands of meters, reaching up to the sky.

This building was black in color, and it was designed like a domineering sword that pierced into the clouds too.

Just its door was already ten thousand meters tall, and there was a plaque hanging on top that wrote 'Asura King Palace'.

Typically speaking, such a large and exquisite building should have given off a feeling of divinity, but this Asura King Palace only felt pressurizing. It was still

fine looking at it from afar, but up close, it only made one realize just how small one was.

This wasn't just the difference in size but the difference in power too.

Chu Feng had fought many monstrous beasts before, and he had even slaughtered those that were ten thousand meters large too. Yet, he couldn't avoid feeling small before this Asura King Palace. It was just a mere building, yet it felt like a behemoth which he couldn't overcome.

The pressure induced deference in the depths of his heart.

At the doorway of the Asura King Palace stood nearly ten thousand Asura Evil Spirits.

Each of these Asura Evil Spirits emanated the aura of a Martial Exalted level cultivator. Even though Chu Feng was unable to discern their exact cultivation, he could tell that they were far stronger than Eggy.

At the very least, they were stronger than those evil spirits guarding the prison cell.

It was still understandable if there were only several hundred of them, but there were ten thousand of them now, and they were just guards!

This made Chu Feng realize once more just how frightening of a place the Asura Graveyard was.

Due to Lord Yunliang, they were able to enter the Asura King Palace easily without any impediments despite the place being heavily guarded.

Crrrrrkkk!

With a loud creaking sound, the ten thousand meters tall door slowly opened, granting Chu Feng a sight into its midst.

The Asura King Palace was massive on the outside, but it was even more so on the inside. It really looked boundless.

Continuing their journey ahead, Chu Feng and Lord Yunliang crossed numerous gantries, and each of these gantries was guarded with evil spirits. Despite how quickly they were moving, it still took them 15 minutes in order to get to the end of the Asura King Palace.



The first thing Chu Feng noticed were three large plaques floating in midair. Each of them spanned over ten thousand meters in length. A human's body really appeared insignificant before these plaques.

The leftmost plaque was placed vertically and had the word 'Hellfire' written on it. The word had a domineering vibe to it, as if it had a life on its own. Just looking at the word was more than enough to instill fear into one's heart, making one dare not to show any disrespect.

Of course, given how large the plaque was, just a single 'Hellfire' word couldn't possibly fill it up. There was a blank space at the top area of the plaque, and at the bottom, there was a sea of flames.

These flames were incredibly sinister. They were black in color, and they released grievous howls reminiscent of millions of wild beasts roaring in unison, bringing terror into one's heart.

Despite being a far distance away, Chu Feng could still feel its unbearable heat.

If he were to fall into the sea of flames, he would definitely be burned into ashes right away.

As for the rightmost plaque, it was also positioned vertically had two large words written on it, 'King's Stand'.

Similarly, the top part was empty, and the bottom part was was a delicate stand that emanated glimmering golden light, as if it was made entirely out of gold.

However, if one thing was certain, that was definitely not gold. It was made out of a special metallic material that was far nobler than gold.

There were runes inscribed on top of the golden stand, but unlike normal runes, they were beautiful like an artwork. Not only so, they were also incredibly intricate, such that even Chu Feng couldn't see through them.

Compared to the terrifying sea of flames, this massive stand felt like something that had come out of heaven, forming a stark contrast to one another between the two plaques.

The middle one, unlike the other two, was positioned horizontally, and it was completely blank. There wasn't even a single word on it.

### **Chapter 4658: Half a Scroll**

However, there was an object at the bottom of this middle plaque too, and it was a ten thousand meters tall tower. It was shaped like a tower, but it could have been a flight of stairs too. The stairs extended from the ground all the way to the top.

At the very top of the tower was a throne made out of innumerable coiling dragons. It was exquisite, beautiful, and majestic.

Compared to the golden stand on the right, this throne felt much more divine.

However, both the stairs and the throne were divided into two by the middle, and each side depicted a different color and material.

On the left side of the plaque, both the stairs and throne was black in color, and they were burning with black flames too. As for the right side, they were golden in color.

These hinted that a fusion between the black flames and the golden stand.

“What a domineering throne. That must be the royal throne of the leader of the Asura Evil Spirits,” Eggy remarked in curiosity.

Before Chu Feng could think too much into it, Lord Yunliang had already began making his way toward the golden stand on the right side of the painting.

As he approached the stand, Chu Feng noticed that there was a huge formation at the very top of the golden stand. However, this formation was very complicated, such that he couldn't activate it with the current limitations of his spirit power.

Lord Yunliang descended down right on one of the cores of the formation.

There were several hundred other of such cores, so Chu Feng quickly stepped into one of them too.

“Get out of the formation core. Take your place behind me.”

However, Lord Yunliang immediately bellowed at Chu Feng through voice transmission.

It was then that Chu Feng realized that he was unqualified to step into the formation core, so he quickly stepped out and took his position behind Lord Yunliang, just as what he was ordered to do.

Soon, the other evil spirits began arriving too.

Their entrance grew grander and grander with each passing person. Those who entered first only had an entourage of several people, but soon, there were even some who had an army of thousands accompanying them.

All of them took their places on the formation cores in the golden stand. Their underlings, be it whether just a few or thousands of them, could only stand outside the formation cores behind their masters.

“Lord Yunliang, how rare it is for you to bring an underling here? However, your underling doesn’t appear to be anything much. If you are lacking in underlings, why don’t I send you some tomorrow?”

An old evil spirit shot a glance at Chu Feng before speaking to Lord Yunliang.

“There’s no need for that.”

However, Lord Yunliang simply waved his hands coldly, not even bothering to look at the evil spirit when he spoke.

“Hmph, how arrogant!”

That made the old evil spirit extremely displeased, so he turned his head around to chat with the others instead.

Chu Feng knew that those who were qualified to enter the formation core had to be notable figures amongst the Asura Evil Spirits. They were very close with one another, such that there were smiles on their faces when they chatted.

Under such an atmosphere, Lord Yunliang felt like an outsider.

It was not that no one tried to speak with him, but those that did was only responded with coldness. It could be seen that Lord Yunliang was not the type of person who went well with crowds.

Perhaps it was due to that that none of them paid much attention to Chu Feng despite him being a foreign face.

Top experts of the Asura Evil Spirits arrived one after another, and around two hours later, nearly all of the several hundred formation cores had an Asura Evil Spirit standing in them. None of them looked like they could be trifled with.

However, there was still a single formation core that was empty.

Chu Feng reckoned that the final one to arrive must be a truly extraordinary individual.

And just like he had guessed, not too long later, an army filled with ten thousand individuals descended from the sky onto the golden platform.

The one leading the army was a middle-aged man riding on a massive beast morphed by an Asura Evil Spirit. He wore armor that was inscribed with a black dragon which looked a little similar to the throne in terms of appearances.

Even though this middle-aged man was an evil spirit, he had a suave appearance. He had authoritative eyes that seemed to intimidate others that stood in his presence.

As soon as he appeared, all of the experts present suddenly appeared lacking in comparison. There was no one who had a presence that could rival him.

“Paying respects to the Asura King!”

All of the Asura Evil Spirits, including the distinguished figures standing within the formation cores, immediately lowered their backs to greet the middle-aged man.

“That’s the Asura King? He looks pretty powerful,” Eggy remarked.

“Everyone, I’ve kept you waiting. You may rise.”

The Asura King descended down on the empty formation core. It was only after he landed that the Asura Evil Spirits got back up.

The first thing the Asura King did was to take out a black rectangular box which was less than a meter tall and 2 chi wide. It seemed to be made out of some unique metal, and there were complicated runes inscribed on it.

There was a red talisman paper pasted on top of the box, and this talisman paper was inscribed with a black seal mark. Just by looking at it, Chu Feng could sense that it was a formidable sealing talisman, and an ominous sensation arose in his heart.

Without a doubt, the item sealed within the box had to be something formidable.

Could it be that these Asura Evil Spirits were intending to unseal the item inside the box?

While Chu Feng was still deep in thoughts, the Asura King had already placed the box by his feet and took out another scroll. As soon as the scroll was unrolled, Chu Feng noticed that it was incomplete; a half of it was clearly missing.

As Chu Feng was standing behind the Asura King, he was able to see the contents on the scroll. While the scroll itself was incomplete, the formation that was inscribed on it was complete. If he was right, the formation on the golden stand had to be activated using the formation on the scroll.

Other than that, he also noticed that there was a seal stamped at the bottom of the scroll, and a name was written on it. Most likely, that was the name of the creator of the formation and the scroll.

Chu Feng deduced that there was a good chance that the creator of the scroll was the same person who set up the formation around the Asura Graveyard too.

Out of curiosity, he took a closer look. Even though the words were small, he could still make them out clearly. *novE-lb/ln*

“This... How could this be?”

Chu Feng widened his eyes in astonishment. It was almost as if someone had stirred a tsunami in the depths of his heart.

There were three words inscribed on top of the stamped seal.

Emperor of Massacre!!!

**Chapter 4659: Emperor of Massacre**

“Emperor of Massacre? Why does that name sound so familiar to me?”

Eggy could see what Chu Feng saw, and she fell into deep thought upon seeing the contents on the scroll too. She felt like she had heard this name before somewhere.

“Eggy, you don’t remember the Emperor of Massacre anymore?” Chu Feng asked.

“Are we acquainted with him?” Eggy asked.

“My dear Milady Queen, the Asura Ghost Tower of the Nine Provinces Continent, do you still remember it?” Chu Feng asked.

“Ohhhhhh! I remember it now! It’s the one who left the couplet behind in the Asura Ghost Tower, right? I was wondering why it sounded so familiar. Hahaha, this Queen remembers it! I still remember the couplet too.

“What are the truths in the journey of cultivation? Only I alone devote myself in killing monsters. In the world under heaven, who is the ruler? I slaughter my way to bring order to the universe.

“Haha! Back then, I was still thinking that this fellow must be an arrogant one, or else he wouldn’t have left behind something like this. He even named himself Emperor of Massacre; what a dolt!” Eggy remarked cheerfully.

“Eggy, you shouldn’t say that. Back then, when I first saw those words left behind by the Emperor of Massacre, I felt a jolt to my soul. It’s my first time feeling that there’s a much larger world out there. Those words had given me the motivation to work harder in my cultivation,” Chu Feng replied.

“Alright alright, I’m just joking. I’m not trying to disrespect him here. But speaking of which, Chu Feng, is this Emperor of Massacre here really the same Emperor of Massacre from the Asura Ghost Tower? After all, this place is very different from the Asura Ghost Tower. Could they just have similar names with one another?” Eggy asked.

“Earlier, when I saw the words on the plaques, I was already thinking that they looked quite familiar. Right now, I’m certain that they are of the same handwriting as the couplets we saw in the Asura Ghost Tower. At the very least, I can confirm that they came from the same person,” Chu Feng said.

“If they really came from the same person, this Emperor of Massacre must be a truly formidable individual. At the very least, he’s an extremely powerful Asura World Spiritist. Is it possible that the evil spirits here were sealed off by him?” Eggy asked.

“I wouldn’t shrug off such a possibility.”

In truth, that was also what Chu Feng was thinking of too. He had a feeling that the formation here could have been constructed by the Emperor of Massacre too.

“Everyone, we have prepared for this day for over a thousand years now. Over the past ten years, we worked ourselves down to the bone for this moment. Whether our Asura World Spirit Army will see the light of the day once more, and whether we’ll gain independence or not depends on how everything goes this time.

“Failure is not an option. We have to succeed in order to leave this place. Are you all ready?” the Asura King suddenly asked loudly.

“We’re ready! We’ll give everything we can at your command, and we won’t back down till our deaths!”

As if the rumbling of thousands of thunder, the voices of the evil spirits present shook the massive hall.

This wasn’t just a response to the Asura King; it also represented their determination too!

“Very well. Today, we, standing upon the King’s Stand, shall give our all so that we can see the light of the day once more. Once we destroy all obstacles in our way, we shall dye the blue sky red with blood!

“Activate the formation!!!!”

The sky and earth tremored as black aura burst forth with a terrifying roar from the Asura King. The black aura swiftly gushed into the half scroll.

Weng!

As energy rushed into the scroll, the formation within it began to float out, converting from mere words into a corporeal form, swiftly enveloping the King's Stand.

Weng!

With the unleashing of the formation, the King's Stand emanated a brilliant outburst of light as the formation inscribed on top of it resonated into activation too.

"Once we destroy all obstacles in our way, we shall dye the blue sky red with blood!"

All of the Asura Evil Spirits echoed the shouts from the Asura King, their voices tinged with excitement, rage, and murderous intent.

At this very moment, everyone in the formation core quickly crossed their legs and sat down as they infused their energy into the formation cores beneath them. They were providing the energy required to drive the massive formation on the King's Stand.

"So this formation requires the very energy of the Asura Evil Spirits. It's no wonder why I felt that ordinary world spiritist techniques wouldn't work on it."

Despite understanding the principles involved here, he couldn't help but feel even more unnerved than before. The pulsations of energy that the King's Stand was releasing right now was extremely terrifying. The Asura Evil Spirits pooling their powers together was truly no joke at all.

And when they shouted the chant 'Once we destroy all obstacles in our way, we'll surely dye the blue sky red with blood!', their intent was made perfectly clear.

No matter whose blood they were referring to, it couldn't possibly be their own. If they were planning to deal with an archenemy to vent their anger, their feelings were still understandable. However, if it was just blind rage that was driving them, and they had no qualms killing the innocent too, this would really be a huge catastrophe for the world.

These Asura Evil Spirits were terrifyingly powerful. Once released, it was hard to imagine anyone who could stop them.



And while Chu Feng was still worrying over this matter, the energy in the formation was swiftly concentrating beneath the feet of the Asura King, surging toward the sealed box.

Boom!

The box began to tremor intensely, as if something terrifying was on the verge of bursting forth. The feeling of unease in Chu Feng's heart was swiftly intensifying.

"Chu Feng, something feels wrong here. The item that they are planning to release; is it going to free them from their restraints and allow them to leave the Asura Graveyard?"

"Putting aside what that item is, just these Evil Asura Spirits are already a nightmare to deal with. Is there really anyone in the Nine Souls Galaxy who could stop them?"

Realizing that something was amiss, Eggy quickly warned Chu Feng.

"I think the item in the box is the item which the Wretched Black Demon wants me to steal. Since it's stealable, I reckon that it won't be breaking free of its seal today," Chu Feng replied with a frown.

"But the Wretched Black Demon isn't a good person either. Even if we steal this box from these Asura Evil Spirits, we mustn't hand it over to him. Otherwise, who knows what kind of bad things he'll do with it," Eggy warned.

"As expected of Milady Queen, we do share the same thoughts with one another!" Chu Feng replied.

As the power on the King's Stand continued to surge toward the sealed box, the inscriptions on the sealed box began to light up. Before long, 90% of it had already lit up.

However, the final 10% refused to light up even after some time later. It felt that everything was going to come to an end with this when...

"Yunliang, it's time."

After confirming that the final 10% wasn't lighting up, the Asura King turned to Lord Yunliang, who immediately took the bottle he had prepared out. He uncorked the lid and activated the formation within the bottle.

The energy within the bottle immediately drifted out and fused into the formation of the King's Stand before surging into the box through the formation.

Weng!

Slowly, the final 10% of the inscriptions started lighting up too.

Seeing this, the lips of the Asura King began curling upward into a smile. He quickly retracted his energy and stopped the formation in the half scroll, which, in turn, caused the formation on the King's Stand to screech to a halt. Everything simply dissipated just like this.

The Asura Evil Spirits also stopped infusing their energy into the formation too. Even so, they were all panting heavily, such that even their auras had turned frail.

Even someone as strong as Lord Yunliang was no exception.

They appeared to be in a similar state as Wang Yuxian and the others when they had their bloodline powers forcefully sapped from them, but of course, their conditions were still slightly better.

Nevertheless, this showed that the activation of the formation was no easy feat for them at all.

It was no wonder why they would say words like they wouldn't retreat until their final breath. From the look of it, they had known that the activation of the formation would deplete their energy greatly. They were resolved to go to the end if that was what was needed to complete the ritual.

None of the Asura Evil Spirits looked relieved even after the formation had stopped. Instead, they were all looking at the Asura King nervously.

"My king, is it a success?"

Unable to take the suspense anymore, someone asked carefully.

“We have already done all we can. As for the rest... it depends on the will of heaven,” the Asura King sighed with a smile.

His words brought about looks of excitement and happiness on the Evil Asura Spirits. In fact, some of them even began shedding tears.

“Everyone, you have worked hard today. You may return to rest. Make sure to recuperate well. A month from now, the answer will unfold by itself. Perhaps, that would be the day that our Asura World Spirit Army returns back to the world above!”

With the command from the Asura King, the Evil Asura Spirits swiftly took their leaves. Lord Yunliang also brought Chu Feng out of the Asura King Palace too.

However, the Asura King didn't seem to be showing any signs of leaving the area.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 4660: Yunliang's Determination - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4660: Yunliang's Determination**

### **Chapter 4660: Yunliang's Determination**

After returning to Lord Yunliang's own sleeping chamber, Lord Yunliang told Chu Feng to rest while he headed to another room by himself, presumably to recuperate from his exertion too.

It was only till nighttime that Lord Yunliang came to visit Chu Feng again. Even though Lord Yunliang appeared to still be in a feeble state, he was doing much better than earlier.

He brought Chu Feng to the Asura King Palace once more.

The Asura King Palace was still as tightly guarded as ever, but as Lord Yunliang had the token of the Asura King in hand, the guards quickly opened the way to him.

However, compared to when they came during daytime, Chu Feng could sense that Lord Yunliang was in much more of a hurry than before.

“Chu Feng, is the box still there?” Eggy asked.

“It’s still there, The Asura King didn’t take it away with him,” Chu Feng replied.

Chu Feng had fused a formation into the box. While it didn’t allow him to peer into the content of the box, after entering the Asura King Palace, he was still able to sense its exact location through the formation.

It was still at the King’s Stand right now, but the Asura King had already taken his leave.

“The old man surely can’t be planning to bring you in just like that and have you take the box out, is he? If so, what’s he planning to do? He’s an Asura Evil Spirit after all, he can’t just escape from the Asura Graveyard with you,” Milady Queen remarked in incomprehension.

Chu Feng shared the same doubts as well.

One must know that the guards had witnessed Lord Yunliang’s entry, so he would be the first one to be doubted if anything happened. He had no idea why Lord Yunliang was taking the risk to help him acquire the box.

Soon, they returned to the very depths of the Asura King Palace.

There was a golden box of around dozens of meters wide sitting on the King’s Stand. There was a formation cast on the golden box, and this formation was currently active, absorbing the unique energy on the King’s Stand.

This golden box was different from the sealed box Chu Feng had seen earlier in the day, but he knew that the sealed box was located right inside this golden box.

“Brat, activate your formation and open this box,” Lord Yunliang ordered.

Chu Feng quickly did as he was told.

He quickly activated the formation and used it to open up the box.

While the formation on the golden box was complicated, it was a formation used to nourish the box that had been sealed off, so its defenses were far weaker. It took only half an incense’s time for Chu Feng to open it up.

Once the golden box was opened, the sealed box appeared before Chu Feng's eyes.

"Brat, take it away with you," Lord Yunliang said.

Chu Feng quickly did as he was told and stowed the sealed box away.

"Swallow this and return back the way where you came from."

Lord Yunliang took out a pill and passed it over to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng could tell that it was a pill that allowed him to conceal himself from view. Its ability to conceal presences was far superior to his Nine Dragons Saint Cloak and his concealment formations.

In fact, even a world spiritist of the level of the Wretched Black Demon probably wouldn't be able to forge such a pill. Without a doubt, this pill was forged by an incredibly formidable world spiritist.

Lord Yunliang was taking a special precaution so as to ensure that Chu Feng could get away safely.

Without daring to hesitate at all, Chu Feng quickly swallowed the pill.

As expected, once the pill was swallowed, Chu Feng's body swiftly turned invisible.

The effect of the pill was extremely potent, such that even the Asura God King would struggle to sense him now.

"Brat, what's your name?" Lord Yunliang asked.

Surprisingly, his tone had gotten much softer than before.

"Milord, I'm Chu Feng," Chu Feng replied honestly.

"Chu Feng... Tell the Wretched Black Demon to not let down our Asura World Spirit Army," Lord Yunliang said.

"Lord Yunliang, are you really not planning on leaving?" Chu Feng asked.

One must know that Lord Yunliang would most definitely die if he didn't escape right now. The sealed box was indubitably very important to the Asura

Evil Spirits, so they wouldn't let off the culprit who dared to steal it from their hands.

"I can't leave. You should hurry up and go. The pill's effect only lasts for a short while, so you must make haste," Lord Yunliang said.

"Milord, I'll remember the help you have offered me. I hope that we can meet one another again."

That was just an unrealistic hope from Chu Feng. He knew deep down that it was unlikely that they would ever meet one another ever again, and that made him feel a little bitter on the inside.

Regardless of what kind of person Lord Yunliang was and how many bad deeds he had done in the past, at the very least, he hadn't done anything bad to Chu Feng thus far. Instead, he even helped him save Wang Yuxian.

Yet, he had chosen to stay here and await his own death.

This really confused Chu Feng. Given Lord Yunliang's high standing in the Asura Graveyard, why was he putting his own life on the line to help the Wretched Black Demon?

However, there was no time for Chu Feng to be thinking too much in the matter or grief about it. He knew that he had to leave right away, or else once the pill's effect wore off, his own concealment means might not necessarily be able to escape from the sharp senses of someone as powerful as the Asura King.

So, he quickly bowed to Lord Yunliang before hurrying away.

However, barely after Chu Feng left the Asura King Palace, he saw the Asura King leading a group of experts and the army of the Asura Evil Spirits into the Asura King Palace.

"That old man probably won't be able to survive this ordeal... Haa, this really puts me in a bad mood. Chu Feng, you should hurry up and leave. That old man named Yunliang sacrificed his life so that you can obtain this box. You mustn't let him down," Milady Queen said.

Chu Feng didn't slow down despite seeing the Asura King and the others. He continued making his way toward the hall which he had come from when he

first arrived. That place was located in quite a remote location in the Asura Graveyard, so it was quite far away from the Asura King Palace.

So, before he could reach the hall, the effect of the pill had already begun fading.

Lord Yunliang wasn't lying to him. As potent as the pill was, its duration was limited.

So, Chu Feng could only use his Nine Dragons Saint Cloak and his own concealment formation to hide.

Fortunately, he didn't encounter any top experts of the Asura Evil Spirits along the way, so he wasn't too worried about getting discovered.

...

Meanwhile, in the Asura King Palace, the Asura King, together with his huge army, had already arrived at the King's Stand.

Lord Yunliang was still standing on the spot at this very moment.

Despite seeing the Asura King, he showed no fear on his face at all. He had already resolved himself.

"Yunliang, is this your doing?"

Seeing the opened golden box, the faces of the Asura Evil Spirits immediately warped in anger as killing intent poured out from them.

The Asura King raised his hand to silence everyone. Then, he descended down to where Lord Yunliang was.

"Yunliang, hand it over. Don't force me to make my move," the Asura King said.

"My king, it's already no longer here," Lord Yunliang said.

"It must be that brat following Yunliang earlier. He must be the one who took it. Men, find him and bring him here!" the Asura King shouted.

"My king, Yunliang's guard has never left this place. He must still be in the palace," the guards in charge of looking after the Asura King Palace reported.

“Inside the palace? He’s already no longer here! Useless trash, you can’t even guard the palace properly!”

One of the high-ranking evil spirits walked up to the guard and slapped his face. The guard felt indignant, but he dared not to utter a word of complaint.

Meanwhile, the other evil spirits also began searching for Chu Feng’s whereabouts, but they couldn’t find him as well. If he was really still in the Asura King Palace, they should have already found him by now.

And if he had the means to conceal from them, he would have already long escaped from there. There was no need for him to continue hiding here.

This realization made the Asura Evil Spirits sweat profusely.

Shoosh!

It was then that the Asura King reached out to grab Lord Yunliang by this throat. Black aura shot out from his palm like worms and wiggled into Lord Yunliang’s body.

Lord Yunliang tried his best to bear with it, but his body still began to tremble as pain surfaced on his face.

“Speak! Where did that brat go?” the Asura King ordered authoritatively.

“I already told you. He has already left,” Lord Yunliang answered.

“Look for him! No matter the means, find him and bring him before me!” the Asura King ordered loudly.

All of the evil spirits present immediately dashed out of the Asura King Palace to search for Chu Feng.

“Hahahahaha!”

It was then that Lord Yunliang began laughing hysterically.

“It’s useless. Like I told you, he has already left. Even if you search through the entire barracks of the Asura World Spirit Army, you won’t be able to find him. It’s im...” Lord Yunliang laughed mockingly.

Uwa!



But before he could speak a word, a guttural cry escaped from him.

The Asura King had pierced through his throat.

“Yunliang, you have really disappointed the trust I have shown in you. Do you know that your actions are not only a betrayal to the Asura World Spirit Army, it’s also condemning them to eternal hell?” the Asura King spat with gritted teeth.

“My king, I have never betrayed the Asura World Spirit Army. The one who has done wrong is you,” Lord Yunliang said.

“Yunliang, I’ve already given you a chance.”

With a feral look on his face, the Asura King stabbed his hand forward and pierced right through Lord Yunliang’s body.

...

After rushing a distance away, Chu Feng finally returned back to the hall which he first came from.

Despite its divine appearance, it was remote and unguarded. He was able to enter the premises without any difficulty, and he found the spirit formation gate that led him out of the Asura Graveyard too.

However, instead of leaving right away, he brought Gongsun Yuntian out.

### **Chapter 4661: Burst Out In Laughter**

“Brother Chu Feng, you must hold the end of your promise. You mustn’t kill me.”

Gongsun Yuntian was oblivious to what Chu Feng had just gone through. When he noticed that he had returned back to the same hall as before, an ominous premonition arose in his heart.

“Rest assured, I, Chu Feng, am a man of my words. Since I said that I wouldn’t kill you, I wouldn’t do so. Here, take this.”

Chu Feng passed a golden box to Gongsun Yuntina as he spoke.

“Brother Chu Feng, this... what do you mean by this?”

Gongsun Yuntian looked at the golden box, which surface was filled with inscriptions, as he asked in incomprehension. He couldn't understand what Chu Feng was up to.

"This is the item which Lord Black Demon wants us to bring back. I'll be frank with you; the reason why I participated in the matchmaking convention was just so I can take a look around the Asura Graveyard. I've no interest in Lord Black Demon's granddaughter at all. Since I've already achieved my goal, I'll leave it to you to give this box to Lord Black Demon," Chu Feng said.

Of course, Chu Feng couldn't possibly be that kind-hearted.

This golden box was not the same as the one he swiped from the Asura King Palace. Instead, it was something he spent some time constructing while escaping from the Asura King Palace.

Upon hearing Chu Feng's words, Gongsun Yuntian began assessing the box silently. He realized that the box was made out of a unique material that made it impossible to see what was inside.

But while the material did block off spirit power, it wasn't exactly resilient. In other words, it was possible to break it with brute strength. However, the complicated inscriptions on its surface suggested that there was a formation or some sort of mechanism embedded in the box.

One who sought to open the box would have to follow the steps properly, or else one could end up triggering a fearsome formation.

Seeing how enigmatic the box was, Gongsun Yuntian felt that it was possible for it to be the real thing. Needless to say, he was unaware that it was just some trickery on Chu Feng's part.

He intentionally made the box look all enigmatic and mysterious because he knew that neither Gongsun Yuntian and the Wretched Black Demon would dare to get careless with the box.

If they were to use brute force, they could simply pry the box open easily. However, if they had to decipher it using Chu Feng's method, putting aside Gongsun Yuntian, even the Wretched Black Demon would take quite some time.

“Brother Chu Feng, are you intending to give me the credit?” Gongsun Yuntian asked.

By this point in time, he was already starting to trust Chu Feng’s words. After all, there was no reason for Chu Feng to keep him alive just to play a prank on him.

“I’m not giving you the credit. I’m just handing the item over to the person who needs it the most,” Chu Feng replied.

“Brother Chu Feng, this... How can I ever repay you?” Gongsun Yuntian replied in gratitude.

“If you feel thankful to me, why don’t you hand over all of the treasures you have?” Chu Feng said as he glanced at Gongsun Yuntian’s Cosmos Sack.

“Ah? This...”

The tone which Chu Feng was using made it seem as if he was demanding Gongsun Yuntian’s bag instead of asking for it.

“Why? Are you unwilling to hand it over to me? Do you need Milady Queen to have a talk with you about this?” Chu Feng asked with narrowed eyes.

“No no no, Brother Chu Feng. Given the favor you have shown me, it’s only right for me to give it to you. Here.”

Without any hesitation, Gongsun Yuntian immediately passed his Cosmos Sack over to Chu Feng before imparting the way to open the Cosmos Sack to him. Aside from that, he also handed over the treasures he had hidden on his body over as well.

The Cosmos Sack was the Gongsun Clan’s property. If Gongsun Yuntian hadn’t taught Chu Feng not to open it, Chu Feng would really have a hard time trying to pry it open.

“Brother Chu Feng, there are still three pieces of Summoned Jadehearts in here. You mustn’t tell others that I was the one who gave it to you. Otherwise, our Gongsun Clan will face a calamity,” Gongsun Yuntian said.

“Rest assured.”

Chu Feng swiftly checked the contents of the Cosmos Sack and saw that there was really plenty of good stuff in there. It was just a pity that not much of it was useful to him.

If he really had to narrow it down, the only things that were really significant were just the three Summoned Jadehearts.

He had witnessed the power of the Summoned Jadehearts before, and it was truly formidable. In a scenario where the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk was unwilling to help him, the Summoned Jadehearts could prove to be an invaluable weapon to him.

"Alright, since we've settled things here, let's hurry out."

After keeping the Cosmos Sack, Chu Feng urged Gongsun Yuntian to leave.

While this place was remote, Chu Feng knew that it was only a matter of time before the Asura Evil Spirits found this place. Thus, he dared not to stay here for too long.

"Brother Chu Feng, please wait a moment. I was imprisoned during this period of time, so I still don't know how you managed to obtain the box. Please share the procedure with me so that I can be accountable to Lord Black Demon," Gongsun Yuntian said.

"You just have to remember that it's someone named Lord Yunliang who led us to the box. I'll fill in the details. We should hurry up and leave. The Asura Evil Spirits are out for us at the moment. If they were to get their hands on us, we'll surely die a tragic death," Chu Feng said.

"Alright."

Upon hearing that the Asura Evil Spirits were currently hunting them, Gongsun Yuntian dared not to say anything more and hurriedly stepped into the spirit formation gate.

Right after entering the spirit formation gate, Chu Feng and Gongsun Yuntian soon found themselves returning back to the humongous hall they had entered at the very start.

The Wretched Black Demon was still in this humongous hall, sitting in the core of the equally humongous formation. From the looks of it, it appeared as if he hadn't left this place at all.

As soon as he saw that Chu Feng and Gongsun Yuntian had returned, he quickly deactivated the humongous formation before walking up to them.

"Young friends, did you manage to acquire the item?"

Nervousness could be seen on the Wretched Black Demon's old face.

"Lord Black Demon, we have managed to obtain it, but... the one who did the deed was Gongsun Yuntian," Chu Feng replied.

"Young friend Yuntian, did you really manage to obtain it?"

The Wretched Black Demon looked at Gongsun Yuntian with an agitated look on his face.

"Yes, Lord Black Demon. Here is the item." noVe-Ib.1n

Not daring to keep the Wretched Black Demon waiting, Gongsun Yuntian quickly took out the golden box and presented it to him.

The Wretched Black Demon quickly took the box and began to examine it carefully. A short moment later, a doubtful frown appeared on his face.

This box was different from what he had envisioned.

If he really had to put it in words, it looked too shabby.

Other than the fact that it blocked off spirit power, the box was so flimsy that it could have very well been made out of paper.

"Are you sure that this is it? Is there no mistake here?" the Wretched Black Demon asked Gongsun Yuntian.

With the Wretched Black Demon posing such a question to him, Gongsun Yuntian began to hesitate a little, not knowing how he should answer. He began turning his sights to Chu Feng.

"Milord, there's no mistake here. This is the very box which Lord Yunliang told us to retrieve from the Asura King Palace in the Asura Graveyard. The Asura

Evil Spirits of the Asura Graveyard had to pay a heavy price before they were able to activate it on the formation of the King's Stand.

"However, in the midst of the operation, Lord Yunliang ended up exposing himself, and I'm afraid that... he probably wouldn't survive the turmoil," Chu Feng replied with a hint of sorrow in his voice.

The sorrow he felt for Lord Yunliang was sincere. Even though the time they had spent with one another was short, there was no denying that Lord Yunliang had offered him plenty of help.

It was very likely that Lord Yunliang was already dead by now.

But to Chu Feng's surprise, the Wretched Black Demon wasn't upset upon hearing Lord Yunliang's death at all. On the contrary, he burst into hearty laughter.

### **Chapter 4662: The Wretched Black Demon's True Face**

"Hahaha! It looks like all of the planning I've done hasn't gone to waste. In the end, it still fell into my hands!"

A gleeful smile appeared on the face of the Wretched Black Demon.

This reaction made Chu Feng realize that the amicable image the Wretched Black Demon put on previously was truly just an act. He was indeed not a trustworthy individual.

"Milord, Lord Yunliang has told us to inform you to not let down the Asura World Spirit Army. If I may ask, why do those Asura Evil Spirits value the box so much?" Chu Feng asked.

He wanted to know more about the box.

"Chu Feng, there sure are many things that you would like to know. Unfortunately, someone from the Holy Light Galaxy isn't worthy of knowing so much!"

The Wretched Black Demon looked at Chu Feng with a malicious smile on his lips. His attitude had changed so quickly that even Gongsun Yuntian was taken aback.

Earlier, the Wretched Black Demon had shown such a high opinion of Chu Feng, even speaking up for him on many occasions. Why would he suddenly act in such a manner now?

On the other hand, Chu Feng didn't seem too surprised by the Wretched Black Demon's change in attitude.

"Wretched Black Demon, are you finally showing your true face after making use of me?" Chu Feng asked with a cold sneer.

"Oh? Judging from what you're saying, you seem to know that I wouldn't let you off?"

The Wretched Black Demon was a little surprised to see how calm Chu Feng was regarding this.

"Well, how should I put this? I did speculate the worst-case scenario, but I didn't think that things would really proceed in this direction. It seems like you have no intention of letting me get out of here alive, right?" Chu Feng asked.

"Indeed. Your very existence is a threat to our Nine Souls Galaxy. As someone from the Nine Souls Galaxy, it's my duty to eliminate those who threaten us," the Wretched Black Demon unhesitatingly revealed the true reason why he wanted to kill Chu Feng.

"Since I'm someone doomed for death, why don't you satisfy my curiosity one last time? Can you tell me what's inside the box?" Chu Feng asked.

"Like I've said, someone from the Holy Light Galaxy isn't worthy of knowing that much."

Right after saying those words, the Wretched Black Demon's terrifying oppressive might immediately enveloped the entire hall. All it took was just a thought from him now to vanquish Chu Feng's soul.

Seeing this, Chu Feng spat coldly and shot up his middle finger toward the Wretched Black Demon.

"Wretched Black Demon, you sure are useless trash. You didn't even have the courage to enter the Asura Graveyard yourself, so you ended up entrusting it to me instead. Remember this, if not for me, you wouldn't have been able to do anything at all!

“Do you dare to enter the Asura Graveyard openly? No, you don’t dare. That’s because you’re trash and a coward! To think that people call you the Wretched Black Demon! They should call you the Wretched Black Coward instead!

“And you dare to look down on our Ancestral Martial Galaxy, huh? Do you think that you’re worthy?”

Since they had already fallen out with one another, there was no need for Chu Feng to watch his mouth anymore. He immediately began hurling insults at the Wretched Black Demon without any hesitation.

Those words from Chu Feng shocked even Gongsun Yuntian. His mouth widened in sheer horror. This was the first time that a junior actually dared to insult the Wretched Black Demon in such a manner!

It was truly an audacious act!

“You rascal! You might have become something great had you been allowed to grow, but how unfortunate that you’ll never get the chance to do so!”

The enraged Wretched Black Demon flung his sleeves and channeled his oppressive might toward Chu Feng to crush him.

Weng!

However, the splatter of blood that everyone was anticipating never happened. Instead, with a slight glimmer of light, Chu Feng suddenly vanished into thin air.

“That is... a teleportation formation? He actually had such a formidable teleportation formation in his body? It’s no wonder why he dares to act so arrogantly as to insult Lord Black Demon!” Gongsun Yuntian remarked.

“Shut your mouth! Do I need you to explain what happened to me? Do you think I can’t tell that he escaped with a teleportation formation?” the Wretched Black Demon howled at Gongsun Yuntian.

Hearing that, Gongsun Yuntian quickly zipped up his mouth.



The Wretched Black Demon's face was simply too livid at the moment that it made him feel extremely afraid that the other party would simply end his life there and then.

“How dare that darned rascal pull a fast one over me? Even if I have to flip over the entire Holy Light Galaxy, I'm going to find you!” the Wretched Black Demon spat through clenched teeth.

However, he didn't head off to search for Chu Feng right away because he knew that the teleportation formation Chu Feng used was extraordinary. It didn't leave behind any traces at all, such that the Wretched Black Demon had no clues where he could find Chu Feng at all.

Even though he was furious at being made a fool by Chu Feng, he knew that he had more important matters on hand right now—removing the formation on the box.

In truth, the Wretched Black Demon could have broken the box open with just a mere thought with his strength, but he dared not to do so. So, he could only slowly decipher the formation on the box bit by bit.

However, he wasn't too worried. He had waited for many years for this, so he had more than enough patience for this.

Besides, even though the formation on the box was complicated, it didn't pose a challenge to the Wretched Black Demon at all. It would take some time, but it would eventually be deciphered in due time.

...

Meanwhile, Chu Feng had appeared somewhere else. It was a dark cavern.

“Chu Feng, you sure are gutsy to dare insult the Wretched Black Demon like this. Aren't you afraid of the teleportation formation in your body failing once more?” Eggy asked with a hint of fright still lingering in her voice.

She did know that Chu Feng's body had a formation left behind by that mysterious elder, but he had failed to activate it once back at the Asura Graveyard. Given so, it was not confirmed whether Chu Feng's teleportation formation would work in the earlier humongous hall either.

“Hahaha, rewards and risks come hand in hand,” Chu Feng replied with a chuckle.

“Rewards and risks my ass. Your mouth is just itchy.”

Eggy was a little angry. She felt that Chu Feng was taking his life too lightly here.

“Alright alright, Milady Queen. Don’t get mad. Actually, I did try activating the formation beforehand, and it was after confirming that it was working that I provoked the Wretched Black Demon. I’m not that foolish,” Chu Feng replied with a smile.

After that, he began to scan his surroundings.

“Eggy, why does this place feel a bit amiss?”

The reason why Chu Feng was saying this was because he realized that the cavern he was in was man made. In fact, it had inscriptions that were typically used for smelting.

This wasn’t a cavern at all. It was more like a furnace!

### **Chapter 4663: The Enraged Wretched Black Demon**

“You’re right. There’s indeed something amiss here. Just where in the world did that old man teleport you to?” Eggy asked.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng used the Heaven’s Eye to peer beyond the cavern, and he found that it was yet another cavern outside.

A cavern in a cavern; all in all, there were 18 stacks of caverns, each inside the other. Each cavern had its own individual formation, and the eighteen individual formations came together to form a complete compound formation.

The formation which Chu Feng was in was the very last one.

The other 17 formations outside had already been activated; this was the very last one that had yet been activated. Once it was activated, this compound formation would be complete.

This formation appeared to be the kind of smelting formation that served to forge natural treasures together to form cultivation resources.

Chu Feng had also managed to find the forged cultivation resource too; it was located in the seventeenth formation.

So, he quickly made his way out to the seventeenth formation, which was basically the cavern outside, and he soon found himself faced with a cultivation resource that had been forged painstakingly over many years.

This cultivation resource looked like an irregular stone. It was glowing lightly, and it emanated a chilling coldness. The cultivation resources hadn't been completely formed, so it couldn't be used for cultivation just yet. To assimilate it, the cultivation resource would have to be further processed first.

However, this processing required the eighteenth formation to be activated, and on top of that, it had to be forged for around a decade before it was finally ready to be consumed. Naturally, Chu Feng didn't have time to wait that long.

"It's no wonder why the elder placed this teleportation formation in my body. It looks like he wishes to help me by giving me this cultivation resource. Since it's the goodwill of the elder, I naturally can't let him down," Chu Feng remarked with a smile.

He reached out and stowed away the cultivation resource that was still in the midst of forging.

Weng!

Weng!

Weng!

Weng!

...

Right after Chu Feng stowed away the treasure, the radiance in the cavern began to dim. The formation in the cavern had stopped operating.

Not only so, but the formations in the other sixteen caverns had also come to a halt too.

"Why did the formation stop? Did something happen?"

Chu Feng used his Heaven's Eye to peer through to the very end of the eighteen caverns, and he saw six elders anxiously entering the cavern, rushing his way.

They were the subordinates of the Wretched Black Demon.

“Heh...”

Chu Feng didn't lose his nerves because of the abrupt situation. Instead, with a grand wave of his sleeves, he left behind a few characters before activating the teleportation formation in his body to leave the area.

The six elders advanced forward very quickly, but by the time they arrived at the heart of the formations, Chu Feng was already nowhere to be seen. All that was left were Chu Feng's words.

“It was actually stolen! What do we do? That's the cultivation resource that Lord Black Demon has specially prepared for Miss Yulin! We'll be beheaded for failing to guard it properly!”

Upon seeing the words, the faces of the six elders paled as cold sweat dripped down their backs. They realized that they were in a very bad position.

“Run. We need to get away right now!”

Four of them immediately turned tail and fled right away upon realizing that they were in dire circumstances. Only two of them remained on the spot.

“No, we can't run. There's no way we could possibly escape from Lord Black Demon's grasp. We should report the matter to him honestly, and perhaps, we might still stand a chance.”

After a swift exchange of looks, the two of them decided to report the matter to the Wretched Black Demon.

...

At the same time, the Wretched Black Demon had also managed to open the golden box, but what he was seeking wasn't in it. Instead, there were only several words left behind for him.

He, who breaches this formation, is a fool.

“Gongsun Yuntian, what’s going on here?”

The Wretched Black Demon looked at Gongsun Yuntian furiously. His eyes were so angry that it looked as if he would swallow Gongsun Yuntian whole.

“Lord Black Demon, it wasn’t me! I wasn’t the one who did it! I’ll be honest with you! From the moment I stepped into the Asura Graveyard, I was already captured by Chu Feng. I have completely no idea what he went through!

“He was the one who gave the box to me. He lied to me, saying that he doesn’t wish to marry your granddaughter, so he wanted to give this opportunity to me. I was too naive, that’s why I took his word for granted. I didn’t know he was trying to set me up!”

“Lord Black Demon, I know my mistake now, but this was all done by Chu Feng! It has nothing to do with me!”

Gongsun Yuntian knelt on the floor as he explained the situation desperately.

However, those words hardly alleviated the Wretched Black Demon’s rage at all.

“You useless fool! What’s the use of keeping you alive?”

The Wretched Black Demon clenched with teeth in rage. With a strike of his palm, Gongsun Yuntian’s soul immediately dissipated, and his body was reduced to a veil of blood mist.

“Trash! You’re all trash! I spent so many years devising this plan, but this trash ruined everything!”

The Wretched Black Demon shook his clenched fists as his rampaging energies flurried within the hall like a furious storm. His face looked so fierce that anyone who stood before him would subconsciously tremble in fear. Even a demon wouldn’t have been more terrifying than him.

“Milord, bad news!”

It was then that two elders suddenly shouted from the entrance of the hall.

The hall was made out of a special means that prevented those who were outside from seeing or hearing anything inside, but those who were inside could hear whatever that was going on outside clearly.

The Wretched Black Demon's initial thought was to ignore those two elders because of his bad mood. But unexpectedly, upon seeing that the Wretched Black Demon wasn't opening the doors to the hall, they began shouting loudly, "Milord, the Martial Cultivation Glacial Metal you have forged for Miss Yulin has been stolen by Chu Feng!"

"What?!"

Disbelief surfaced in the Wretched Black Demon's eyes.

Boom!

He kicked the doors open.

"Milord, please spare our lives!"

Even before seeing the Wretched Black Demon himself, the two elders could already sense the aura he was giving off. They immediately kneeled onto the floor subserviently, not daring to move in the least.

"What did you just say? The Martial Cultivation Glacial Metal has been stolen by Chu Feng?" the Wretched Black Demon asked coldly.

"Yes, milord. It was indeed stolen by Chu Feng!"

The two elders replied with quivering voices.

"When did it happen?" the Wretched Black Demon asked.

"It happened just earlier on! As soon as we noticed it, we rushed right here to inform you of the matter. Zeng You and the other three elders were afraid of your rage, so they have run away."

The two elders were hoping that the Wretched Black Demon would spare their lives by emphasizing their loyalty.

"Useless fools!"

Yet, the Wretched Black Demon simply waved his sleeves, and blood spurted everything. The two elders had been reduced to minced meat.

After killing the two elders, the Wretched Black Demon rose to his feet and flew toward the massive cavern where the cultivation resource was.

He was hoping to find some clues that would lead him to Chu Feng here, but to his frustration, even though he sensed Chu Feng's aura lingering in the area, he was unable to sense where Chu Feng had gone to.

Instead, there was a line of words inscribed on the wall of the cavern. It was of the same handwriting as the one who left the message in the golden box.

My deepest gratitude to my grandson, Black Demon. I'll make sure to use your gift well!

"Chu Feng, I'll tear you apart!"

Seeing the words on the cavern wall, the Wretched Black Demon's body trembled in fury. Powerful energy pulsed from his body, destroying all eighteen layers of the cavern simultaneously.

He released a furious roar that shook both heaven and earth!

### **Chapter 4664: Framing**

The Wretched Black Demon's furious roar echoed a far distance away.

The crowd who were still waiting on the square for the results of the final trial looked at one another with a tense look on their faces, but there was a hint of a gleeful smile on their lips.

They had heard the content of what the Wretched Black Demon shouted too—he wanted Chu Feng and his family to die!

This only went to say that Chu Feng had done something that riled up the Wretched Black Demon.

To be honest, as people from the Nine Souls Galaxy, it wasn't their wish to see someone rising from the Holy Light Galaxy. It was only because the Wretched Black Demon kept protecting Chu Feng earlier that they dared not to do anything to him.

However, if the Wretched Black Demon had really made up his mind to deal with Chu Feng, there was no way Chu Feng would be getting out of here alive. This was in line with what they hoped for.

“Lord Clan Chief, that sounds like Lord Black Demon’s voice!”

Those from the Gongsun Clan turned to look at their clan chief with gleeful smiles on their faces.

“Yes, I’m not deaf. I heard it loud and clear,” the Gongsun Clan’s Clan Chief replied with a smile.

He hated Chu Feng deeply for having embarrassed their Gongsun Clan today, so it would be a good thing if Chu Feng died here today. At the very least, his fury would be quenched.

Shoosh!

But while everyone was speculating amongst themselves, a silhouette suddenly appeared in the sky. It was no other than the Wretched Black Demon.

The Wretched Black Demon had already calmed down a little by now, but his face was still extremely livid. Sensing the tense atmosphere in the air, everyone quickly shut their mouths out of fear.

“Lord Black Demon, we heard your words earlier. What did Chu Feng do to incur your rage? Tell us, and we’ll definitely deal with that Chu Feng in your stead.”

It was the Gongsun Clan’s Clan Chief who spoke up first.

He was one of the few who had the standing and qualification to speak up in such a situation, and he was extremely curious as to what had happened too.

“I have misjudged Chu Feng. My trust in him was misplaced. I told Chu Feng and young friend Yuntian not to harm one another in the final examination, and that harmony is of greater importance, but who could have thought that Chu Feng...”



Speaking up to this point, the Wretched Black Demon's voice suddenly trailed off as he looked at the Gongsun Clan's Clan Chief with eyes filled with remorse.

This made everyone realize that something was amiss here.

"M-Milord, what did Chu Feng do? Yuntian... is he still safe?"

Out of nervousness, the Gongsun Clan's Clan Chief actually started stuttering halfway through his words.

"Gongsun Clan's Clan Chief, I have to regrettably inform you to young friend Gongsun Yuntian has been killed by Chu Feng. Even his body has been completely destroyed," the Wretched Black Demon said.

"AHH!!!"

The Gongsun Clan's Clan Chief felt energy sapping away from his limbs as he saw the world spinning around him. He staggered backward weakly, and the crowd from the Gongsun Clan quickly rushed forward to support him.

It was a huge blow to the Gongsun Clan's Clan Chief.

One must know that Gongsun Yuntian was the future hope of the Gongsun Clan. He was still pinning his hopes on Gongsun Yuntian bringing the Gongsun Clan to greater heights, but Gongsun Yuntian actually lose his life!

"Lord Black Demon, are you... joking? I have set up a protective formation on Yuntian. There's no one I wouldn't sense anything if an accident really occurred to him!"

The Gongsun Clan's Clan Chief took a while to calm down before posing his question once more.

"Gongsun Clan's Clan Chief, Chu Feng's means aren't as simple as you think. He's even able to escape under my eyelids. Do you think that the protective formation you set up can really stop him?" the Wretched Black Demon said.

Upon hearing those words, the Gongsun Clan's Clan Chief reached out toward his Cosmos Sack with trembling hands. He carefully took out a wooden box made out of spirit power and pried it open.

There was a row of pearls inside.

Every single pearl had a person's name, just not the very first one. The first pearl had already shattered into pieces.

"O' heaven, why must you treat our Gongsun Clan in such a manner!"

Seeing the shattered pearl, the Gongsun Clan's Clan Chief let loose a grieved howl before his eyes rolled over. He had fainted.

"Chu Feng, our Gongsun Clan will never let you off!"

Everyone from the Gongsun Clan roared in fury. They knew that the shattered pearl was Gongsun Clan's Life Pearl. It would only shatter when Gongsun Yuntian was dead.

"Milord, has Chu Feng really escaped?"

The crowd from the Gongsun Clan asked.

They knew the Wretched Black Demon's capability very well. He was a feared name by all in the Nine Souls Galaxy. If Chu Feng was really able to escape from his hands, it would mean that Chu Feng was much more formidable than they had thought.

"It's my incompetence that allowed Chu Feng to get away. However, you need not worry. Since Chu Feng dares to mess around in my territory, this is no longer a matter of the Gongsun Clan's anymore. I won't let that brat off either.

"Everyone here can bear witness to my words. If anyone manages to capture Chu Feng alive, I'll reward him handsomely!"

The Wretched Black Demon spoke grandly to both the Gongsun Clan and the crowd around.

While the Wretched Black Demon's reassurance was of some consolation to the Gongsun Clan, they still looked incredibly despaired. Gongsun Yuntian was simply too important to them.

Afterward, the Wretched Black Demon also declared that the matchmaking convention had been annulled.

Everyone could understand the reason behind that verdict. Given everything that had happened, there was no way the marriage convention would continue on.

As a result, everyone quickly scattered and returned.

However, what they didn't know was that the culprit who killed Gongsun Yuntian wasn't Chu Feng but the Wretched Black Demon. It was only out of malice that the Wretched Black Demon decided to frame it all on Chu Feng.

Yet, no one doubted his words at all. On the contrary, they trusted him deeply.

What was worthy of mention was that the Gongsun Clan was still hoping to capture Xiao Yu and Xia Yan. While, on the surface, it didn't seem like they had any close relationship with Chu Feng—their alliance had only been one of convenience—the Gongsun Clan didn't wish to leave any stones unturned.

It was just a pity that those two fellows had already left in advance, such that even the Wretched Black Demon couldn't find them.

As a result, those from the Gongsun Clan could only return in resignation.

What they needed to do now was to announce the death of Gongsun Yuntian and release a kill order on Chu Feng. They would mobilize the full forces of the Gongsun Clan for this while engaging the help of the public through a bounty.

Regardless of the cost, they were determined to get rid of Chu Feng so as to avenge Gongsun Yuntian.

And after a moment of journeying, the Gongsun Clan finally returned back to the world they ruled over. However, as soon as they stepped out of their teleportation formation, they found themselves blocked by a silhouette.

Taking a closer look, their eyes widened in bewilderment. They couldn't believe what they were seeing.

It was a familiar face blocking their path. It was the person whom they were looking for but was nowhere to be found—Xiao Yu!

## **Chapter 4665: Threat of Eradication**

Boom!

Upon realizing that the person was indeed no other than Xiao Yu, a powerful oppressive might immediately burst forth from the war chariot to seal off the space around Xiao Yu.

Following that, the members from the Gongsun Clan majestically marched out from the war chariot to encircle Xiao Yu.

“Xiao Yu, how dare you appear here? Where is Chu Feng? Spit it out! If you dare to conceal his whereabouts, we’ll make you suffer a fate worse than death!”

Instead of taking down Xiao Yu right away, they threatened her. If Xiao Yu couldn’t give them an answer they were satisfied with, there was no doubt that they would surely do as they had said.

“Heh...”

Yet, faced with the threat of the Gongsun Clan, Xiao Yu wasn’t intimidated at all. Instead, a disdainful smile crept onto her lips.

“How am I to know where Chu Feng is? Instead of caring about where Chu Feng is, I think you should worry for yourself first,” Xiao Yu replied with a sharp, menacing tone.

“Speak! Where is Chu Feng?!”

It was then that a silhouette stepped out of the war chariot. It was the Gongsun Clan’s Clan Chief.

He had already awoken a while ago, but he still looked extremely feeble, as if he had aged several decades. Upon stepping out of the war chariot, he raised his hand, and a powerful suction force immediately gushed forth like a tornado. He was intending to pull Xiao Yu into his grasp.

From the feral expression on his face, it was made plain obvious that Xiao Yu would definitely suffer greatly if she were to fall into his hands.

However, a bizarre twist in the situation occurred instead. When the powerful suction force was just about to reach Xiao Yu, it suddenly vanished without a trace, as if something had swallowed it whole.

It couldn’t reach its target at all!

“What happened?”

Those from the Gongsun Clan swiftly noticed that something was amiss upon seeing this. A frown formed on the forehead of the Gongsun Clan’s Clan Chief.

In the first place, it was weird that Xiao Yu suddenly appeared before them to stand in their way. However, out of deep hatred of Chu Feng, as well as the suspicion that Xiao Yu was just pulling an act of bravado here, the Gongsun Clan still chose to make its move in the end.

Unfortunately, the situation made it apparent that Xiao Yu had come prepared this time around.

“What haughty words from the Gongsun Clan!”

The area around Xiao Yu suddenly shook, and an elderly figure emerged from the crevices of space. Upon seeing this elderly figure, everyone in the Gongsun Clan felt their hearts sinking. Horror could be seen on each and every one of their faces.

“Paying respects to milord!!!”

Everyone in the Gongsun Clan immediately kneeled on the floor and kowtowed deeply. Even the Gongsun Clan’s Clan Chief was no exception either.

Panic was written all over their faces, making it look as if the world was coming to an end.

“Heh...”

Yet, despite the sheer formalities from the frightened Gongsun Clan, the elderly figure beside Xiao Yu only sneered coldly.

Boom!

An overpowering murderous intent burst forth, crushing down on the members of the Gongsun Clan.

“Milord, please spare our lives. We didn’t know that you were acquainted with this young hero! Had I known, we would have never dared to show any disrespect toward this young hero!”

Despite the overwhelming murderous intent directed toward them, there was not a single person in the Gongsun Clan who dared to turn tail and escape. It was not that they didn't want to flee, but they knew that they didn't stand a chance at all. So, they anxiously begged for mercy instead.

It was the only chance they had here.

“Heh... You cretins had the audacity to steal the Summoned Jadehearts. Even if I spare you, the others won't. Gongsun Clan, resign yourself to your inevitable fate. This is the price of your greediness!” the elderly figure said with a chillingly impassive voice.

“Milord, please listen to my explanation. That young hero over there must have misunderstood. Our Gongsun Clan...”

The Gongsun Clan's Clan Chief was still desperately trying to find a way out of this situation.

Boom!

But before he could finish his words, a gush of oppressive might swept toward the Gongsun Clan like an invisible tsunami.

Gah!

Screams of agony sounded from wherever the oppressive might passed. It was time for the Gongsun Clan to suffer retribution for their actions.

...

An ancient teleportation formation was constructed in the midst of a field of flowers. This was the very same teleportation formation that the group from the Gongsun Clan had emerged from earlier.

All of a sudden, several figures flitted out from the teleportation formation.

They were all members of the Gongsun Clan. They had just accomplished their mission, and they were heading back to the Gongsun Clan to report in. In joyous mood from having succeeded in their undertaking, they chatted merrily with one another.

“H-huh? What is this?”

However, as soon as their eyes saw what was outside the teleportation formation, they jolted in fright. Blood swiftly drained from their faces as their knees caved in, sending them tumbling onto the ground.

“What in the world happened here?”

The merry mood amongst them immediately plunged into dread, and one of them even started crying out of fear.

What should have been a beautiful scenery of vibrant flowers was marred with cold corpses. There was a massive war chariot sitting at the center of the flowers.

It was the war chariot of the Gongsun Clan. The corpses lying all around were also familiar faces, fellow members of the Gongsun Clan.

What made it even more chilling was that every single corpse here had died horrendously. Their eyeballs were flipped upward, and blood had flowed out from their seven apertures. If one were to take a close look, one would realize that every single one of their tendons had been snapped, and every inch of their bone had been ground into dust.

Nevertheless, their bodies were still largely intact, making it possible to discern their identities. However, that was also precisely what left these returning members of the Gongsun Clan absolutely horrified.

These corpses were actually the elites and prodigies of the Gongsun Clan. They were the group that had set off to the matchmaking convention so as to wed the Wretched Black Demon’s granddaughter, but why were they all dead here?

Of all places, they were massacred in the very territory of the Gongsun Clan!

“Lord Clan Chief! Lord Clan Chief isn’t amongst the corpses, but he had gone to the matchmaking convention too. He might still be alive...”

“Q-quick! We need to return to the main city to report this matter to Lord Clan Chief.”

One of them quickly snapped out of their shock, and the other members of the Gongsun Clan quickly fumbled to their feet to soar into the air. However,

perhaps out of extreme fright, some of them simply fell back to the ground, and there were a few who couldn't rise to the sky either.

Only the one who spoke up first was a bit more resilient mentally. He quickly pulled his companions back to his feet and dragged them to the Gongsun Clan's main city with him.

While the Gongsun Clan's main city was termed as a city, it would be more accurate to call it a country. However, before they could even come close, the group had already noticed that something was amiss.

The usually bustling main city was deathly silent. As they approached a little closer, they swiftly noticed the stench of blood lingering in the air.

And when they entered the city, they ended up bursting into tears once more.

There were corpses strewn all over the main city too.

Some of them couldn't take it anymore and fainted on the spot. A few of them fell to the ground on their knees and began bawling sorrowfully.

Only one person amidst the group was able to retain any semblance of rationality. He quickly headed toward the main hall, but he ended up halting before he could even come close. As if someone had stripped him of his powers, he suddenly fell to the ground.

Utter shock could be seen on his face as tears began to seep from his eyes.

"Our Gongsun Clan is over. Our Gongsun Clan is over! Just who could be so vicious to massacre our entire clan!!!"

That man roared in agony. His voice was filled with despair.

He saw a corpse hanging at the very top of the main hall. It was the Gongsun Clan's Clan Chief.

There was a bloodied tablet tied to the body of the Gongsun Clan's Clan Chief.

Greed heralds destruction!!!

**Chapter 4666: Help You On Something**



The mysterious old man in the Thousand Transformations Illusory Palace had left two teleportation formations in Chu Feng's body. The first one teleported him to the forgery where the Wretched Black Demon was preparing a cultivation resource for his granddaughter.

The second one teleported him to an open area that had a functional ancient teleportation formation.

Through the ancient teleportation formation, Chu Feng was able to leave the Wretched Old Demon's territory without a hitch.

Wang Yuxian was in too feeble a state at the moment. Out of fear that something would happen to her if he were to leave her to return alone, he decided to escort her back to the Dao Sea. n./OvElbIn

It hadn't been long since Wang Yuxian was captured. Her seniors didn't know why she had suddenly vanished, and the area she was last seen wasn't a dangerous region too. So, many of them speculated that Wang Yuxian might have matters she had to attend to, so she shook off her seniors for the time being.

While Wang Yuxian might appear obedient, those who knew her well were aware that there was a mischievous side to her too. She had done something like this before in the past.

Thus, no one in the Dao Sea paid much heed to Wang Yuxian's sudden disappearance.

It was only after Chu Feng brought Wang Yuxian back, and the crowd from the Dao Sea saw how feeble she was that they finally realized that she had encountered a near-death crisis.

...

At this very moment, Chu Feng, Wang Yuxian, and the Lady of Dao Sea were gathered together in one of the palaces in the Dao Sea.

The Lady of Dao Sea was indeed a formidable individual. As soon as she made her move, Chu Feng could sense that her strength was nowhere beneath that of the Wretched Black Demon.

Under her treatment, Wang Yuxian's condition swiftly improved. While she was still in a feeble state, she was faring much better than before now.

It was just that the treatment seemed to have taken a toll on the Lady of Dao Sea too, as seen from the slight hint of paleness on her face. From this, it could be seen that the Lady of Dao Sea actually cared a lot about Wang Yuxian, or else she wouldn't have exerted herself so much to help the latter.

After treating Wang Yuxian, the Lady of Dao Sea finally turned to Chu Feng to enquire the details of the incident.

"The Wretched Black Demon actually dares to kidnap my disciple? Hah, I won't let him off easily!"

The Lady of Dao Sea bellowed furiously upon learning the details of the incident. Her voice wasn't loud, but Chu Feng could sense rage seething within her.

"Elder, do you think that the Wretched Black Demon colluded with the Asura Evil Spirits in the Asura Graveyard to kidnap Lele?" Chu Feng asked.

"The Asura Evil Spirits are unable to leave the Asura Graveyard, so they have to work together with the cultivators outside to carry out this deed. Given that the Asura Graveyard is the Wretched Black Demon's territory, who else could it possibly be other than him?" the Lady of Dao Sea said.

But soon, she suddenly asked again, "Young friend Chu Feng, could it be that you have noticed something that hints at the culprit being someone else?"

"I didn't notice anything in particular, but I have a feeling that things aren't as simple as it seems," Chu Feng said.

"Even if it isn't the Wretched Black Demon, I'm sure that he's aware of the details. In any case, the only one who can offer us an explanation for this matter is him," the Lady of Dao Sea replied.

Based on the attitude she was taking here, it was clear that she wasn't about to let this matter rest easily.

Chu Feng also agreed with her on this matter as well. The Wretched Black Demon was bound to know much more than them about this matter.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you have saved Lele this time around. I owe you a big favor. You can request a favor of me, no matter what it is,” the Lady of Dao Sea said.

“Elder, is that for real?” Chu Feng asked.

“Yes, of course!” the Lady of Dao Sea replied.

“Then, elder, may I ask you to help me get into the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect?” Chu Feng asked.

“Hm?”

Those words left the Lady of Dao Sea taken aback.

“The Hidden Dragon Martial Sect? What kind of place is that?”

The feeble Wang Yuxian spoke by the side. She seemed to be very curious in this place too.

The Lady of Dao Sea was silent for a moment before asking, “Young friend Chu Feng, may I know why you wish to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect?”

“I have something very important that I need to do in there,” Chu Feng replied.

A tight frown was forming on the Lady of Dao Sea’s forehead.

“Looks like it’s a dead end. Her expression is obviously saying that she can’t help you on this matter. How awkward! It was just a moment ago that she claimed that you would fulfill any requests of yours, but she ended up getting stumped anyway,” Eggy remarked in disdain.

“Milady Queen, you shouldn’t say that. The Hidden Dragon Martial Sect is no ordinary place,” Chu Feng replied.

“It’s no ordinary place, but that confident attitude she took earlier made it seem as if she would be able to help you regardless of what you request. Yet, just a mere Hidden Dragon Martial Sect ended up tripping her over. I’m not trying to look down on her here, it’s just that... I don’t think she’s sincere about helping you.

“If you don’t believe me, just continue watching. She’ll definitely find a reason to reject you,” Eggy said.

“ ... ”

Just as Eggy mentioned, the Lady of Dao Sea was truly put in a spot.

“Young friend Chu Feng, I have heard some rumors concerning the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect too. It’s an elusive power. They would usually seek disciples out by themselves; it won’t be easy to enter their premises by ourselves.

“If you truly wish to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, I can help you look for a way for that. However, I can’t guarantee that it’ll work out. Would you like to make another request instead?”

The Lady of Dao Sea had an ashamed look on her face as she said those words.

On the other hand, Eggy burst into laughter. Everything happened as she had expected.

“See? I told you that she wouldn’t help you. It’s not that she doesn’t have the ability to help you, but she doesn’t want to get involved in something as messy as this. I bet that if Wang Yuxian was captured by the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, she would surely charge over there right away!”

Chu Feng couldn’t refute Eggy’s words at all. In truth, he could also see it for himself even if Eggy hadn’t said anything at all.

“It’s fine, elder. I’ll pay you a visit in the future when there’s something I need your help on,” Chu Feng replied politely.

It would be unwise for him to take the Lady of Dao Sea’s favor for granted. While she had offered to help him on any request that he made, she was not obliged to do so.

Indeed, there was no denying that Chu Feng had saved Wang Yuxian, but in the first place, he had helped her in view of their friendship. It was not as if the Lady of Dao Sea requested a favor out of him to save her.

“Very well. As long as it’s within my means to do so, I’ll do my best to help you,” the Lady of Dao Sea replied candidly.

“Teacher.”

It was then that one of the disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea suddenly walked up to the doorway.

“I’m in the midst of treating Lele. Didn’t I say to not disturb me unless it’s something urgent?” the Lady of Dao Sea berated in displeasure.

“Teacher, someone has barged into the Dao Sea, demanding to meet young hero Chu Feng. He claims that he’s a friend of young hero Chu Feng,” the disciple reported.

Those words made the Lady of Dao Sea and Wang Yuxian turn their sights to Chu Feng.

“Young friend Chu Feng, did you bring a friend over?” the Lady of Dao Sea asked.

“I didn’t.”

Chu Feng shook his head.

“Could it be an enemy? It matters not. I’ll head out to take a look.”

Right after saying those words, the Lady of Dao Sea swiftly flitted out of the room. Chu Feng quickly followed her.

He was also curious to know who was the one who traveled all the way to the Dao Sea to look for him. He didn’t think that it was the Wretched Black Demon as he had rushed here as soon as he left the Graveyard Realm. No one should have been aware that he was here.

Out of curiosity, even the feeble Wang Yuxian also rose from her bed and ran out. She wanted to know what was going on too.

Soon, they arrived at the area where the intruder was being held.

“It’s him?”

Chu Feng was surprised to see the captive.

## Chapter 4667: Hero Zhang

Chu Feng recognized the black-robed person who had been captured by the disciples of the Dao Sea.

It was a person with an appearance so ordinary that it would be easy to overlook him in a crowd. However, if one were to take him to be someone ordinary, one would be sorely mistaken.

He was the black-robed young man who had defeated almost all of the prodigies of the Holy Light Galaxy during the junior tournament held by the Holy Light Clan a while back. Had it not been for Chu Feng, the Holy Light Clan would have been completely shamed that very day.

In truth, Chu Feng wasn't fully confident that he would have won this black-robed young man had the duel continued on. While he was in an advantageous position back then, it was apparent that this black-robed young man had other trump cards up his sleeves too. It was just that he was stopped by another mysterious individual before he could put them into play.

That mysterious individual was incredibly powerful, possessing unfathomable strength. This showed that this black-robed young man likely had a powerful background too.

"Hey, Brother Chu Feng. Long time no see!"

The eyes of the black-robed young man lit up upon seeing Chu Feng. He was so excited that it looked almost as if they were close friends who hadn't met for many years.

After greeting Chu Feng, he turned to the crowd from the Dao Sea and exclaimed indignantly, "See, I told you that Brother Chu Feng is my friend! Is this how you treat Brother Chu Feng's friends here?"

"Young friend Chu Feng, do you recognize this person?" the Lady of Dao Sea asked.

She was asking this question because she noticed the cold glimmer in Chu Feng's eyes when he caught sight of this black-robed young man.

"I do recognize him, but we aren't close," Chu Feng replied.

“Brother Chu Feng, how can you say that? Don’t they say that a fight brings bonds close together?” the black-robed young man exclaimed.

“Fight? In other words, you aren’t a friend of young hero Chu Feng but an enemy?”

Upon hearing those words, the crowd from the Dao Sea quickly drew their weapons and pointed it at the black-robed young man.

“No no no, we aren’t enemies. How could we possibly be enemies? Brother Chu Feng, you need to pull me out of this mess. We aren’t enemies, right?” the black-robed young man exclaimed.

“Elder, let him go,” Chu Feng said.

The Lady of Dao Sea waved her hand lightly, and the crowd that had curbed the black-robed young man quickly retreated. Nevertheless, they continued eyeing the black-robed young man intently, ready to make a move if he dared to pull anything.

On the other hand, the black-robed young man still looked completely relaxed. There was a leisurely smile on his face even though he was standing right before the great Lady of Dao Sea.

This could mean two things. Either he had a strong mental resilience, or that he didn’t think anyone in the Dao Sea could pose a threat to him.

Needless to say, his casual attitude left the crowd from the Dao Sea greatly displeased.

However, Chu Feng was aware that this black-robed young man did have a sufficiently strong backing to put on such an attitude.

“Brother Chu Feng, aren’t you being a little too cold and distant here? I thought that we were friends!”

As soon as the black-robed young man was freed from his restraints, he began making his way toward Chu Feng.

“Friends? Can I really consider someone whom I don’t even know the name of as a friend?” Chu Feng asked coldly.

His impression of the black-robed young man wasn't particularly good. After all, the black-robed young man had insulted the Holy Light Galaxy and injured Long Xiaoxiao that day.

"Ahhhh! My apologies, Brother Chu Feng. How could I have forgotten to introduce myself? I am Zhang Yingxiong. Are we considered friends now?" the black-robed man said with a bright smile on his face.

"Zhang Yingxiong?"

Those words immediately brought him looks of disdain from the crowd. Who in the world would call themselves Yingxiong (Hero)?

"Ladies, it's rude to mock someone else's name. My name was bestowed upon me by my respected master in hopes that I could become a hero who saves the world from distress. He hopes that my name can constantly remind me to help the weak and uphold justice in the world!" Zhang Yingxiong thumped his chest as he explained gleefully.

"How did you know I'm here?" Chu Feng asked gravely.

"Brother Chu Feng, it's not that I want to show off, but it's too easy for me to find out the whereabouts of a person. As long as I wish to find you, I'll definitely be able to do so," Zhang Yingxiong replied.

"If you aren't going to speak, I'll have to chase you out of here."

Chu Feng was intentionally saying these words to provoke him. He knew that Zhang Yingxiong's backing was likely to be on par with the Lady of Dao Sea at the very minimum, which was why he dared to run his mouth in the presence of the Lady of Dao Sea without any fear.

It would definitely be unwise to use force on Zhang Yingxiong. However, since the latter had come looking for Chu Feng on his own accord, it would mean that the latter had some business with him.

If Chu Feng were to show some impatience, Zhang Yingxiong would be pressured to reveal the motive behind his visit.

"Wait wait wait wait... I'll speak, alright!"



Just as Chu Feng had expected, as soon as Zhang Yingxiong heard that he was going to be chased out, his mouth immediately loosened.

“I’ll skip over the part how I managed to find you, but I swear that I have urgent business for running all the way here to find you. On top of that, it has something to do with your master,” Zhang Yingxiong said.

Upon hearing the word ‘master’, Chu Feng’s gaze immediately turned grim.

“I’m referring to Elder Ox-nose,” Zhang Yingxiong further clarified.

“You know my master?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course. Our masters are friends with one another. However, I only learned about it later on,” Zhang Yingxiong replied.

“So, why is my master looking for me?” Chu Feng asked.

“I can tell you if you want to, but we haven’t finished the duel we started on back then. I’ll only tell you if you can defeat me.”

After saying those words, Zhang Yingxiong turned to the crowd from the Dao Sea.

“Ah right, the rest of you shouldn’t even think about lending him a helping hand too. I am quite an obstinate person myself, I must say. If you insist on interfering with our duel, I’ll have no choice but to bring this matter down to the grave with me.”

After saying those words, Zhang Yingxiong turned to look at Chu Feng with a bright smile as he asked, “So, do you dare to accept my challenge?”

In truth, Chu Feng had been assessing Zhang Yingxiong all this while, but due to the latter carrying some sort of treasure to conceal his cultivation, he was unable to get an accurate gauge on the latter’s strength.

However, the fact that Zhang Yingxiong was able to find him here meant that there was a chance that he might have been present during the marriage convention too. If so, the other party would know all of the trump cards he had on hand.

The fact that Zhang Yingxiong still dared to challenge him despite knowing all of his trump cards meant that he was confident in his abilities too.

That being said, given that this matter concerned his master, there was no way Chu Feng could back down here.

“Very well, I’ll accept your challenge. However, Zhang Yingxiong, I hope that you aren’t lying to me,” Chu Feng said,

“Rest assured, Brother Chu Feng. We’re friends! How could I possibly deceive my own friend? As long as you defeat me, I’ll tell you what I know about your master.”

Zhang Yingxiong slipped his hand into his Cosmos Sack before tossing something out.

Boom!

An item fell right before Chu Feng.

It was a huge boulder, standing at around three meters tall.

It looked ordinary at first glance, but there were many complicated runes inscribed on it. Just a glance at it, and Chu Feng could tell that there was a particularly powerful formation embedded on it. It was at a level that exceeded Chu Feng’s current ability.

Most importantly of all, there was a distant, faraway aura coming from the boulder, hinting that it originated from a period preceding that of the Ancient Era.

It was the kind of item which looked inconspicuous at first sight but shocking upon careful examination. There was a divine aura coming from the boulder, jolting Chu Feng’s heart.

This divine aura felt like a threat, warning Chu Feng not to probe too deeply into it.

‘Could this be...’

It was then that someone suddenly exclaimed in astonishment.

It wouldn’t have been a big deal if it had been anyone else, but the one who had just exclaimed was no other than the owner of the Dao Sea, the Lady of Dao Sea!

## Chapter 4668: Immemorial Fate Stone

The exclamation from the Lady of Dao Sea was followed with three words.

“Immemorial Fate Stone?”

“Immemorial Fate Stone?!”

Those words from the Lady of Dao Sea drew everyone’s attention toward her. Everyone waited quietly for the Lady of Dao Sea to reveal the background of the ‘Immemorial Fate Stone’.

“It comes from an era preceding the Ancient Era—the Immemorial Era. It’s rumored that there’s a rock in the Immemorial Era that could assess a person’s talent and fate.

“If someone could spark a ray of light inside the rock, it would mean that he’s talented. Two rays of light, and it would mean that he’s talented and blessed by fate. Three rays of light, and it would mean that he’s not only formidable, but he holds the key to changing the world too!

“In other words, he’s a person chosen by heaven!

“It’s for this reason that this rock is known as the Immemorial Fate Stone. It’s one of the most formidable treasures to assess a person’s talent in the entire world of cultivation,” the Lady of Dao Sea explained.

“As expected of Elder Lady of Dao Sea. You do know a lot about the Immemorial Fate Stone,” Zhang Yingxiong began applauding loudly as he offered his compliment.

It was just that the gleeful look on his face made it look as if he was praising himself instead of the Lady of Dao Sea. After all, the Immemorial Fate Stone was in his possession at the moment.

“I’ve read about the Immemorial Fate Stone on ancient scrolls and records I’ve stumbled upon in remnants. However, I have never seen one in person before. This young friend over here, are you certain that what you have is truly the Immemorial Fate Stone?” the Lady of Dao Sea asked.

As much as the Lady of Dao Sea knew about the Immemorial Fate Stone, she didn’t have the ability to discern its authenticity.

“Hehehe...”

Zhang Yingxiong began chuckling under his breath before he turned to look at Chu Feng, the Lady of Dao Sea, and Wang Yuxian.

“Elder Lady of Dao Sea, Brother Chu Feng, and Miss Wang, please take a good look.”

Zhang Yingxiong even winked a little when he mentioned Wang Yuxian, causing the latter’s face to freeze up. A slight frown formed on her forehead.

Clearly, Wang Yuxian didn’t have a good impression of Zhang Yingxiong.

However, Zhang Yingxiong paid it no heed and laughed her response off. Then, he began walking over to the Immemorial Fate Stone.

He first formed a series of hand seals and murmured a chant to construct a small formation above the tip of his finger. Then, he pressed his finger against the boulder, slipping the small formation in.

The hand seals and chant looked simple on the surface, but they were far more complicated than it looked. It was a particularly ingenious means.

Weng!

As soon as the small formation fused together with the Immemorial Fate Stone, the latter started trembling lightly before a spirit formation gate suddenly formed before it.

The spirit formation gate wasn’t particularly good, standing at round a meter tall and half a meter in width. It had an elliptical shape that spiralled into the center of the Immemorial Fate Stone.

Judging by its miniature size, anyone who wanted to enter the spirit formation gate would have to crawl in.

However, as soon as the spirit formation gate appeared, Zhang Yingxiong was suddenly surrounded by a suction force that dragged his obviously larger body right into the spirit formation gate.

“What an amazing talent-gauging stone!”

Chu Feng assessed the Immemorial Fate Stone in amazement.

He realized that the spirit formation gate harnessed Zhang Yingxiong's aura, as if the gate was made specially for Zhang Yingxiong. No one else other than Zhang Yingxiong could enter the spirit formation gate.

Weng!

All of a sudden, a portion of the complicated runes on the Immemorial Fate Stone lit up, filling the night sky with a brilliant outburst of light. It was almost as if night and day had been inversed. Everything else in the world vanished amidst the blinding light.

Even Chu Feng was forced to narrow his eyes under the blinding radiance.

His eyes were able to peer through the secrets of the world to uncover treasures and detect danger, but they were actually unable to withstand the piercing radiance of the light.

The same was occurring to Wang Yuxian and the others. Even the Lady of Dao Sea, despite her powerful cultivation, had to narrow her eyes too. She couldn't withstand the blinding light as well.

There could only be two possibilities to such a situation. *no ve-lb/In*

First, the Immemorial Fate Stone's tier was simply too high that even someone of the Lady of Dao Sea's cultivation couldn't cope with it.

Second, the Immemorial Fate Stone had the power to disregard the cultivation of all cultivators.

In other words, all living beings were equal before it. No matter how powerful their cultivation was, in the moment that the Immemorial Fate Stone started radiating its light, their vision would be blinded.

At the very moment that the Immemorial Fate Stone started glowing, Chu Feng sensed something divine engulfing the surroundings. If its divinity could only be detected on close examination earlier, at this very moment, it was revealing everything directly before one.

It was hard to describe the feeling Chu Feng was getting from the Immemorial Fate Stone. He had encountered techniques, treasures, and even powerful lifeforms that gave him a feeling of divinity, but there was nothing that was as intense as the Immemorial Fate Stone.

Weng!

The light remained as brilliant as ever, cloaking the surroundings white. But oddly, Chu Feng and the others found the Immemorial Fate Stone becoming clearer and clearer to them. It started from just its bare outline till the point that they could see the complicated runes inscribed on it clearly.

At this very moment, a third of the runes had already lit up.

“To think that he would be able to induce such brilliant light. It seems like this young friend is truly of extraordinary talent!”

The Lady of Dao Sea suddenly spoke up.

Despite the formidable prowess displayed by the boulder, most people still couldn't be certain whether it was really the Immemorial Fate Stone mentioned by the Lady of Dao Sea. However, the Lady of Dao Sea's response gave them a very direct answer to the question.

At the very least, it was apparent that the Lady of Dao Sea was convinced by the authenticity of the boulder.

Most people couldn't help but exclaim in astonishment as they finally realized that the black-robed young man whom they had been looking down upon was actually an incredibly talented individual. Their perception of Zhang Yingxiong changed in an instant.

Weng!

But while everyone was still awed by the Immemorial Fate Stone, the light emanated suddenly changed. The divine white light abruptly vanished, replaced by crimson light.

This crimson light swiftly engulfed the entire world. It wasn't as jarring as the white light, but it looked incredibly sinister. It was to the point that no one was able to remain unfazed by the sight.

Horror emerged on most of the faces around, and bodies began to tremble in fear. Some of the more cowardly ones even hurriedly hid behind the lady of Dao Sea, looking as if they would burst into tears at any moment now.

Even the Lady of Dao Sea had a tight frown on her forehead. She couldn't remain composed with this abrupt twist in the situation.

She put her guard up as if she was faced against an enemy.

### **Chapter 4669: Lighting All Up**

The scenery before Chu Feng began to change. The sky turned red, as if it had been dyed by the blood of countless corpses. The earth looked as if blood was flowing through it. It wasn't just the blood of just humans but those of other races as well.

Countless corpses were stacked like mountains on the ground. Aside from human corpses, there were also skeletons of humongous beings that stood as tall as 10,000 meters high. They were all lying in massive puddles of blood.

This scenery extended all the way to the horizon of the world, as if there was no end to the horrors.

This was literally mountains of corpses and seas of blood!

Explosions echoed ceaselessly in the vicinity, tremoring the earth each time it happened. It felt as if the world was being torn apart.

The explosions came not from the world he was in but the stars above the faraway Nine Heavens.

Every single one of these stars represented a world, and countless of them filled up the entire sky. Yet, they were all ravaged by explosions at this very moment, pushed to the brink of obliteration.

If there was truly a doomsday, this would be it.

"Master, what's going on? Why is the world like that?"

The disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea had weathered through storms, but they were still shocked by the sight before their eyes. Some of them were even tearing up when they said those words.

"It's an illusion," Chu Feng spoke up.

"Illusion? That can't be, right? How could an illusion be so lifelike?"

The disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea examined their surroundings with a deep frown as they refuted Chu Feng's explanation.

They had, too, wondered if it could be an illusion, and they had tried out the means they had on hand that would allow them to see through illusions. However, none of them were working at all, which meant to say that the happenings around them were real.

"It's an illusion."

The Lady of Dao Sea affirmed Chu Feng's judgment.

With even their master saying so, the disciples of the Dao Sea had no choice but to trust her. To them, their master was more credible than any means and treasures they had.

However, the knowledge that they were in an illusion only put them in a greater state of bewilderment. Despite knowing that it was only an illusion, they couldn't curb the terror in their hearts. They couldn't help but feel that they would wither along with the dying world around them.

Weng! noVE.lb-1n

It was then that a change happened.

A ray of light suddenly descended from the Nine Heavens. This ray of light was incomparably divine, and there was a silhouette slowly descending along with it.

The earth suddenly stopped trembling at this moment, as if heralding the arrival of a savior.

Taking a closer look, they realized that the silhouette inside the ray of light was actually a face they recognized—Zhang Yingxiong!

He was also an illusion too, but his presence here was clearly symbolical.

"There have been three rays of light thus far."

Chu Feng turned his sight toward the Immemorial Fate Stone and saw that all of the runes on it had lit up.

The first ray was the sudden outburst of divine light that dyed the world white.



The second ray of light was the crimson light that brought the vision of doomsday before their eyes.

The third ray of light shattered the doomsday, revealing the descent of Zhang Yingxiong.

Weng!

The ray of light descending from the Nine Heavens began to scatter all of a sudden, and it swiftly filled up the entire world. Then, the light vanished altogether.

By the time they realized it, everything had reverted back to normal.

However, the runes of the Immemorial Fate Stone remained firmly lit.

The spirit formation gate spiraling from it distorted, and a figure stepped out.

Zhang Yingxiong.

As soon as he walked out, the spirit formation gate dissipated, and the runes on the Immemorial Fate Stone stopped glowing.

Everyone understood that the test had come to an end, but they still remained shocked by the results of it.

Chu Feng realized that Zhang Yingxiong was far more extraordinary than he had thought.

“Could he be a person chosen by the heavens?”

The disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea looked at Zhang Yingxiong with a different light from before. It was only at this very moment that they realized just what kind of extraordinary existence this ordinary-looking man was.

“My apologies, Brother Chu Feng. I should have come out earlier. It seems like my performance has heaped quite a bit of stress on you. However, you need not feel too worried. You don’t have to induce three rays of light from the Immemorial Fate Stone like I did. After all, I’m the only one who managed to do it thus far.

“Brother Chu Feng, as long as you can induce two rays of light, I’ll relay the message concerning your master to you,” Zhang Yingxiong said.

His face was beaming with glee as he said those words.

Despite his annoying reaction, he actually wasn't provoking Chu Feng with his words. He was only feeling satisfied with his own formidable performance.

As such, Chu Feng wasn't offended by his remarks. However, someone else got triggered by Zhang Yingxiong's words—Milady Queen.

"That lad sure is arrogant. Chu Feng, show him your prowess and teach him what humility is!" Eggy urged Chu Feng.

That was simply how she was like. She wouldn't allow anyone to make light of Chu Feng, whether it was out of malice or not.

"Alright."

With hardly any hint of stress, Chu Feng leisurely made his way over to the Immemorial Fate Stone. He repeated the hand seals and chants Zhang Yingxiong did earlier on to form the mini formation atop his finger. Then, he tapped his finger on the Immemorial Fate Stone, invoking a spirit formation gate that was created solely for his entry.

"Young master Chu Feng... he learned the hand seals and the chants just like that?"

While Zhang Yingxiong had demonstrated the way to activate the Immemorial Fate Stone before them earlier, he hadn't imparted the method to doing so to Chu Feng. Yet, Chu Feng actually managed to learn it just like that.

In terms of learning ability, it was clear that Chu Feng was far superior to them.

On the other hand, Zhang Yingxiong didn't appear to be surprised by Chu Feng's actions at all. He looked at Chu Feng with an expectant smile lingering on his lips, seemingly looking forward to the latter's results.

"Brother Chu Feng, relax. There's no need to get too nervous," Zhang Yingxiong advised.

Chu Feng responded with a smile before entering the spirit formation gate.

Weng!

Soon, the first ray of divine light emerged.

In terms of intensity, it didn't lose out to the one activated by Zhang Yingxiong at all.

Weng!

Following that, the illusion of doomsday surfaced as well.

Even though this was the second time the crowd was going through this, and they knew for certain that it was an illusion, the sheer vividness of it all still rattled them up.

Weng!

A divine ray of light descended from the Nine Heavens, as if the heavens had dispatched a blade of light to pierce through the frightening doomsday vision. It was just that the silhouette inside the ray of light this time around wasn't Zhang Yingxiong but Chu Feng.

Chu Feng actually managed to fully light up the Immemorial Fate Stone too!

"Young master Chu Feng is truly formidable!"

"This is incredible!"

When Chu Feng finally walked out of the Immemorial Fate Stone, the disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea immediately cheered loudly. Even Wang Yuxian had a sweet smile on her face.

She didn't say anything at all, but her mischievous blink and the thumbs up she shot Chu Feng was more than enough to express her feeling at the moment.

Her cheeky attitude was very different from how she usually acted, but Chu Feng knew that this was the real her.

Pah!

Pah pah!

Pah pah pah!

Applause broke out. It was from Zhang Yingxiong!

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 4670: Nine Sons of Fate - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4670: Nine Sons of Fate**

### **Chapter 4670: Nine Sons of Fate**

“Brother Chu Feng, you have really colored me surprise. It looks like I’ve been underestimating you thus far. I am delighted with your results.”

Instead of displeasure, Zhang Yingxiong seemed incredibly excited to see that Chu Feng had managed to induce three rays of light from the Immemorial Fate Stone.

“I’d like to thank you for allowing me to try out the prowess of the Immemorial Fate Stone for myself too. However, according to the rules we’ve agreed on, you should tell me the matter concerning my master now, right?” Chu Feng asked.

He was overjoyed by the results of the Immemorial Fate Stone as well. He viewed it as proof of the efforts he had put in thus far. However, he was more worried about his master, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“Brother Chu Feng, give me a moment first. I assure you that I’ll definitely hold to the end of my promise.”

Zhang Yingxiong turned to Wang Yuxian and asked, “Miss Wang, this is a rare opportunity. Won’t you give it a try too?”

“Lele, you should go ahead and give it a try.”

Before Wang Yuxian could respond, the Lady of Dao Sea had already urged her forward. She seemed more eager than Wang Yuxian herself to see what the latter’s talent was.

“My junior is the most talented person in the Nine Souls Galaxy! There’s no doubt that she’ll be able to induce three rays of light!”

“Indeed! Junior, let them see your talents so as to curb that fellow’s arrogance. He dares claim that he’s the only one who has managed to induce three rays of light thus far!”

“Yeah, we’ll show him here that two other people are able to do the same too!”

“Hmph, perhaps even I might be able to do it too! I want to give it a try after our junior too.”

“Me too! I’d be glad if I could just light up two rays of light.”

The disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea were filled with confidence for Wang Yuxian. There were even a couple who were excited to give it a try themselves. They hoped to prove themselves through the Immemorial Fate Stone.

After all, their teacher had said that it was a legendary treasure.

As for Wang Yuxian, from the moment the Lady of Dao Sea spoke up, she had already begun making her way toward the Immemorial Fate Stone.

Just like Chu Feng, she was able to set up the mini formation and activate the Immemorial fate Stone without receiving Zhang Yingxiong’s impartation.

Neither the Lady of Dao Sea nor the other disciples were surprised to see this. Wang Yuxian’s talents weren’t just for show after all.

If Chu Feng could do it, there was no reason why Wang Yuxian couldn’t.

Weng!

Shortly after Wang Yuxian stepped into the Immemorial Fate Stone, the first ray of light emerged. The incredible divinity of the light brought a brilliant smile to the Lady of Dao Sea’s face.

Weng!

Soon, the second ray of light gushed outward and shrouded the world with the doomsday illusion.

The smile on the Lady of Dao Sea’s face deepened. She looked proud of her disciple.

However, the third ray of light never appeared after that.

Initially, everyone thought that the third ray of light had just been delayed, and it would appear very soon. However, the surrounding illusion suddenly began wavering intensely before fading off into a whiff of smoke. Everything swiftly reverted back to normal.

It was only then that the Lady of Dao Sea and the crowd realized that the evaluation had come to an end.

Wang Yuxian had failed to induce the third ray of light.

Before long, Wang Yuxian walked out from the spirit formation gate in front of the Immemorial Fate Stone. Unlike Zhang Yingxiong and Chu Feng, she was panting heavily, and her clothes were soaked with sweat too. It looked like she had overexerted herself inside.

“Lele, are you fine?”

The Lady of Dao Sea and the other disciples immediately rushed forward to check on Wang Yuxian’s condition.

“I’m sorry, master. I’ve... let you down.”

Instead of worrying about her own injuries, Wang Yuxian looked at her master with self-reproach in her eyes. She knew just how much hopes her master had pinned on her, and she felt terrible for letting her down.

“Lele, you’re in a feeble state at the moment. It’s only natural that you’re unable to trigger the third ray of light. I believe that you’ll be able to do it once your body recovers fully,” the Lady of Dao Sea replied.

“The evaluation has nothing to do with one’s physical condition. No matter how weakened one is, those who can induce three rays of light will definitely be able to do so. That said, it’s already remarkable that Miss Wang is able to induce two rays of light.”

Zhang Yingxiong suddenly spoke up at that moment, pouring a pail of cold water over the heads of the Lady of Dao Sea.

“What did you say? Can’t you tell that my junior is in a feeble state? If my junior is in her normal condition, she’d surely be able to induce the third ray of light without fail!”

The other disciples argued vehemently with Zhang Yingxiong in displeasure, but the latter simply replied with a wry smile.

“Do you really take this Immemorial Fate Stone to be the ordinary evaluation tools you use? If you want to give it a try, I’ll give you a chance then. However, I can tell you frankly that you won’t even be able to induce a single ray of light. If you can do it, consider it as my loss!

“Here, this is formation to trigger the formation. If you don’t believe me, you can go ahead and embarrass yourselves here.”

Zhang Yingxiong really imparted the way to activating the Immemorial Fate Stone to them publicly, not showing any hesitation at all.

“Hmph! Who’s scared of who?”

There were already a couple of disciples who wanted to give it a try, and Zhang Yingxiong’s insult only further riled up their desire to prove themselves.

However, things wouldn’t go as they wished. The first one who stepped in failed to produce any rays of light, and when she walked out of the spirit formation gate, she even spurted a mouthful of blood. She was in such a frail state that she didn’t even have the strength to remain standing.

There were still some disciples who refused to concede and activated the Immemorial Fate Stone. However, none of them managed to induce the first ray of light, and they left with considerable injuries. One of them even bled from all seven apertures before losing consciousness altogether.

Seeing this, there was no one else who dared to give it a try anymore.

As much as they refused to admit it, the results proved that what Zhang Yingxiong said was true. Other than Wang Yuxian, there was not a single disciple of the Lady of Dao Sea who was able to induce the first ray of light of the Immemorial Fate Stone.

The faces of the disciples all turned sullen, but Milady Queen was overjoyed at the turn of events.

“This Immemorial Fate Stone sure is interesting.”

It looked as if Milady Queen was praising the Immemorial Fate Stone, but in truth, she was just indirectly complimenting Chu Feng.

Meanwhile, after seeing that no one was interested in trying out the Immemorial Fate Stone anymore, Zhang Yingxiong turned to Chu Feng and said, “Brother Chu Feng, we can be considered as true friends now. To be more exact, we’re brothers who will be fighting alongside one another. I’ll be counting on you to take care of me in the future.”

“What do you mean by that?” Chu Feng asked.

He had a feeling that Zhang Yingxiong was alluding to something here.

“Cultivators are blessed with long lifespans. As long as they don’t meet with any mishaps, living over 10,000 years of age poses no difficulty at all. Yet, only those who are within 100 years of age are termed as ‘juniors’. Of the massive world of cultivation, we share the same era with cultivators coming from many generations. However, I can tell you outright that our generation is the most outstanding generation ever since the inception of the world of cultivation.

“Our generation is bound to have many outstanding prodigies who would surpass the legacy of the preceding generations. Do you know why that is so?” Zhang Yingxiong asked.

“Why don’t you tell me about it?” Chu Feng said.

“A catastrophe that will sweep across the world of cultivation is imminent. The doomsday vision you saw earlier during the second ray of light will eventually become reality. The burden won’t just be shouldered by the elders above us; on the contrary, we bear a heavy responsibility here because of the prophecy.

“The only ones who could stop the catastrophe aren’t the elders who have cultivated for many years but the cultivators of our generation. There are many cultivators who share the same generation as us, but of us all, there are only nine people who can induce three rays of light from the Immemorial Fate Stone. These nine people are the ones who will be stopping the catastrophe, and they are known as the Nine Sons of Fate.

“And you and I, we are both one of them.”



Zhang Yingxiong looked at Chu Feng as he said these words.

### **Chapter 4671: Zhang Yingxiong's Master**

“How laughable. Nine juniors will be responsible for stopping the catastrophe of the world of cultivation? Putting aside whether that catastrophe you mention is true or not, just the notion of nine juniors trying to stop something of that large of a scale is unthinkable.

“The elders of the world of cultivation have devoted so much effort and time to furthering their strength. They had to overcome innumerable difficulties before they reached their current heights. Do you think that a junior like you can surpass their 10,000 years of effort just by cultivating a few more decades?

“Please run your word through your brain before saying anything. I'm really starting to doubt the authenticity of your Immemorial Fate Stone now.”

The disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea berated Zhang Yingxiong sharply.

It was hard to tell whether they were just venting their stress from their failure with the Immemorial Fate Stone, or that they really felt that Zhang Yingxiong was uttering bullshit. After all, his words did sound like nonsensical rambling to any rational-headed individual.

In any case, it was clear that the crowd from the Dao Sea felt greatly averse to Zhang Yingxiong, even with the knowledge that he was a person with great talents.

“Brother Zhang, regardless of whether what you have mentioned is true or not, I'm grateful that you have such a high opinion of me. If we do get along with one another in the days to come, I would be happy to have you as a friend. But for the time being, I would like you to fulfill the end of your promise,” Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng wanted to know whether Zhang Yingxiong really had news about his master or not.

“Brother Chu Feng, I'd have relayed the news to you regardless of the results of the duel. After all, I did travel all the way here under Elder Ox-nose's request.

Zhang Yingxiong took out a letter and tossed it over to Chu Feng.

Catching the letter, Chu Feng immediately noticed the scent of the Ox-nosed Old Daoist on it. He tore the letter open and saw that it was a blank piece of paper without any words on it.

However, the white paper suddenly dissipated into light particles and sipped into Chu Feng's body through his fingertips, headed straight for his brain.

It contained the information that his master, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, left for him.

The information detailed the location of the secret teleportation formation to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, as well as the details to breach the formation too. There was nothing about the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's current situation at all.

"Brother Zhang, did my master say anything else? Do you know where he is at the moment?" Chu Feng asked.

Naturally, Chu Feng was delighted to receive this piece of information. He was finally qualified to challenge the formation to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. However, he was also very worried about the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, especially since the latter said that he was going to hunt down a person who had schemed against him, Sima Xiangtu.

While Chu Feng was confident in his master, he knew that Sima Xiangtu was an incredibly devious individual. He couldn't help but feel worried for his master's safety.

"Elder Ox-nose only told me to hand this letter over to you. He hasn't instructed anything else of me. Brother Chu Feng, I've accomplished what I have to do here, so I'll be taking my leave now. May we meet again in the near future."

Zhang Yingxiong waved his hand, intending to keep the Immemorial Fate Stone back into his Cosmos Sack remotely.

Weng!

Unexpectedly, the Immemorial Fate Stone didn't budge at all. Someone had blocked him from doing so.

“Elder, what do you mean by this?” Zhang Yingxiong asked the Lady of Dao Sea with a deepened voice.

The person who had stopped him was no other than the Lady of Dao Sea.

“Young friend, why leave so hurriedly when you’re already here? Why don’t you spend a few days in my Dao Sea instead?” the Lady of Dao Sea said.

“I’ll have to turn down your suggestion. Elder, please allow me to leave,” Zhang Yingxiong insisted.

“Young friend, I’m not forcing you to remain here. However, I hope that you can lend this Immemorial Fate Stone to me for a few days,” the Lady of Dao Sea said.

“Lend? Are you intending to monopolize it for your own? I should give you a fair warning. It wouldn’t be wise for you to try to covet my possession.”

A contemptuous look appeared on Zhang Yingxiong’s face as he said those words.

It was one thing for him to make light of the others from the Dao Sea, but the Lady of Dao Sea was a renowned figure in the entire Nine Souls Galaxy!

“You bastard! Watch your tone with our master!”

“Are you courting your death?”

The disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea immediately lost their temper. They stood forward with furious looks on their faces, ready to make a move on Zhang Yingxiong if the latter dared to speak another word of disrespect to their master.

Boom!

It was then that a thunderous rumbling sounded from the sky above. It was loud, and the sound seemed to grip at one’s heart.

Such deafening rumbling should have caused the air and earth to tremor, but such a thing didn’t happen. What made it even bizarre was that there wasn’t a single dark cloud in the sky above either.

The clear starry sky was still as beautiful as ever. If one were to take a clear look, one could even see the other galaxies.

Boom!

All of a sudden, the ground began to tremor intensely. Huge waves rose around the Dao Sea, threatening to bring great destruction. Even the air was shaking as well. nDVe-LB-1n

This wasn't oppressive might, for there was no martial power at play.

However, this realization did little to dampen the unease in everyone's heart. Their instinct was telling them that if this force were to be directed toward the Dao Sea, the entire place could be obliterated in an instant. Everyone would be dead in the blink of an eye.

"Master!"

Upon sensing these changes, the disciples quickly hid behind the Lady of Dao Sea. The bizarre phenomenon occurring around them was stirring the fear in their hearts.

"Young friend, I'm not intending to monopolize this object. I just wish to have my disciple give it another try once she recovers from her injuries. Since you aren't willing to do me this favor, you may take it away with you."

With a wave of her hand, the Lady of Dao Sea tossed the Immemorial Fate Stone over to Zhang Yingxiong on her own accord.

Right after she made that move, the bizarre phenomenon gradually faded as well. Everything reverted back to normal, as if what had happened earlier was just a hallucination from their part.

However, everyone knew that the earlier phenomenon was a warning, likely coming from Zhang Yingxiong's master.

Zhang Yingxiong kept the Immemorial Fate Stone before claspng his fist toward Chu Feng and Wang Yuxian.

"Brother Chu Feng, Miss Wang, may we meet again in the future."

Zhang Yingxiong quickly rose into the air and headed away. He didn't say anything else to Lady of Dao Sea, as if the latter wasn't worthy of conversing with him anymore.

...

"Master, what happened earlier?"

Shortly after Zhang Yingxiong left, the disciples quickly turned to look at the Lady of Dao Sea with terror still reflected in their eyes.

Instead of answering their questions, the Lady of Dao Sea turned to Chu Feng and asked, "Young friend Chu Feng, how much do you know about this Zhang Yingxiong?"

"I don't know much about him. All I know is that he has an incredibly powerful elder behind him, who is most likely the master he mentioned earlier."

Chu Feng knew why the Lady of Dao Sea was asking such a question, so he revealed what he knew about Zhang Yingxiong. However, even if he hadn't said a thing, the Lady of Dao Sea could have still figured as much.

The terrifying phenomenon earlier on wasn't caused by oppressive might, but the effects were already frightening. If whoever was behind the phenomenon were to exert their oppressive might on them, what kind of horrors could possibly be invoked?

The fact that the Lady of Dao Sea chose to give in right away was more than enough to show that she wasn't a match for the elder behind Zhang Yingxiong.

"That child is of extraordinary background. It's unlikely that he's from the Nine Souls Galaxy or the Holy Light Galaxy. He gives me a very conflicting feeling, neither righteous nor evil. I can't discern what kind of person he is. I think you should tread carefully around him," the Lady of Dao Sea advised Chu Feng.

"I understand. Elder, there's actually one thing I would like your help on," Chu Feng said.

...

Not too long after Zhang Yingxiong departed from the Dao Sea, he suddenly vanished from view. No one knew where he was headed to, but in truth, he had boarded a small wooden boat that was drifting through the air.

This small wooden boat had a shabby appearance, but the speed it was traveling at wasn't to be scoffed at. It was so unbelievably fast that it could avoid the detection of anyone even if it were to pass the person by.

That being said, its small size made it rather uncomfortable. Zhang Yingxiong had to lower his back after parting the curtains in order to enter the small cabin in the boat.

However, as soon as he entered, he straightened his back right up.

The space in the cabin was much larger than it looked outside, comparable to a huge palace. Despite the larger space, however, the interior design of the palace was old and simplistic, making it seem like a house resided by an ordinary, humble civilian.

In the palace, there was an old man currently seated with his back facing Zhang Yingxiong.

This old man had an ordinary appearance, and he was dressed ordinarily too. There were many wrinkles on his body, typical of someone of his age. However, if one had to point out something that looked off about him, it would be his spirit.

Despite having reached his declining years, he still looked extremely healthy. Even his back was perfectly upright, showing no signs of a hunch at all.

The old man was currently seated on the floor, weaving some sort of object. He looked like an old farmer toiling away for a living.

"Master, you sure have sharp eyes. I was doubtful that Brother Chu Feng would be able to induce three rays of light, but he really managed to do it," Zhang Yingxiong said.

As it turned out, the old man was Zhang Yingxiong's master.

"I've taught you not to look down on anyone," the old man replied.

“Hehe, I get it now. Oh right, master, the Immemorial Fate Stone has been reacting rather peculiarly today. Is it because two people have induced three rays of light from it today?” Zhang Yingxiong asked.

“Let me take a look at it.”

The old man raised his hand without turning around, gesturing for Zhang Yingxiong to pass the Immemorial Fate Stone over to him.

“Here.”

Without any hesitation, Zhang Yingxiong tossed the Immemorial Fate Stone over.

This time, the Immemorial Fate Stone had shrunk into a stone around the size of a chicken’s egg. Due to that, the old man was able to catch it and hold it in his hand without any trouble.

“Master, are you able to discern anything from it?”

While the old man was inspecting the stone, Zhang Yingxiong also walked over out of curiosity too.

“It’s no issue,” the old man said.

“Ah, that’s good. I was afraid that it would be spoilt. Speaking of which, master, do you think that Brother Chu Feng has tested his potential through the Immemorial Fate Stone before? I remember the evaluation being quite taxing on me the first time I went through it. But earlier on, I couldn’t sense any exhaustion or fatigue from Brother Chu Feng at all. It doesn’t look like it’s his first time going through it,” Zhang Yingxiong asked.

“There are no such treasures on this land. He shouldn’t have been through it before,” the old man replied.

“That’s really intriguing. He’s able to clear it so quickly on his first try? Could that mean that his talent is above mine?”

There was a slight frown on his forehead when he said those words.

“Had you gone through the sufferings he did, you would have been able to clear it easily too,” the old man replied.

“Suffering? Master... are you saying that Brother Chu Feng doesn’t have anyone protecting him from the dark?” Zhang Yingxiong asked curiously.

“Don’t interfere too much in other people’s affairs. You mentioned that you wish to eat dragon meat a few days ago, right? I’ve already cooked it for you. You may go ahead and dig in,” the old man said.

“Thanks, master!”

Zhang Yingxiong was delighted to hear those words. He wiped away the slight drool on his corner of his mouth as he rushed to another room in the palace.

Shortly after Zhang Yingxiong left, the old man’s gaze assessed the trembling Immemorial Fate Stone in his hand for a moment before glancing in the direction of the Dao Sea.

“As expected of your son.”

The old man had a contemplative look on his face as he muttered these words.

### **Chapter 4672: Seal!**

After Zhang Yingxiong left, Chu Feng approached the Lady of Dao Sea to ask her for a favor. So, the two of them returned back to the palace together with Wang Yuxian to continue treating the latter’s injuries.

Chu Feng took out the black box he had taken out from the Asura Graveyard and presented it to the Lady of Dao Sea.

The black box had a bizarre appearance, and there was a blood-red talisman paper pasted on it. The talisman paper was an extremely powerful seal that suggested that the entity sealed within the box was no ordinary entity.

However, what was the most frightening of all was that the box was actually shaking nonstop, as if the entity within had already come to life and was threatening to break free.

“Young friend Chu Feng, is this the entity you took out of the Asura Graveyard?” the Lady of Dao Sea asked.

“That’s right,” Chu Feng replied frankly.



This was the request he was hoping to make out of the Lady of Dao Sea.

In truth, he wasn't planning to share it with anyone else as it contained the secrets of the Asura Graveyard, but the object sealed within was simply too terrifying. Chu Feng knew that what he could do alone was severely limited, so he thought of seeking the Lady of Dao Sea's help to assess what was inside the box.

"This box is indeed extraordinary. I can't tell what's inside either. In my opinion, I think we should open the box to check it out," the Lady of Dao Sea replied.

"Elder, this entity sealed within the box looks incredibly dangerous. I'm not sure whether it's a wise idea to free it from the seal."

It was not that Chu Feng didn't trust the Lady of Dao Sea, but he was simply too apprehensive of the entity that was sealed within the box. He was worried that he would let loose some terrifying monster which even the Lady of Dao Sea was unable to curb, giving rise to a calamity.

"Young friend Chu Feng, you are a skilled world spiritist yourself. I'm sure that you have already noticed that the talisman paper is unable to keep the entity sealed for much longer. Isn't that the reason why you sought my help?" the Lady of Dao Sea got straight to the point.

Chu Feng didn't refute her words. However, he still felt that it was too dangerous to open it like this.

"There are two solutions here. I can pay a visit to the Wretched Black Demon and demand an explanation from him. However, based on my understanding of that fellow, even if I'm able to defeat him, it's unlikely that he would reveal the secrets of the Asura Graveyard to me. However, this seems to be the safest measure at the moment.

"Other than that, there's actually an ancient sealing formation in the Dao Sea at the moment. This sealing formation doesn't work on cultivators; it's aimed to seal off demonic beings and entities. If this entity is dangerous, the sealing formation would surely keep it bound and restrained. I've already used it to seal off quite a lot of demonic entities, so I'm still rather confident in its prowess.

“We can place the entity in the ancient sealing formation first before opening it. If it’s as dangerous as you think it is, we can simply leave it sealed in there. Of course, this is just the suggestions I have. If you have other ideas in mind, you may feel free to act on your own. This box is yours, after all,” the Lady of Dao Sea said.

“Chu Feng, give the ancient sealing formation a try anyway. Even if the ancient sealing formation proves to be too weak, it’ll at least buy us enough time to make our escape. Besides, the entity in the box might not necessarily be as dangerous as we think it out to be. What if it’s a gorgeous woman like this Queen inside? If so, you would have really lucked out!” Eggy said.

Despite her words, Chu Feng could tell that she didn’t feel good about the box too and wanted Chu Feng to get rid of this baggage as soon as possible.

Since the Lady of Dao Sea was willing to lend him a hand, this was indeed a good opportunity to deal with the box.

“Elder, I’ll be counting on you then,” Chu Feng said.

So, the three of them descended into the depths of the Dao Sea, to the point where the rays of the sun no longer reached and everything was pitch-black. Even the lifeforms in the region were extraordinarily large and bizarre-shaped.

Venturing further downward, their field of vision narrowed, and even the senses were gradually dulling out. If not for the Lady of Dao Sea leading the way, Chu Feng might have already lost his way by now.

Finally, they arrived at an area that looked ordinary at first glance. The Lady of Dao Sea took out a spirit formation key, and a spirit formation gate swiftly surfaced.

Passing through the spirit formation gate, Chu Feng found that he was still at the bottom of the sea, but different from before, it was no longer dark anymore. He assessed his surroundings and found that he was currently in an underwater ancient city.

The ancient city, down to its every tile and plant, emanated the aura of the Ancient Era. It was a remnant of the Ancient Era that had been perfectly preserved through the ages to this very day.

The three of them proceeded ahead, and Chu Feng soon discovered the ingenuity of this remnant. There were many trials and traps in place that would claim a person's life if he were to let his guard down.

However, the Lady of Dao Sea was able to navigate the area with ease.

Chu Feng had a feeling that this remnant was a place the Lady of Dao Sea chanced upon by coincidence, and it could very well be the reason why he chose to base herself in the Dao Sea.

However, considering that the Lady of Dao Sea had already claimed this place for her own, it wouldn't be appropriate for Chu Feng to probe too deeply into this.

Soon, they arrived at a grand old hall.

There was a plaque outside of the hall with the words 'Monster-Sealing Demon-Subjugation Hall'.

Entering the hall, the first thing that Chu Feng noticed was the absence of a formation within the hall itself. However, upon closer look, he noticed that there were complicated runes inscribed on the floor beneath his feet... and that was actually the formation itself.

The surrounding walls consisted of rocks of similar sizes stacked on top of one another. Some of these rocks had picture carvings on them while the others were blank. These picture carvings depicted different beings, but they were all terrifying monsters.

"Chu Feng, what do you think? Is this ancient sealing formation reliable?" Eggy asked.

"I can't see through it, but it's indeed a formidable sealing formation. If even such a formation cannot seal off the entity inside the box, I don't think that there's anything else I can feasibly do about it anymore," Chu Feng replied.

"Then there's no need to hesitate anymore. Let the Lady of Dao Sea do it then," Eggy said.

"Alright."

In truth, Chu Feng already had no plans of backing down ever since he decided to follow the Lady of Dao Sea here.

“Young friend Chu Feng, please place the object over there,” the Lady of Dao Sea gestured to the center of the hall as she spoke.

Chu Feng immediately did as he was told before returning back to the Lady of Dao Sea’s side.

The Lady of Dao Sea took out another key and held it in her hand. A mystical power began emanating from the key. It firstly engulfed her body before fusing with it.

Then, the power began seeping into the ground beneath, causing the runes inscribed in the floor to begin glowing.

With this, the ancient sealing formation had been activated.

Awooooo!

All of a sudden, ghostly howlings echoed from all around. They were coming from the picture carvings on the wall all around. The faces on the wall seemed to have come to life, and they released piercing shrieks.

They were swimming frenziedly within the wall, looking incredibly frightened of something. As terrifying as their voices sounded, there was a hint of fear in their tone.

“This is bad...”

The Lady of Dao Sea also frowned at that moment.

“Master, what’s wrong?” Wang Yuxian asked anxiously.

“The picture carvings on the wall are monsters that have been previously sealed. If the entity inside the box is able to instill such deep fear amongst these monsters, there’s a good chance that the entity inside carries great malice,” the Lady of Dao Sea said.

“Elder, what do we do?” Chu Feng asked.

“Young friend, you should take your box away with you and seek another way out of this,” the Lady of Dao Sea said.

“What does that old woman mean? Is she backing off at this critical moment?” Eggy immediately began berating in displeasure.

It was clear that the Lady of Dao Sea felt that this matter was beyond her ability and wanted to wash her hands clean out of it!

“Alright.”

Chu Feng also had no intentions of forcing the Lady of Dao Sea too. So, he took up and prepared to pick up the box.

Bam!

It was then that the black box suddenly jolted forcefully.

Chu Feng’s body immediately froze in place as he eyed the box in graveness and unease.

The earlier jolt had caused the blood-red talisman paper to fall off, causing the black box to slowly pry open.

### **Chapter 4673: World Spirit Female Baby**

“Chu Feng, don’t go over!”

Both Milady Queen and Yu Sha shouted in unison to stop Chu Feng. To be more exact, there were three voices shouting simultaneously, with the last one being Wang Yuxian.

They had already recognized just how dangerous the current situation was.

“Young friend Chu Feng, stand there and don’t move. There’s no way out of this right now. We can only seal it off here!”

Even the Lady of Dao Sea had spoken up too. She was furiously driving the formation inside the hall as she spoke.

The power within the formation grew stronger and stronger as huge waves of power gushed toward the box, filling its exterior with the runes of the ancient sealing formation.

At this very moment, the formation felt like a swamp, attempting to drag the box into it.

Chu Feng knew that as long as it succeeded, the formation would be able to seal off the box. However, despite the optimistic situation, he still couldn't help but feel nervous.

The box was simply too powerful that if they failed to seal it, it would spell a calamity.

But at the same time, he also felt a little regretful. Whatever in the box was likely to be something that could determine the fate of the Asura Graveyard. Even someone of the prowess and standing of Lord Yunliang was willing to sacrifice himself in order to bring the box out.

He was really curious as to what was within, and it was regretful that he never got to see it.

However, there was nothing that could be helped here. He simply didn't have enough strength to control the entity in the box.

"This formation is pretty formidable. Haaa, I really wanted to know what was inside. Could it be something that's more powerful than this Queen?" Eggy remarked as she watched the box slowly sink into the depth of the formation.

Eventually, the ancient sealing formation devoured the entire black box within it. The formation came to a halt, and the light around swiftly dissipated. The hall reverted back to normal, just that the box was nowhere to be seen anymore.

"Elder, was it a success?" Chu Feng asked.

"Hm. It looks like I've underestimated the prowess of this ancient sealing formation," the Lady of Dao Sea remarked with a chuckle.

She was also surprised to see that she was able to seal off the black box so smoothly.

Boom!

All of a sudden, the ground began trembling violently. Following that, all of the monsters on the wall came to life once more as they released terrified shrieks.

An object began bulging out from the middle of the hall. It was in the shape of a box.

Noticing that the circumstances were turning awry, the Lady of Dao Sea quickly activated the sealing formation once more. The sealing formation did activate without a hitch, but this time around, it didn't seem to be working anymore.

It was not that the sealing formation had grown weak, but it was unable to stop the box from breaking out from the ground. Following that, the box finally opened up all together.

"That is..."

When the box opened, Chu Feng, Eggy, Yu Sha, the Lady of Dao Sea, and Wang Yuxian all froze on the spot.

To their shock, the entity inside the box was actually a female baby!

The female baby had her eyes shut, and she was biting onto her own thumb. She was in a deep slumber.

"Is she... a world spirit?" Chu Feng asked.

The reason why he asked this question was because he noticed the aura of Asura World Spirits coming from her. However, in terms of skin color and appearance, she was obviously not an evil spirit, which meant that she could only be a world spirit.

"Master?"

Wang Yuxian turned to the Lady of Dao Sea, hoping for the latter to explain the situation.

"I can't sense any demonic aura from her. She doesn't seem to be a threat. However, we can't let our guard down. There's nothing else in the box other than her; the earlier demonic aura must have been released from her!"

As the Lady of Dao Sea spoke, she began to activate the sealing formation once more.

However, the sealing formation didn't work on the female baby at all. Instead, it only woke the female baby up, causing her to burst out crying.

"Uwaaa! Uwaaa! I'm hungry, hungry!"

Those words astounded Chu Feng and the others. The female baby looked just like a newborn, so how could she be capable of words?!

“Hungry! I’m hungry!”

Her female baby’s pitiful crying really spurred the sympathy of those present. Wang Yuxian reached into her Cosmos Sack to take out a pastry before approaching the female baby.

“Lele, stop! Don’t go there!”

The Lady of Dao Sea immediately shouted, and she even released her oppressive might to stop Wang Yuxian.

“Master, if the ancient sealing formation isn’t working on her, it could only mean that she’s not a demonic being. Besides, she’s crying so pitifully. We can’t just turn a blind eye to her, right?” Wang Yuxian said as she tossed the pastry in her hand over to the female baby.

The female baby was still shaking her limbs, wailing loudly a moment ago. However, as soon as she sensed the dessert approaching, she reached out, grabbed them, and stuffed them into her mouth.

But right after she had a taste of the pastry, she immediately spat them out. She even threw the remaining bit of the pastry she had in her hand onto the ground.

“Uwaaa! I’m hungry, hungry!”

The female baby burst out crying once more.

“Silly Lele, this is a child! How could she possibly eat adult food? Go, bring some milk over!”

The Lady of Dao Sea released Wang Yuxian’s restraints and passed the key, which allowed one to move freely around the underwater ancient city, over to her. In other words, she was giving Wang Yuxian consent to feed this female baby.

“Alright!”



Overjoyed, Wang Yuxian immediately rushed out with the key in hand. It didn't take long for her to return with milk in her hand.

However, judging from how long Wang Yuxian took to make a to-and-fro trip, it didn't seem like she had left the ancient underwater city at all. Most likely, there were various places where the Lady of Dao Sea had stowed her possessions away.

This meant that Wang Yuxian was quite familiar with this ancient underwater city too.

However, Chu Feng didn't think too much into it. He was more concerned about the female baby at the moment.

Wang Yuxian tossed the milk over, and the female baby immediately took a sip. In the next moment, she tossed the bottle of milk away.

"Master, she doesn't drink milk either. Should we try goat's milk instead?" Wang Yuxian asked.

"It doesn't seem like she'd eat normal milk," the Lady of Dao Sea remarked with a frown.

"Could it be that she wants human milk? If so, we would need to venture out of the Dao Sea to get someone's help," Wang Yuxian replied helplessly.

"How foolish! She's a world spirit born amidst a group of evil spirits. How could she think of raising her the same way as you raise a human child? Chu Feng, try feeding her source energies," Eggy said.

"Alright."

Chu Feng quickly stepped forward and released the source energies he had collected toward the female baby.

"Young friend Chu Feng, it's dangerous!"

Seeing that Chu Feng was actually releasing source energies to the female baby, the Lady of Dao Sea quickly shouted for him to stop.

Unexpectedly, as the source energies approached the female baby, the latter began drinking it up in large mouthfuls. A delighted smile curled on her lips, and her little limbs began wiggling around in joy.

Seeing this, the Lady of Dao Sea fell silent as she began reassessing the female baby with a grave look on her face. She was extremely intrigued by the female baby.

“It’s able to drink source energies?” Wang Yuxian remarked in astonishment.

While the female baby was finally eating now, there was another huge problem here—he didn’t expect the baby to be such a big eater. At this rate, he was going to deplete all of his source energies.

So, he decided to stop for now.

“Uwaaa! I want it! I still want it!”

That immediately provoked cries from the female baby.

“Chu Feng, what are you doing? Continue feeding her!” Eggy exclaimed.

“Milady Queen, I have saved these source energies for you while you were cultivating. Should we really feed it to this female baby?” Chu Feng asked.

“You dumb! Those source energies of yours won’t help me much. Just feed it to her. Hurry hurry! Oh right, let me out too. This child sure is adorable. I want to hug her,” Eggy said.

Chu Feng had no choice but to go along with what Eggy said. He continued feeding the source energies to the female baby while opening up a spirit formation gate.

As soon as the spirit formation gate opened, Eggy, together with Yu Sha, rushed out right away. They and Wang Yuxian seemed to be extremely fond of the female baby before them.

The bold Eggy even walked over and carried the female baby up.

This single feeding session cost Chu Feng of nearly all of the source energies he had saved up, but fortunately, the female baby seemed to be satisfied for the time being. It slowly opened its eyes.

“Big sister.”

Upon seeing Eggy’s face, she called out sweetly.

“Waa, you even know how to address me as big sister. How obedient.”

Eggy was delighted to be called as such by the female baby. From this, it could be seen how fond she was of the latter.

The female baby moved her gaze on to scan her surroundings. When she caught sight of Wang Yuxian and Yu Sha, she also intimately called them ‘big sister’ too.

However, as soon as her eyes fell upon Chu Feng, she suddenly began stretching her little hands forth excitedly, as if asking for a hug. With the same childlike voice as before, she urged, “Daddy, hug! I want a hug, daddy!”

### **Chapter 4674: Let’s Call Her Yaoyao**

“Daddy?”

That word brought everyone’s gazes to Chu Feng in an instant.

The Lady of Dao Sea still looked normal, but Eggy, Yu Sha, and Wang Yuxian had a bizarre look in their eyes. They were all ‘big sisters’, so why would the address suddenly change when it got to Chu Feng?

“Daddy, daddy! I want a hug!”

The female baby called out to Chu Feng with her childlike voice as she stretched her hands toward him. It was truly adorable.

Even though the female baby was still young, such that her facial features had yet to fully develop, one could still see the makings of a beauty in her.

Faced with such a cute female baby, Chu Feng reached out and carried her over to his side.

Now that she was finally in Chu Feng’s hands, the female baby looked extraordinarily excited. She seemed to be even happier than when she was in Eggy’s embrace earlier.

“Chu Feng, what’s going on? When did you have a baby with the evil spirits in the Asura Graveyard?”

Eggy placed her hands on her hips as she began interrogating him.

“Milady Queen, don’t talk nonsense. You said yourself that you could see everything that I did while you were in closed-door training. When had I ever gotten involved with an evil spirit?”

Chu Feng knew that Eggy was joking with him, but he still couldn’t help but hurriedly clarify the misunderstanding.

“Is it between you and Yu Sha then?” Eggy pressed on.

“Miss Queen, you...”

Those words made Yu Sha’s face flush red. A slight hint of rage and indignance surfaced in her eyes.

“Hahahaha, I’m just joking. There’s no need to take it so seriously!”

Seeing how Yu Sha wasn’t taking the joke too well, Eggy quickly laughed it off and explained that she was not being serious here.

“Still, it’s weird how this female baby is calling Chu Feng her father.”

Wang Yuxian looked at the excited female baby in Chu Feng’s arms as she remarked.

“Isn’t that simple? This female baby is no ordinary being, and Chu Feng was the first one to satiate her appetite. So, she ended up instinctively viewing Chu Feng as her father. If you take out some source energies to feed her right now, she might just call you her mommy,” Eggy replied.

“Is that so? I do have some source energies on hand at the moment,” Wang Yuxian said.

“Miss Wang, you seem oddly proactive about this.”

With narrowed eyes, Eggy teased Wang Yuxian cheekily.

“The three of you shouldn’t take nonsense.”

It was then that the Lady of Dao Sea walked over and assessed the female baby in Chu Feng’s arms close-up too. Chu Feng passed the female baby over to the Lady of Dao Sea so that the latter could take a closer look.

“Grandma! Grandma!”

The female baby didn't seem to be averse to the Lady of Dao Sea. Instead, she even began addressing the latter intimately too. Under her sweet calls, the Lady of Dao Sea's solemn face quickly collapsed into a smile too.

Had it not been for the wariness she felt toward the female baby, she would have surely been fond of the latter too.

"Young friend Chu Feng, who do you intend to deal with this female baby?" the Lady of Dao Sea asked.

"This matter concerns the Asura Graveyard, but I didn't think that it would be a female baby inside that box. To be honest, I'm not very sure how to handle this situation either," Chu Feng replied honestly.

"This female baby consumes source energies to grow. Even though she's a world spirit, it would be a huge mistake to view her as any ordinary world spirits. There might be no demonic energy on her, but the earlier commotion showed that she's no ordinary being.

"If young friend Chu Feng doesn't mind, I do have an idea in mind. You can entrust her with me for the time being. I'll keep an eye out for her, and if there's really something amiss about her, I'll be able to handle it right away. Of course, this child is still yours. If you change your mind at any point in time, you can come over to fetch her," the Lady of Dao Sea said.

"Chu Feng, you should leave her with the Lady of Dao Sea for the time being. It won't be convenient for you to bring a child around with you. Besides, the Dao Sea is filled with women, so we can trust them to take care of her well. Aren't you planning to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect to find Zi Ling?" Eggy asked.

Chu Feng had already told Eggy about the message his master had left for him in the letter delivered by Zhang Yingxiong, so Eggy had a clear idea of what Chu Feng was planning to do next.

In truth, Chu Feng's initial thought was to simply seal off whatever that was in the box if it was a demonic being. However, who could have thought that it would actually be a female baby? n0ve)Lb)In

Had she been born in the Asura Graveyard, she would have likely been accorded the highest of treatments. Given that Chu Feng was the one who

smuggled her out, it would be wrong for him to leave her to the lurch. He couldn't help but feel responsible for her.

However, Eggy was right as well. He was planning to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, and this female baby, as adorable as she might be, was a potential risk factor.

And most importantly of all, this female baby thrived on source energies. Chu Feng had saved up a huge amount of source energies for Eggy while the latter was in closed-door training, but just earlier on, this female baby had already devoured it all.

There was no way Chu Feng could go around killing innocent people in order to feed this child, right?

"Elder, this female baby needs source energies in order to grow. What is your plan regarding that?" Chu Feng asked.

"It's mere source energies. I have my ways. Rest assured, as long as this female baby isn't a demonic being, I won't mistreat or starve her. However, if she turns out to be a threat, I'll have to apologize in advance, but I have no intentions of leaving her be. Of course, if young friend Chu Feng finds it hard to trust me, you may take her away with you," the Lady of Dao Sea said.

"What are you saying, elder? How could I possibly not trust you? Since you have generously offered your help, I'm counting on you to take care of her then," Chu Feng said.

"I'm heartened by the trust you have in me. I haven't done anything much to help you today, so you need not consider this as a request. I still owe you a favor for saving Lele, so if you find yourself faced with any difficulties in the future, feel free to look for me. I'll surely aid you," the Lady of Dao Sea said.

"I'm flattered by your kindness, elder."

Chu Feng didn't reject the Lady of Dao Sea's offer. He was still weak at the moment, and he had unwittingly made a lot of enemies. In desperate situations, he might really need the Lady of Dao Sea's help.

Having made up his mind, Chu Feng entrusted the female baby he had taken out from the Asura Graveyard to the Lady of Dao Sea and prepared to leave

the area. He was planning to head for the formation that led into the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

“Daddy, daddy!”

However, seemingly sensing that Chu Feng was planning to leave her, the female baby began bawling loudly. This made Chu Feng feel a little guilt-ridden, and he suddenly found himself a little unwilling to leave.

“Chu Feng, you haven’t given her a name yet. She calls you her father, so shouldn’t you be the one to name her?” Wang Yuxian asked.

“I thought that she would be a fearsome demon, but who could have thought that she would be so adorable? Since ‘demon’ is my first impression of her, why don’t we call her Yaoyao?” Chu Feng asked.

“Aren’t you being too casual here? Who in the world would name a girl Yaoyao? However, I do like the name a lot, so let’s go with it,” Eggy said with a giggle.

“Yaoyao sounds great. If the child minds it in the future, we can simply change the characters with a homophone,” Wang Yuxian added.

“It’s settled then. Child, remember this. From this day onward, you’ll be known as Yaoyao. This is the name that I’ve given you. If you’re obedient, I’ll surely come back in the future to fetch you, alright?” Chu Feng patted the female baby’s head as he spoke.

“Uwaaa! Daddy doesn’t want me anymore! Daddy wants to abandon me!”

However, the female baby still wasn’t taking Chu Feng’s departure well, and she began crying even more sorrowfully. This made Chu Feng’s heart ache a little for her, and his reluctance to leave grew even more.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you should hurry along. The child is in safe hands, so you need not worry,” the Lady of Dao Sea said.

Chu Feng also knew that it wouldn’t be easy to coax this female baby, so he chose to decisively turn around and take her leave. He quickly stepped through a teleportation formation before rushing toward the teleportation formation leading toward the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect!

## Chapter 4675: The Way to Breach the Formation

Following the directions provided by the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, Chu Feng soon stumbled upon the teleportation formation leading into the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

There was only one issue—the teleportation formation was unlike what he had expected.

He imagined the teleportation formation to be something grand, or if not, at least mysterious. However, the destination he arrived at was instead a humble cavern at the foot of a mountain. There wasn't even a spirit formation gate at all.

It was neither impressive nor secretive. Anyone who passed by this area could simply pop in and take a look.

In fact, there were even signs of little animals residing in this cavern.

If not for the fact that the walls of the cavern had the words 'Enlightenment', 'Martial', 'Spirit', 'Wisdom', 'Compassion', and 'Potential', he would have really wondered if he had gotten the wrong place.

"Chu Feng, could there be a mistake here? Is the formation leading into the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect really here?"

Even with the clues, Milady Queen still found the place a little dubious. There was nothing related to world spiritist techniques in this place. Even the words on the cavern wall were inscribed on using some sort of tool.

"There's actually an easy way around this. As long as I step into the center of the cavern, we'd know whether this place is real or not. However, I think that this should be it. I should first take a look around before deciding on what to do," Chu Feng said.

"Didn't your master give you a hint?" Eggy asked.

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist had told Chu Feng that every single word in the formation was a trial in itself, but the most important one was the 'Enlightenment' word.



By stepping into the formation, he would be given clues regarding the method to breach the formation. However, he only had an incense's time to pull it off.

Afterward, he had to choose a trial amongst the remaining 'Martial', 'Spirit', 'Wisdom', 'Compassion', and 'Potential', and clear it. The content of the trial would differ depending on what he chose.

According to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, if he were to abide by the rule and only challenge one of them, he was bound to fail. If he wished to enter the Hidden Martial Dragon Sect, he had to choose at least two of the trials.

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist advised him to select 'Martial' and 'Spirit', and he even jotted down the methods to clear those trials. If Chu Feng were to heed his instructions, he should be able to clear the trials easily.

However, his master then added that the one undergoing the trial was Chu Feng, and that he was only giving suggestions. The one who had to decide how he wished to go about this was Chu Feng himself.

Before ending off, he emphasized once more that 'Enlightenment' was also a trial, and it was of utmost importance. He mustn't let his guard down, and he should put his heart into it.

This was also why Chu Feng, despite having confirmed this was the place he was seeking out, hadn't entered the formation yet.

He knew that the trial would start right away if he entered the formation, but he still wanted to take a careful look around so that he would be more prepared to clear the trials ahead.

However, this cavern was far more mysterious than he had thought. It looked simple at first sight, but that was exactly where its ingenuity lay.

Not only was there nothing related to spirit formations here, Chu Feng couldn't sense even a sliver of spirit power at all. Even the words inscribed on the cavern wall seemed to be scribbled on casually.

Anyone else who didn't know better would have thought that this was only an ordinary cavern, and the words were just casual scrawling from someone else.

Chu Feng tried activating his Heaven's Eye, but it didn't make a difference at all. Had it not been for the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's tip off, he would have never been able to find this place.

"Eggy, Yu Sha, I'll be making my move now."

Seeing that he wasn't making any progress by looking around, Chu Feng decided to leap in straight to breaching the formation.

"Let's go then! This Queen is already trembling in anticipation!" Eggy said in excitement.

On the other hand, Yu Sha nodded her head softly to express that she was ready too.

So, Chu Feng decisively stepped into the cavern.

Boom!

As soon as Chu Feng stepped in, a boulder suddenly fell on the entrance, sealing off the cavern. In an instant, the surroundings turned completely pitch-black.

But soon, light suddenly began shining within the cavern, making it even brighter than before.

The six words on the cavern wall had all lit up.

"In an incense's time, decide for yourself which trial you wish to take on."

An old but powerful voice sounded within the cavern, jolting Chu Feng's heart.

He could sense that the voice was harnessed with the cultivation of the person who spoke, and that person's cultivation was extremely high. He couldn't clearly discern the person's cultivation, but it was definitely far above Chu Feng's current strength.

Based on his estimations, the owner of the voice was definitely stronger than the Lady of Dao Sea and the Wretched Black Demon.

The voice didn't appear to be a recording from the formation. Rather, it seemed to be imbued with its own life.

There was a good chance that the owner of the voice was an elder of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, and the realization of which made Chu Feng even more impressed by the sect.

In any case, Chu Feng didn't have the leisure to think too much about the voice anymore. When the voice sounded, the five words other than 'Enlightenment' had begun shining brightly. There was a ray of light that was constantly flickering across the five words, lighting them up one after another.

At the same time, a sound echoed from the cavern.

This sound was very mysterious. Without listening closely, it was easy to mistake it to be merely wind blowing into the cavern and pay it no heed. However, if one were to focus on the sound, one could make out countless things from the noises. There were thousands of cavalymen charging furiously, as if countless warriors were clashing with one another. There were also the cries of a newborn child, as well as the final words of an ailing man.

It was a sound filled with so many things that the mind of ordinary humans could collapse just by listening to it. Weaker cultivators might go berserk as well.

However, Chu Feng shut his eyes, sat on the floor, and carefully listened to the sound.

Just like that, he ended up spending an incense's time on it.

"Time's up. Make your choice. Use your spirit power or martial power and gesture toward the trial you wish to challenge. Those who clear will be allowed to enter the Hidden Martial Dragon Sect. Those who fail will be forbidden from stepping into this place ever again."

The voice in the cavern sounded once more.

However, in the next moment, Chu Feng made a choice that shocked both Eggy and Yu Sha.

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist had advised him to just choose 'Martial' and 'Spirit', but he swept all six words simultaneously with his spirit power.

"Chu Feng, what are you doing?" Eggy asked in astonishment.

“Eggy, this is how I’ll clear the trial,” Chu Feng replied.

### **Chapter 4676: The Begin of the Trial**

“You... aren’t going to follow your master’s way to breach the formation? Aren’t you in a hurry to find Zi Ling? Shouldn’t you choose the safer method here?” Eggy asked.

“The information I have received earlier tells me that I have to clear all of the trials in order to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. In fact, there’s even a strict sequence to how I should challenge the trial,” Chu Feng said.

“There’s actually such complexity behind this? You must be careful then. If you fail here, you won’t be able to save Zi Ling anymore.”

Despite Eggy’s words, her tone was extremely gentle. Her words carried no hints of blaming Chu Feng.

Having known Chu Feng for so long, she knew and trusted Chu Feng far better than anyone else did. Since Chu Feng had made up his mind, regardless of whether it was right or wrong, she would walk down this path together with him.

“Kikiki... You actually chose to challenge the full formation. Young man, your courage is praiseworthy. There’s a different set of rules for courageous individuals like you.”

A mysterious voice suddenly sounded from the formation.

“Different set of rules? Elder, what kind of rules are there?” Chu Feng asked.

“If you clear the full formation, you’ll be able to obtain the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor. However, if you fail even a single trial, you’ll lose your life here,” the voice replied.

“The price of defeat is death?”

Eggy’s eyebrows shot up.

“Elder, didn’t you mention that the price of loss is eternal banishment from this cavern? Why did the consequences suddenly become more severe?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s only if you choose a single trial. If you had gone down that route, your memories will just be erased, and you won’t be able to step onto this land ever again. However, you have chosen to walk down a different path. Naturally, the price of defeat is different too.

“Lad, you have chosen your own route... There’s no room for regret anymore. Face the trials!” the mysterious voice said.

Chu Feng’s surroundings suddenly began warping, and before he knew it, he had already landed in the midst of a forest.

There was a peculiar-looking woman lying next to him. This woman looked similar to a human, but her purple skin and green eyes suggested that she was of a different race.

Chu Feng took a look at himself and noticed that his body had undergone some changes too. He had transformed to be of the same race as this woman.

“Eggy, Yu Sha, are the two of you fine?” Chu Feng called out.

In truth, Chu Feng could sense the situation in his World Spirit Space, but he still chose to ask the question just to be careful.

“We’re fine, Chu Feng. Has the trial started?” Eggy asked.

“It’s started. Based on the sequence of my choice, this trial should be ‘Compassion’,” Chu Feng replied.

“Oh, isn’t this simple? Since it’s compassion, all you have to do is help everyone in need. Chu Feng, look at that woman beside you. She seemed to be poisoned. You should hurry up and save her,” Eggy reminded.

The woman lying next to Chu Feng was indeed poisoned, and she was in a very bad condition. So, Chu Feng released his spirit power to diagnose the woman.

However, at the moment he released his spirit power, a tight frown formed on his forehead.

“Is this how they’re going to play this game?” Chu Feng muttered helplessly.

“Chu Feng, what’s wrong?” Eggy asked.

“The poison in this woman’s body is no ordinary poison. Normal means won’t be able to save her, though I do know one way that’ll work,” Chu Feng said.

“What is it?” Eggy asked.

“To offer her my meat,” Chu Feng replied.

“Your meat? What do you mean? What a moment... you mean your flesh is her antidote? She has to eat your flesh in order to recover?” Eggy exclaimed in horror.

“Yes, that’s right,” Chu Feng replied.

“What the heck! They must be out of their minds! What kind of ridiculous trial is this? They aren’t testing for compassion here; it’s just an excuse to torture people!” Eggy exclaimed angrily.

“But since it’s for your Zi Ling, you have no choice but to bear with it then,” Eggy advised with a deep sigh.

Even if Eggy hadn’t said a word at all, Chu Feng would have still unhesitatingly chosen to offer his meat. He created a small knife with his spirit power and slit it into his own finger.

“Ssss!”

As soon as the formation knife pierced through Chu Feng’s skin, his face warped in pain.

“What’s wrong, Chu Feng? Is it very painful?”

Eggy immediately noticed something was amiss just by listening to Chu Feng’s voice.

As it turned out, while Chu Feng’s abilities were still intact, his body was in a very peculiar condition at this moment. His senses had grown extremely sensitive that even a slight injury could bring him excruciating pain.

“I’m fine.”

Fearing that Eggy would worry, Chu Feng chose not to reveal the truth. He gritted his teeth and sliced off a small piece of meat from his own body.

Perhaps it was out of worry that the woman would find it disgusting or was afraid of it, he even disguised it with his own spirit power before placing it into the woman's mouth.

As soon as the meat entered her mouth, the woman swiftly regained her spirit. She swallowed the meat down, and the poison in her body really began to dissipate.

"Your meat can save lives! Your meat can save lives!! I've finally found our savior!"

The woman shouted in agitation as she quickly kneeled down and kowtowed to Chu Feng.

On the other hand, Chu Feng was eyeing his surroundings, and what he noticed made his face warp awfully.

"Do you need to go this far?" Chu Feng remarked helplessly.

To his shock, he realized that there were many others from the same race as the woman rushing out from the forest, headed in his direction. Every single one of them was suffering from the same poison, just to differing degrees.

Putting aside his flesh and blood, even if he were to feed them his bones too, he still wouldn't be able to save all of them.

"My gosh, why are there so many poisoned people here? Surely they don't expect you to feed all of them your flesh and blood, right?"

Eggy and Yu Sha could also see what Chu Feng was seeing, and Eggy exclaimed in horror.

Soon, these people had already surrounded Chu Feng tightly.

After the woman told all of them that Chu Feng's meat could treat their poison, these people all kneeled down and begged desperately with him to save their lives.

"What should we do? This is a trial that assesses one's compassion. If you leave them to the lurch, you won't be able to clear the trial," Eggy said worriedly.

“Chu Feng, if you distribute your flesh and blood carefully, is it possible for you to save everyone?” Yu Sha asked.

“That’s impossible. There are far too many people here. Even if Chu Feng slices his flesh to the size of a small ant, he still wouldn’t be able to save everyone. Not to mention, it’s likely that they have to consume a minimum amount in order for the antidote to be effective,” Eggy replied in Chu Feng’s stead. *novE-lb/ln*

“But isn’t Chu Feng a world spiritist? Can’t he regrow his flesh and blood?” Yu Sha asked.

“Regrow? Even if he’s able to do it, can he really bear with the excruciating pain? Besides, what if there are even more people beyond what we see who are poisoned too? There’s no way this is right. There must be some other solution here. Should we try looking for another way to treat these people?” Eggy asked.

Yu Sha was only considering how they could resolve the problem on hand, but Eggy was worried about the pain Chu Feng would have to go through, and she had a feeling that things weren’t as simple as they looked on the surface.

“Everyone, I’m the reincarnation of a great god. I’ve descended here today in the body of your brethren to save you. However, I need you to tell me what happened, or else I won’t be able to save you.”

With a lofty tone, Chu Feng began questioning the people kneeling around him. He knew that he had to understand the circumstances first in order to make the best choice here.

Blind sacrifice for others without knowing the circumstances was not compassion. It was just foolishness.

*Chapter 4677: Chu Feng’s Compassion*

### **Chapter 4677: Chu Feng’s Compassion**

Under the explanation of the surrounding crowd, he soon understood what happened.

As it turned out, a poisonous creature had suddenly appeared in the midst of the jungle. It spanned a hundred meters in length, and it had an ugly



appearance. It dispersed its poison over the entire area, poisoning everyone living in the region.

Aside from the poisonous creature, there was also a stone tablet too. The stone tablet said that the poisonous creature was the retribution toward the people living in the area, but a savior would descend to save them too.

“Milord, please save us!”

After recounting the story to Chu Feng, the crowd began pleading desperately once more. All of them harbored no doubt that Chu Feng was the prophesied savior who would save their lives.

“Where’s the poisonous creature?” Chu Feng asked.

“It’s located in the depths of the forest. We don’t know the exact location.”

“You should calm down for the time being. To tide through this crisis, we need to tackle the problem by its root. I’ll look for the poisonous creature, find the remedy from it, and save all of you,” Chu Feng said.

“Hold it right there!”

Unexpectedly, a man suddenly stepped forward to halt Chu Feng’s path.

“Your flesh and blood is the cure to our poison. If you aren’t willing to help us, just say so. Why do you have to make up such excuses to fool us?” n.-  
0V&ℓb1n

The man pointed his finger at Chu Feng as he bellowed angrily.

His words stoked the feelings of quite a few people present, who quickly stepped forward to surround him.

“My flesh and blood can cure the poison, but there’s clearly not enough to go around to everyone. If I die while trying to cure all of you, what are you going to do if the poisonous creature poisons you once more?” Chu Feng replied.

“I don’t care. Heaven sent you down here to save us, so you have to do it even if you die.”

Those people blocking Chu Feng's path were unyielding. Their attitude was so overbearing that it was likely that they would slice off Chu Feng's flesh for themselves if the latter were to turn them down.

"These bastards are really courting death. Let me out! I'll show them what true despair looks like!" Eggy spat through gritted teeth.

"Milady Queen, this is a trial to assess Chu Feng's kindness. Chu Feng, you should just bear with them," Yu Sha tried to counsel Chu Feng.

But instead of letting Eggy out or heeding Yu Sha's advice, Chu Feng sneered coldly and said, "Do all of you share the same thoughts as them? Do you think that I'm obliged to sacrifice myself for all of you? I don't know any of you, so why should I give up my life for you?"

"I think Milord is right. If we wish to purge the poison, we have to find the root of the problem first. Otherwise... even if Milord saves all of us today, we might still be inflicted with the poison and die from it in the future.

"Besides, Milord doesn't owe us anything. There's no reason why he should sacrifice himself for us. We shouldn't be asking him to do such a thing for us. So, please calm down and listen to his orders."

Unexpectedly, someone actually agreed to Chu Feng's words. It was a young man with a righteous look on his face. His words won the support of quite a few people around.

But similarly, there were also many of them who were afraid that Chu Feng would run away and leave them to the lurch. They adamantly demanded Chu Feng to sever his flesh on the spot to save them.

This divergence in opinion gave rise to an intense argument, and both sides began to curse and even attack one another.

But in the end, the ones who wanted Chu Feng to cure their poison still had the majority. The ones who still retained their minority before the threat of death numbered in the minority.

Chu Feng turned to the young man who first voiced his support for him and asked, "Are all of your people here?"

“Milord, except for those who have already died, all of our people are here,” the young man replied.

“Very well.”

Chu Feng nodded in response before turning to face the ones who refused to allow him to leave.

“You are determined to keep me here, right?” Chu Feng asked.

“You can leave, but you have to save us first.”

“Indeed! Heaven sent you here to help us. It’s not that we’re unreasonable, but it’s your responsibility and mission to save us from the poison. If you leave us to the lurch, heaven will surely punish you with divine retribution!”

Those people declared vehemently.

“Very well, I understand your view now. Since you have made your decision, I hope that you won’t regret it.”

With a cold sneer, Chu Feng began forcing his way out from the crowd.

“Hold it right there! You can’t leave until you save us!”

A person amidst the crowd lunged forward with a knife in his hand, intending to sever a slice of Chu Feng’s meat to treat himself.

Pah!

However, with a wave of Chu Feng’s sleeves, that person was sent flying. He crashed heavily onto the ground, causing his ribcage to fracture and blood to spurt from his mouth. The sheer impact caused him to faint on the spot.

“This...”

This scene intimidated all of those who were intending to block Chu Feng’s way.

“Chu Feng, you...”

Even Yu Sha was shocked by Chu Feng’s action too.

“If anyone else hopes to die, you can try to stop me. There’s no need to wait for the poison to kill you; I can relieve you from your pain right now!”

Powerful oppressive might burst forth from Chu Feng, shaking the earth and the sky. Sensing the immense pressure weighing down on them, the crowd hurriedly backed off in fear.

It was only now that the crowd realized that their so-called savior was actually incredibly powerful, and they couldn’t hope to stand in his way at all.

“Chu Feng, you should bear with them. It’s just a trial!”

Seeing that Chu Feng had lost her anger, Yu Sha hurriedly advised Chu Feng.

“Yeah, you shouldn’t make a move on them. If you really can’t hold in your anger anymore, you can let me out, and I’ll teach them a lesson on your behalf,” Eggy also spoke up too, though her focus was very different from that of Yu Sha.

“Eggy and Yu Sha, rest assured. I know what I’m doing.”

As Chu Feng said those words, he rose to the air and began flying into the depths of the forest.

His appearance might have changed, but he hadn’t lost his cultivation and his means. It didn’t take long before he found the poisonous creature and slew it. Soon, he found the antidote that could save the crowd too.

The antidote was actually the poisonous creature’s own flesh and blood. Its body had developed antibodies toward its own poison, so consuming its flesh could eliminate the poison.

After dealing with the poisonous creature, he dragged it back to the place where the crowd was still gathered around.

When Chu Feng finally returned, he found that the crowd wasn’t just arguing verbally anymore; they had come to blows with one another. There were even some casualties amongst them.

Naturally, it was the minority who ended up suffering the most in the fight, and in this case, it was the ones who had chosen to support Chu Feng.

“All of you, stop what you’re doing!”

Chu Feng bellowed furiously as he released his powerful oppressive might once more to curb all of them. Under his intimidation, the crowd quickly stopped what they were doing.

When they saw how Chu Feng’s small body was actually dragging a poisonous creature that spanned over a hundred meters long, the fear in their eyes deepened.

“Catch it!”

Chu Feng severed a slice of meat from the poisonous creature and tossed it over to the young man who first voiced his support for him.

“Milord, this is?”

The young man was perplexed as to what Chu Feng meant by this gesture.

“It’s the antidote to the poison,” Chu Feng said.

Without any hesitation, the young man swallowed the meat of the poisonous creature right away. In a few seconds’ time, the poison in his body dissipated, and his complexion began to recover at a visible pace. In fact, he seemed even healthier than before.

“Thank you, Milord. Thank you for saving our lives!”

The remaining people quickly kneeled onto the floor as well.

Since the flesh and blood of the poisonous creature could treat their poison, all of them could be saved. After all, the poisonous creature spanned a size of over a hundred meters long, far bigger than than the small Chu Feng. It was enough to feed all of them.

Shoosh shoosh shoosh!

With a wave of his sleeves, Chu Feng swiftly sliced through the flesh of the poisonous creature before distributing them all around.

Unexpectedly, only the minority of the poisoned people received the meat. The majority didn’t receive anything at all.

It didn't take them long to realize that the ones who weren't distributed with the meat were the ones who attempted to attack Chu Feng earlier on.

"Milord, we know our mistakes now. We've done wrong!"

"Milord, please be magnanimous and forgive us!"

"Milord, I'm begging you. The poisonous creature still has so much meat left, and you have no use for it anyway. Please be so magnanimous as to save us!"

They immediately knew that Chu Feng was holding a grudge against them for what they did earlier, so they quickly kowtowed and admitted their mistakes.

"It's too late to be admitting your fault now. I won't save those who have tried to take my life," Chu Feng replied.

"Chu Feng, you shouldn't let your emotions get ahead of yourself. You have to remember that this is a trial. Everything is fake!" Yu Sha exclaimed.

"Chu Feng, why don't you just let them off? Clearing the trial is more important."

Even Eggy agreed with Yu Sha this time around.

However, Chu Feng shook his head coldly before exerting his might on the poisonous creature. The next moment, the poisonous creature was reduced to dust.

He had destroyed the antidote that could save the crowd.

"Chu Feng, must you go this far? It's just a trial. You should have reined in your emotions!" Yu Sha couldn't help but berate Chu Feng.

On the other hand, Eggy didn't say a word at all. She wouldn't blame Chu Feng even if she thought that he had done wrong. As long as Chu Feng had decided on something, she would support him without hesitation.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng remained completely calm all this while. There was no anger to be seen on his face.

"I, Chu Feng, can be compassionate to kin, friends, acquaintances, and even strangers. However, I don't believe in being kind to those who seek to do evil.

Compassion to evildoers isn't compassion at all; it's just condoning evil. Allowing evildoers to walk away unpunished is an injustice to all of the kind people in the world.

"This is my own understanding of what compassion means!"

Chu Feng looked at the people before him as he declared loudly.

Weng!

Right after those words were spoken, the surrounding space began to distort. It took a while before the distortions finally alleviated, and by then, Chu Feng had already returned back to the cavern.

"Compassion toward evildoers is condoning evil... Well said! Your idea of compassion differs from how people typically view it, but I like it! I'll consider you have to have cleared the first trial then!"

The mysterious voice sounded once more.

"You managed to clear the trial! Chu Feng, looks like everything was in your control all along. As expected of someone this Queen fancies!" Eggy complimented Chu Feng delightedly.

"I'm sorry, Chu Feng."

Following that, Yu Sha's apologetic voice sounded too.

"Silly lass, you need not say those words to me. I know that you're just concerned for me," Chu Feng replied with a smile.

But even though Chu Feng wasn't blaming her, she still felt deeply ashamed. She had indeed advised Chu Feng out of goodwill, but she realized that she was viewing everything far too simplistically.

Her notion of compassion was so shallow that it couldn't even be called compassion. It was only to clear the trial that she humbly tried to help everyone there.

However, now that she thought about it, the test was not as simple as to just help everyone. Had Chu Feng really did as she advised, he would have never cleared the trial.

Only someone who had a clear moral compass like Chu Feng could clear this trial.

It was fortunate that Chu Feng didn't listen to her, or else she might have just brought about Chu Feng's death.

### **Chapter 4678: The Path to Clearing the Trial**

Soon, the second trial began, and Chu Feng was transported to another brand new world.

This world was pitch-black, and all that could be seen was a flight of stairs that emanated dim radiance.

The stairs were headed upward, but the dim radiance only illuminated the first few steps, so Chu Feng couldn't tell where the flight of stairs was leading him to.

The topic of the trial was much simple this time around, 'Potential', so Chu Feng decided not to think too deeply into it. As the name suggested, this should be a test to gauge his potential.

He had been through similar tests before, so he wasn't too worried. Based on the surrounding clues, it was obvious that he was to climb the flight of stairs.

So, he began making his way toward the stairs.

Weng!

As soon as he made his first step onto the stairs, he felt a slight resonance in his bloodline. The step beneath his foot glowed even brighter, and he found that the dim radiance was gradually extending upward, allowing him to see a little further.

Just as he had thought, the stairs were leading upward, as if the stairway to heaven.

If he was still harboring doubts at the start, he was more than certain now that this flight of stairs was used to gauge one's potential.

What Chu Feng had to do was very simple. He just had to climb to at least a certain height in order to clear the trial.



So, he continued to head upward. As he climbed higher and higher, the stairs beneath his feet also grew brighter and brighter. Soon, the dark ground was illuminated, and the sky began to light up too.

Chu Feng stood at the very center of the light, as if he was a rising sun of the world. As long as he climbed higher, the light emanated by the flight of stairs would reach out further.

He guessed that as long as he could reach the height required to dispel the darkness from the world, he would be considered to have cleared the trial.

However, as he headed upward, he soon realized that the resonance in his bloodline was getting stronger and stronger, and a dull pain began to engulf his body. He could vaguely hear weird noises in his ears, and the stairs before him also began to distort. All of his senses were being rattled.

The most frightening thing of all, a terrifying power had begun gushing into Chu Feng's head, meddling with his mind and leaving him feeling deeply restless.

If Chu Feng couldn't cope with the disruptions, he wouldn't be able to continue scaling the stairs. Perhaps, he might even tumble off the stairs and fail the trial.

This made him realize that this trial was far more complicated than he had thought. It tested not just the talent of the cultivator but their perseverance and focus too.

If it had been a simple test of talent, Chu Feng would have surely been able to reach the top with ease. However, if his perseverance and focus were being put to the test as well, the trial would become a huge challenge.

It was fortunate that Chu Feng's focus and perseverance far surpassed that of normal people. This had nothing to do with his talent at all. It was simply what he had tempered from all of the difficulties he had been through. *no ve-1b/In*

Knowing that he shouldn't underestimate the trial, he slowed down his footstep to give himself more time to adapt to the pain and disturbances brought about by the stairs.

At his initial speed, he should have been able to scale to a great height within an incense's time. However, his footsteps gradually grew slower and slower,

such that there were times where it took him an entire incense's time just to take a step upward.

72 hours passed, and Chu Feng's face had turned ghastly pale. He was panting heavily, but his eyes remained unwavering.

As for the stairs beneath his feet, it was shining as bright as the sun, illuminating the whole world. There was nothing special about this world—there were just flowers all around. Even the sky didn't look particularly blue. Yet, compared to the pitch-black world he saw when he first entered, the world had become vividly colorful.

And with one last step, Chu Feng finally arrived at the very top. Even the white clouds were drifting beneath his feet. Without a doubt, he had cleared the trial.

The 'Potential' trial was not easy, but with his perseverance and focus, Chu Feng still managed to clear it in the end.

After clearing the second trial, the mysterious voice didn't give Chu Feng any time to rest. Just a brief moment after returning to the cavern, the mysterious voice declared the start of the third trial, and Chu Feng was teleported to a brand new world.

This time around, the world was extremely beautiful. The sky was filled with stars and comets, just that these comets weren't falling downward. Instead, like playful elves, they were dancing around Chu Feng.

This was the 'Enlightenment' trial.

A martial skill was hidden amidst the beautiful constellation of stars, and Chu Feng had to learn it within an incense's time, or else it would be deemed as his failure.

However, this trial didn't pose any difficulty to Chu Feng. To him, it was much easier than the second trial.

Before an incense's time was up, he had already grasped a rank six Exalted Taboo Martial Skill known as the Three Forms of the Crouching Dragon. It was a skill created by the founder of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

...

The fourth trial was the trial of 'Wisdom'.

It was pretty easy. All Chu Feng had to do was to find the way out of the world, and the time limit was a year.

At first glance, a year's time seemed to be plenty of time, but in this world, Chu Feng's martial power and spirit power were sealed, and his treasures were all unusable. He couldn't even use his World Spirit Space at all. He was unable to communicate with Eggy and Yu Sha, so he could only rely on himself.

He was like an ordinary human in this world, and if he wished to leave this world, he had to use the resources that this world had to offer.

The first thing he had to do was to find the location of the exit, then he had to find an efficient means of transportation. While doing all of these, he had to make sure to avoid the threats lurking all around.

In here, Chu Feng could feel just how weak and frail ordinary humans were.

This was actually no more than a tiny world. If Chu Feng still had his cultivation, he could easily explore every nook and cranny of this world within just a day's time, let alone escaping from here.

However, now that he was a mortal, if he were to attempt to blindly search for the exit, he wouldn't be able to get out of here even a hundred years from now.

To be honest, the trial and its imposed time limit was really a huge hurdle for Chu Feng to overcome.

Fortunately, Chu Feng was not an ordinary mortal. Even if he had lost his strength and means, he hadn't lost his sharp instincts and intuition he had sharpened from overcoming turmoils.

Despite the inconveniences that came with being mortal—he had to eat and sleep every single day in order to survive—he was still able to locate the exit within just half a month.

Using the rivers and all sorts of natural transportation means, Chu Feng was able to greatly increase his traveling speed. In just half a year's time, he had managed to leave the world.

Weng!

After clearing the trial, Chu Feng was brought back to the cavern.

“The fifth trial, Martial, begins.”

Chu Feng’s surroundings began to distort once more as he was brought into another world.

“Wait a moment, Chu Feng, what’s going on? Didn’t the fourth trial just begin? Why did we suddenly skip on to the fifth one?” Eggy asked out of bewilderment.

After a quick talk, Chu Feng realized that he was the only one being put through the fourth trial. He might have spent half a year inside the tiny world, but in truth, the world was illusory, and even the time he had spent there was fake.

In truth, it had barely been a second in the real world.

“My gosh. You had to survive all alone in a mortal’s world for half a year? Isn’t that too cruel?”

Upon learning of what Chu Feng went through, Eggy immediately felt her heart aching for him. Putting aside how dangerous the world was to a mortal, just the sheer loneliness of having to be alone for six months was enough to crumble most minds.

“It’s fine. I passed it without a hitch, didn’t I? Besides, it’s actually quite interesting to challenge the world as a mortal. After all, I used to be a mortal myself,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Hearing your words, I’m starting to think that it’s a pity that I wasn’t able to go through it with you. It would have been much more interesting that way.

“Chu Feng, hurry up and tell me what you have been through there. Is there anything particularly interesting? Quick, share it with this Queen.”

Eggy urged curiously, seemingly not wanting to miss out on whatever that Chu Feng had been through. She requested for Chu Feng to tell her every single detail.

“Milady Queen, I’ll tell you whatever you want me to, but it isn’t very convenient now.”

A silhouette had appeared not too far away from where Chu Feng was standing, and it was slowly approaching him. This silhouette emanated the aura of a rank six Utmost Exalted level cultivator. From the ferocious look on his face, it was clear that he was here to pick a fight.

### **Chapter 4679: Relentless**

“Is this how the trial goes? Interesting. Chu Feng, let this Queen deal with this fellow.”

Eggy was excited to see the figure approaching hostilely, hoping to test her powers against him.

“Milady Queen, you might have to wait till the next trial to try your hand,” Chu Feng said.

“No, I won’t. This Queen is already bored to death. Leave this fellow for me to deal with. Hurry up and let me out. I want to move around a bit,” Eggy insisted.

“Milady Queen, it’s not that I don’t want to let you out, but that I’m unable to open the World Spirit Space. While I’m able to communicate with you normally here, I can’t use any world spiritist techniques at all,” Chu Feng replied.

“Is that so? How boring... Be careful then. Don’t let your guard down.” n0ve-  
l5/ln

After learning the reason, Eggy didn’t harp too much on the matter. Instead, she began advising him concernedly.

“Milady Queen, you can rest assured. Don’t you know me well? No matter who I’m up against, I won’t let my guard down.”

Right after saying those words, Chu Feng thrust his fist forward.

His martial power gathered and morphed into a massive palm that smashed right toward the approaching figure.

The approaching figure initially had a vile smile on his lips, but as soon as Chu Feng made his move, his face immediately warped with fear. Without any hesitation, he turned around and fled.

But of course, there was no way Chu Feng would have allowed him to get away. His palm rushed forward at a speed so fast that it took only a second for it to strike the figure. It crushed the figure as easily as a human would kill an ant with a smack.

“It’s actually this weak? This trial can’t be this easy, right?”

Eggy was surprised to see how easily Chu Feng destroyed the figure.

“Of course not. It can’t possibly be this easy.”

Chu Feng didn’t let his guard down just because he defeated his opponent. Instead, he turned around to face another two figures who had just appeared.

These two figures also had the face of a human, though it was different from the figure earlier. Their cultivation level was at rank six Utmost Exalted as well, but the aura they emanated was clearly much stronger.

On top of that, both of them were wielding an Incomplete Exalted Armament each.

Boom!

The surrounding space shuddered as overwhelming martial power poured forth from Chu Feng’s palm. It morphed into a gigantic palm that struck down on the two of them unhesitatingly.

It was the same means that Chu Feng used to kill the first enemy.

This time, however, neither of the two figures cowered in the face of his attack. They brandished the Incomplete Exalted Armament in their hands in a crescent arc and forcefully smashed the palm Chu Feng formed using his martial power into shreds.

Even though their cultivation was also at rank six Utmost Exalted level, their strength far surpassed the first enemy.

Tzlala!

Not wanting to waste time, Chu Feng activated the Lightning Mark on his forehead, and his cultivation immediately rose to rank seven Utmost Exalted level. Then, he struck forth with his palm once more.

The two figures brandished their weapons once more, hoping to deal with Chu Feng's palm the same way as before. But this time around, their attacks weren't strong enough to deal with Chu Feng's palm anymore, so just like the figure before them, they were smashed into pieces easily.

It was not that they had become weaker, but it was just that Chu Feng, after raising his cultivation level by a rank, was far stronger than them. This was the absolute gap that came from a difference in rank!

"How many more enemies will I have to defeat for this trial?"

Chu Feng wasn't particularly happy about defeating the two enemies at all. He turned his head around once more, and where the first figure had disappeared, three more had appeared.

These three figures were dressed in silver armor. They were all at rank six Utmost Exalted level, but there was a Lightning Mark crackling on their foreheads. In other words, their cultivation level had all been raised to rank seven Utmost Exalted level.

"Come, I don't believe that I would be defeated in my own field!"

Despite the constantly growing enemies and not knowing when the trial would come to an end, Chu Feng didn't show any fear. Instead, he rushed forward to attack the enemy fearlessly.

Boom!

Boom!

Boom!

Explosions sounded as martial power rippled outward like a torrential wave. The earth was ravaged by the shockwaves of their clashes, and the clouds in the sky had long dispersed from the force. Even space had been destroyed and repaired multiple times.

It had been an hour since Chu Feng had entered this world, and he had already brought out the Lightning Mark, Lightning Armor, Four Symbols Divine Power, and all of his means. His current cultivation level had risen by three ranks to become rank nine Utmost Exalted level.

On top of that, he was also wielding the Immemorial Hero's Sword in his hand as well.

However, surrounded by 18 other figures, Chu Feng found himself in a terrible position.

Even though these 18 figures had different appearances, they were dressed in lightning armor and emanated a golden aura. Their cultivation had all reached rank nine Utmost Exalted level, and they were wielding Exalted Armaments too, same as Chu Feng. To make things worse, they had collaborated with one another to form a sword formation, trapping Chu Feng within.

"There's no choice then."

Tzlala!

Chu Feng raised his Immemorial Hero's Sword as lightning sparked in his eyes.

Boom!

All of a sudden, the rumbling of thunder sounded as lightning began to crackle in the sky above.

It was a phenomenon summoned by Chu Feng.

The lightning immediately diffused into the surroundings like countless ferocious beasts, covering the sky as if they were attempting to devour it whole.

At the same time, terrifying lightning began crackling on Chu Feng's body and his Immemorial Hero's Sword too.

This sight made the eighteen figures jolt in fear. They sensed danger from the lightning Chu Feng had summoned.



## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 4680: The Final Trial - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4680: The Final Trial**

### **Chapter 4680: The Final Trial**

“First Slash, Emergence of Lightning!”

Chu Feng swung his Immemorial Hero’s Sword downward. The lightning in his body gushed into the sword and was released outward along with the trajectory of his slash.

Tzlalalala!

The lightning tore forth with frightening speed. The eighteen figures tried to retaliate, but they were simply too powerless before the lightning. Under the roar of the lightning, all of them, together with their sword formation, were reduced to ashes.

This was, after all, Chu Feng’s strongest means.

It was only the first slash of Heavenly Lightning Nine Levels Slash, but it granted him the power to overcome enemies a rank stronger than him. Even a rank nine Utmost Exalted level cultivator wouldn’t be able to withstand the might of its strength!

Unless the enemy was at Martial Exalted level, he wouldn’t stand a chance against this move from Chu Feng.

“Is it over?” Eggy asked worriedly.

“I’m not sure.”

Chu Feng assessed his surroundings nervously, not daring to let his guard down. He was feeling rather uneasy at the moment.

The Heavenly Lightning Nine Levels Slash was already his strongest technique at the moment. If an even stronger existence were to emerge in the trial, he would really be rendered helpless.

Weng!

Soon, the surroundings began to distort, and Chu Feng was brought back to the cavern.

“To think that you have managed to grasp the Heavenly Lightning Nine Levels Slash, you sure are an interesting one. It’s no wonder why you’re able to clear these trials so easily as compared to the others. You were able to reach such a height despite being only at rank six Utmost Exalted level. You have really colored me impressed,” the mysterious voice sounded.

Chu Feng also heaved a sigh of relief, knowing that he had successfully cleared the fifth trial.

This trial might have looked simple to Chu Feng—he did manage to get off without suffering any injuries—but he knew just how close of a shave it was.

In that world, his enemies grew from just a single person to eighteen of them. He couldn’t be sure whether they would continue growing to nineteen or twenty. If it had continued on, no matter how strong Chu Feng was, there was no way he could have cleared the trial.

It was fortunate that there was actually an end to the trial, and it just so happened that Chu Feng’s means was enough to last him till the end.

“Elder, you recognize the Heavenly Lightning Nine Levels Slash?”

Chu Feng couldn’t resist asking.

This was a martial skill he had comprehended back at the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Nine Levels Heavenly Lightning Steps. Other than Chu Feng, there was hardly anyone who knew about it.

He had awed many with that skill, but there was almost no one who was familiar with it. Yet, this mysterious voice actually knew about the Heavenly Lightning Nine Levels Slash.

This made Chu Feng realize that the voice was a real person instead of just a consciousness instilled within the formation beforehand. There was no way a mere consciousness could be able to make such seen judgment.

However, the mysterious voice simply shrugged off Chu Feng’s question.

“Now, the final trial. If you can clear this trial too, you’ll be the first disciple ever since the founding of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect to be chosen by the Hidden Dragon Selection Formation!”

Chu Feng’s surroundings began to distort once more, and soon, he found himself transported into another world.

This was the sixth trial, ‘Spirit’.

Chu Feng had just used the Heavenly Lightning Nine Levels Slash, but the world he was in earlier was illusory. All of the fatigue and injuries he had incurred there would disappear as soon as he left the trial. So, he was able to face the sixth trial in his tiptop condition.

“Chu Feng, you should be able to bring this Queen out this time around, right? Bring me out, and I’ll protect you!” Eggy said excitedly.

“Milady Queen, let me assess the surroundings first.”

However, Chu Feng didn’t let her out right away because he realized that this trial was fraught with dangers.

He had been through many trials thus far, and in terms of danger, the world he was currently in definitely ranked at the top.

Chu Feng was currently standing atop a cliff, and right beneath him was a raging river of lava. Normal lava wouldn’t be able to deal any harm to Chu Feng, but the lava here was exceptionally dangerous. Putting aside falling into it, even a single droplet splashing onto him would cause him irreparable harm.

As such, he was hesitant to put Eggy in danger together with him.

“Chu Feng, you bastard! What are you hesitating for? Hurry up and let this Queen out!”

If even Chu Feng could sense that this world was fraught with dangers, how could Eggy possibly be oblivious to it?

While she said that she simply wanted to get some action, in truth, she was worried about Chu Feng coming to harm, so she wanted to protect him.

“Alright alright, I’ll open the gate right now.”

Seeing that Eggy was going to throw a tantrum, Chu Feng had no choice but to open the spirit formation gate. As if fearing that Chu Feng would change his mind, Eggy rushed out from the gate right away.

Boom!

At the moment that Eggy walked out, the ground Chu Feng was standing on suddenly began shaking intensely. The lava beneath the cliff had started rising up.

Taking a swift glance around, aside from the cliff Chu Feng was standing on, the world was actually filled with terrifying lava. In other words, Chu Feng was encircled.

“Hmph!”

Even though it was obvious that something was amiss, Eggy remained unfazed. She released her black aura from her small body and channeled it toward the lava. She was hoping to use her powers to stop the lava from rising any further.

Unfortunately, her attempt was futile. The lava was simply so powerful that Eggy was unable to stop it.

Knowing that they were in a bad situation, Yu Sha quickly walked out from the World Spirit Space as well. She tried using her power to help Eggy push down the rising lava. However, it didn't make a difference at all.

“Could the answer be in the sky?” Chu Feng murmured as he looked at the gloomy sky above.

It was clear that they couldn't stay on this cliff for too long, or else they would be engulfed by the lava very soon. If Chu Feng wanted to remain safe, he could only rise to the sky.

However, it was obviously infeasible for them to keep escaping from the lava, It would just become a rat's race. If he wanted to clear this trial, he would have to find a way out.

Unlike cultivators, world spiritists fought not through brute force but through formations. So, Chu Feng was certain that this trial had something to do with formations.

## Chapter 4681: Difficult

Tzlala!

While Chu Feng was looking upward, a crimson flash of lightning suddenly flashed across the sky. Then, the second one and the third one appeared. Before long, the entire sky was filled with streaks of lightning.

Boom!

The crimson lightning bolts in the sky harnessed terrifying power that didn't lose out to the lava below. The lightning bolts relentlessly zapped down, and the speed they were lowering at was even faster than the rising lava.

In other words, Chu Feng was trapped.

Uwuuu!

With a terrifying howl, Eggy released her black aura once more to block off the rising lava below and the descending crimson lightning above.

“Eggy, stop. Don't waste your strength!”

Chu Feng knew that she wouldn't be able to make much difference doing this and might even sustain some injuries overexerting herself, so he immediately told her to stop.

“You fool! Stop wasting your time with words and find a way to get out of here. I'll help you stall time!”

The feathers on Eggy's black skirt and her hair began to sway furiously as her black aura burst forth with terrifying might. Her black aura seemed to have undergone some qualitative change, becoming even stronger than before.

Astonishingly, both the rising lava and descending crimson lightning ended up slowing down under her persistence. Eggy actually managed to slow them.

“Eggy, you...”

Chu Feng turned to look at Eggy, only to see that she had a strained look on her face. She was gritting her teeth, and even her eyes were tightly shut.

She was pushing herself to her limit in order to buy time for Chu Feng.

While Chu Feng had no idea what kind of toll this exertion would take on Eggy, it was obvious that it would be severe.

He knew that he mustn't waste the precious time Eggy was buying for him, so he quickly used his Heaven's Eye to assess his surroundings, hoping to find any openings in it.

"It sure is hidden so deeply!"

After careful assessment, a delighted yet surprised smile emerged on Chu Feng's lips.

He managed to find a way to breach the formation. It was a hidden spirit formation gate on the cliff. If he could enter it, he would be able to tide across this crisis.

However, this spirit formation gate was hidden, and there were many traps embedded in it. To make it appear, he would have to breach the formation while not stepping onto the trap. In other words, he couldn't afford to make any mistakes at all.

If he were to invoke the trap, he would be blasted with a force that was even more terrifying than the lava below and the lightning bolts above, bringing him instant death.

It was a terrifying trial, but Chu Feng had no choice but to attempt it.

He first took out the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk, hoping to use its power to help him. However, it wasn't reacting at all. Rather than a treasure, it looked more like a normal whisk at the moment, not providing him with the slightest help at all.

This was not the normal form of the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk. Even though it only lent him its true prowess on rare occasions, it would still at least amplify the prowess of his formation by a bit. It was as if it had been sealed off by some other sort of power.

However, Chu Feng didn't have the luxury to think about this at the moment. He took out three Summoned Jadestones from his Cosmos Sack and used one right away.

The Summoned Jadestones was one of the treasures that he had obtained from Gongsun Yuntian. He had seen the latter use it before, and it was a much more reliable item as compared to the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk.

There was no doubt that the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk was powerful, but it was unreliable. It had its own thoughts, and there were times that it refused to help Chu Feng.

On the other hand, the Summoned Jadestones were reliant, and it seemed like the more of it he used, the more powerful the effects would be.

He was intending to use one first, and if it was insufficient, he would use the other two too.

However, after activating the Summoned Jadestones, he realized that it wasn't working at all.

It was only then that Chu Feng realized that the only reason why the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk wasn't working wasn't because it was throwing a tantrum, but that this world had sealed off its abilities.

He couldn't use any external powers in this world.

If Chu Feng's deduction was right, the effects would still be the same even if he brought out even more formidable treasures.

It was not that his treasures were weak, but that the formation that created this world was too powerful.

"It looks like I can only count on myself then."

Realizing that he couldn't rely on other treasures to augment his prowess, Chu Feng gritted his teeth and used his own power to breach the formation.

Shoosh shoosh shoosh!

Chu Feng gathered his focus and began channeling his spirit power carefully. Even though he could only rely on himself now, his sharp control still allowed him to circumvent all of the traps in the formation and open the hidden spirit formation gate.

“Eggy, Yu Sha, come back!”

Once he succeeded, he immediately shouted out to the two of them to call them over.

“I knew that you would be able to do it!”

Seeing the black spirit formation gate before her, Eggy broke out in a smile even though her face was ghastly white. She was extremely excited at the moment, not because she managed to tide through this crisis but that she was purely happy for Chu Feng.

The two of them quickly returned back to the World Spirit Space without any hesitation.

At the same time, Chu Feng also stepped through the spirit formation gate.

Weng!

However, as soon as he stepped into the spirit formation gate, he suddenly regretted his decision. He suddenly wasn't sure whether it was the right decision to step into the spirit formation gate at all, for instead of returning back to the cavern, he found himself falling into an endless abyss...

This final trial was not as simple as he had thought it out to be!

*Chapter 4682: Eggy's Injury*

### **Chapter 4682: Eggy's Injury**

Entering the spirit formation gate didn't free Chu Feng from the trial; instead, he found himself standing in the midst of a pitch-black world.

It was large enough to be considered as a world, but there was no ground to stand on. It looked just like the abyss.

Chu Feng found himself unable to move at all, as if he had lost control of his body. He raised his head upward and saw that the spirit formation gate was still there, but his body was continuing to descend down into the endless abyss.

It felt horrible, as if he was swiftly approaching death but could do nothing to stop it.



“Chu Feng, what’s going on?”

Eggy also noticed that something was amiss as well.

“I’m unable to control my body. It looks like the trial isn’t over yet. Don’t worry, let me observe the situation first. As long as it’s about formations, I’ll definitely be able to find a way to resolve the problem.”

Chu Feng activated Heaven’s Eye to scan the surroundings, but everything was pitch-black. He couldn’t see anything at all.

So, he decided to close his eyes and release his spirit power to sense the surroundings instead.

“Eggy, don’t worry. I figured out what’s going on now. There should be a spirit formation gate in the depths of the abyss. As long as we get into the spirit formation gate, we’ll be able to leave this place,” Chu Feng said.

“I see... That nearly scared me out of my wits! Why do they have to make it so frightening? I thought that we had fallen into a trap!” Eggy heaved a sigh of relief as well.

“However, there are still some important things that I haven’t grasped yet. I’ll need some time,” Chu Feng said.

“Hurry up and get on with it then. Focus on grasping whatever you need to. Your life at stake here, but you mustn’t get careless,” Eggy reminded.

Hu hu hu!

It was then that a series of terrifying noises that could have either been the roarings of ferocious beasts and the cries of vengeful spirits sounded from below.

Something was rising from beneath, and it was swiftly approaching Chu Feng.

“What’s that sound? Is there some monstrous creature here?” Eggy asked.

She tried her best to analyze the current circumstances through her shared senses of sight and hearing with Chu Feng, but it was to no avail.

“Chu Feng, open up the spirit formation gate and let me out!” Eggy said.

She didn't want to let Chu Feng brave through danger on his own.

"I can't open the spirit formation gate to the World Spirit Space. However, it doesn't seem like there's anything to worry about. It isn't a monstrous creature but wind," Chu Feng said.

"Wind? Why would there be wind here?" Eggy was confused.

The roaring grew louder and louder, and Chu Feng's clothes began to flutter wildly. It was indeed a gust of wind coming from the depths of the abyss.

Eggy was initially confused about the presence of the wind in the abyss, but when Chu Feng's descending body finally came to a halt before starting to rise upward, she finally came to a realization.

The wind was trying to blow Chu Feng upward, back through the spirit formation gate where he came from. If so, he would return back to the cliff where he had come from. However, the cliff was likely to have been swallowed by the lava and the crimson lightning by now, which meant that Chu Feng would surely die if he were to head back now.

"Chu Feng..."

Eggy realized just how dangerous the current situation was, but she knew better than to disturb Chu Feng. She could tell that Chu Feng was currently focusing his full attention on grasping what he had failed to comprehend yet. As long as he succeeded, he should be able to survive this trial.

She could only try to bottle up any feelings of anxiety and nervousness she felt inside.

Nevertheless, her feelings were still shown clearly on her face. Even her hands were clutching the hems of her skirt so tightly that she was about to rip it up.

"Miss Queen, I'm certain that Chu Feng knows what he's doing. You shouldn't worry too much about him and focus on recuperating instead," Yu Sha told Eggy through voice transmission.

She was worried about Eggy because she noticed that the latter's face was getting paler, and her aura was slowly weakening. At this rate, she would be in grave danger.

“I’m fine. Don’t tell Chu Feng about it.”

Eggy put a finger on her lips to indicate for Yu Sha to stay silent as she replied via voice transmission as well.

Seeing this, Yu Sha could only hold her tongue. She couldn’t help but feel a little guilt-stricken. She was indeed worried about Chu Feng too, but the extent was nowhere the same as Eggy.

“Alright, I know what to do now.”

Chu Feng’s eyes were initially filled with unease. The updraft was pushing him closer and closer to the spirit formation gate back to the cliff, as if a countdown to his end. However, when he finally opened his eyes once more, they were filled with confidence.

He had already figured out the way to breach the formation!

Hu!

Chu Feng suddenly released a tremendous outpour of divine aura that lit up the dark world. Had an ordinary mortal been here, he would have surely thought that Chu Feng was a god descending from heaven.

It felt like a formation, but it wasn’t entirely so. This was the ability of Chu Feng’s world spiritist bloodline.

As soon as he activated his bloodline, the updraft immediately alleviated, and the speed of Chu Feng’s descent suddenly hastened. He was falling at a speed several thousand times faster than before.

Even though it felt like there was no end to the abyss, at the rate he was falling at, he should be able to reach the bottom soon enough. Once he got through the spirit formation gate below, he would have officially cleared this trial too.

“Chu Feng! Miss Queen... she’s in a bad state!”

Yu Sha’s voice suddenly sounded.

Chu Feng had been focused on channeling his bloodline power, so he wasn’t paying attention to what was going on elsewhere. However, when he heard

those words, he unhesitatingly directed his consciousness into the World Spirit Space.

He saw a feeble Eggy lying weakly in Yu Sha's arms.

"Eggy, what's wrong?!"

Chu Feng was anxious to see Eggy in such a weakened state. He quickly rushed over to check on her condition.

"You dumbo, what are you doing here? Return back to your main body and focus on channeling your bloodline power! You need to get out of here as soon as possible!" Eggy shouted at Chu Feng angrily.

"Is it the effect of fending against the lava and the crimson lightning earlier?"

However, Chu Feng refused to listen to Eggy's words. He continued looking at her with worry in his eyes as he assessed her condition. He felt incredibly remorseful because he knew that she had only fallen into this state in order to protect him.

"You dumbo, this has nothing to do with the lava and the crimson lightning. It's the Asura God-Demon Stone," Eggy replied.

"Asura God-Demon Stone?"

Chu Feng did know of the Asura God-Demon Stone, but he wasn't sure how it was related to the current situation.

**Chapter 4683: She Cares For You Much More Than You Care For Her** n-  
/0veLB1n

"Return to your body right now, and I'll tell you what happened," Eggy said.

However, Chu Feng didn't get up right away. He was still hesitant to leave Eggy be.

"Hurry up and go back! Don't make this Queen angry, alright?" Eggy bared her teeth at Chu Feng as she roared angrily.

She even raised her small hands to push Chu Feng out, but she was simply too weak that she was unable to move him at all. On the contrary, it only worsened her condition.

This made Chu Feng's heart even heavier.

"Alright alright, don't get angry. I'll head back right now, but you must tell me what happened afterward. Yu Sha, I'll be counting on you to take care of Eggy."

Chu Feng was worried about Eggy, but he knew that he wasn't able to do anything to help at the moment. So, he returned back to his body and continued channeled his bloodline power to hasten the speed of descent.

This time around, however, he couldn't maintain his full attention. He was simply too worried about Eggy that he ended up getting distracted. He focused a part of his attention on channeling his bloodline power and the other part to keep an eye on the World Spirit Space.

"Eggy, what happened? Did you suffer a backlash because you were unable to fully assimilate the Asura God-Demon Stone?" Chu Feng asked.

After giving it some thought, he felt that this was the most likely possibility.

"Yes. I have to fully assimilate it, or else the backlash will grow more and more severe. However, it isn't a huge problem at the moment. The side effects aren't that severe yet. It'll be fine as long as I continue my cultivation. This time, it shouldn't take that long.

"So, you don't have to worry about me. You have to keep your temper in check after entering the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. Remember, your priority is to save Zi Ling. Even though I'm going to go into closed-door training, you should remember that I can see what's going on.

"I know that you value your friends and family, and I can relate to that too. However, your safety should always come first. You haven't saved your mother and found your grandfather yet. You can't afford to die yet. So, you better act prudently and don't keep putting yourself in danger's way. Otherwise, I'll make sure to settle the scores with you once I return!"

The anger in Eggy's voice had vanished. She was so feeble that even speaking was a chore to her, and yet, she still tried her best to appear strong and put on a smile.

"Eggy, are you going to go into closed-door training right now to continue assimilating the Asura God-Demon Stone?" Chu Feng asked.

“Yes. If I don’t hurry up, there’ll really be great trouble,” Eggy replied.

“Go on and do what you need to do. There’s no need to worry about me. I can settle my matters here myself. Make sure that you fully assimilate the Asura God-Demon Stone this time around before coming back, alright? I’ll also grow stronger in the meantime, and we shall reunite in our best conditions,” Chu Feng said.

“Sounds good. Alright, I’ll be heading off now.”

Eggy was still smiling, but her condition was definitely not as simple as she put it out to be. Even when sitting cross-legged, she needed to lean on Yu Sha in order to remain upright.

“Little sister Yu Sha, Chu Feng is an obstinate person. I know that you are a reticent person, but you should still berate him whenever he goes overboard. You can’t allow him to do as he pleases. Also, even though he had been through many difficulties, he’s ultimately still a guy. You must take care of him well. That’s the responsibility we, as world spirits, bear,” Eggy instructed Yu Sha.

“Miss Queen, rest assured...” Yu Sha said.

“Alright, stop calling me Miss Queen. It sounds terribly awkward. Since you aren’t willing to call me ‘big sister’, you can just address me the same way Chu Feng does. Just call me Eggy. That sounds much more intimate...” Eggy said.

“Eggy...” Yu Sha hesitated for a moment before adding. “Big sister Eggy.”

“What a good girl you are. Alright, I’ll be leaving Chu Feng to you then!”

Seeing that Yu Sha had finally chosen to call her ‘big sister’, Eggy responded with a satisfied smile. Then, she closed her eyes and began cultivating.

However, despite having gone into cultivation, a huge amount of blood was still seeping from the edges of her mouth, and her complexion was terrifyingly pale. It looked as if she was about to lose her life.

“Yu Sha, what’s going on?”

While channeling his bloodline power, Chu Feng had been keeping an eye out for Eggy's condition, and he was worried to see that her condition wasn't improving at all. So, he quickly brought his consciousness back into the World Spirit Space.

He could tell that Eggy was indeed in closed-door training, but why was her condition worsening despite so?

Chu Feng couldn't understand what was going on at all.

"Her condition was indeed caused by the backlash of the Asura God-Demon Stone, but the effects of the backlash aren't as straightforward as she put it out to be. The Asura God-Demon Stone is incredibly rare and precious in the Asura Spirit World, but at the same time, it's a feared existence as well. It's a cultivation resource that few could hope to ever control.

"To put it in simpler terms, forcefully retreating from her closed-door training while being in the midst of assimilating the Asura God-Demon Stone was no different from an act of suicide. It was a miracle that she was able to succeed without losing her life right away. On top of that, she didn't return back to assimilating the Asura God-Demon Stone right away afterward either," Yu Sha told Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng felt as if his heart had been stabbed by a knife. It was much more unbearable than any physical pain he had suffered before.

He was no fool, so how could he not understand Yu Sha's words?

There was no way Eggy couldn't have known the consequences of forcefully halting the assimilation of the Asura God-Demon Stone. She had no choice but to do it in order to save him from the dire situation he was in back then.

"I did talk to her about this before, but she wouldn't listen to me. She told me not to tell you about how dangerous her condition is. Even though she looks fine on the surface, she was just bearing the pain of the backlash behind her smile.

"Had it been not for that, she should have been much powerful than how she is at the moment. The strength she exerted to stop the lava earlier is her true power, but the exertion of her true power ended up worsening the backlash, resulting in the swift deterioration of her condition. If it wasn't for that, I reckon

that she would have chosen to remain here instead of rushing back into her cultivation.

“Also, even though she has stopped her assimilation, the Asura God-Demon Stone still continues to release its energy. This energy wouldn’t go to her; it would only go to waste.”

Yu Sha was finally able to say those words that she had been bottling up in her heart. However, she couldn’t have known that every sentence she spoke was like a sharp knife plunging into Chu Feng’s heart.

His body trembled in agitation, and he felt a sour sensation in his nose. He finally understood just how big of a price Eggy was paying to retreat from her closed-door training.

“She’s willing to abandon her strength and health in order to protect you. All this while, I couldn’t understand why you would care so much about a single world spirit, but I can see it now. In truth, she cares for you much more than you care for her...” Yu Sha said.

#### **Chapter 4684: Hidden Dragon Soul Armor**

“Is there anything I can do for her?” Chu Feng asked.

He had already taken a close look at Eggy’s condition earlier, but he couldn’t think of anything that he could do in order to help her. He was hoping that Yu Sha, as a fellow world spirit who knew about the Asura God-Demon Stone and Eggy’s condition, would be able to suggest a solution to this.

“None of us can help her. She has to get through this on her own. However, I believe that she should be able to do it. She’s a strong person,” Yu Sha replied. *nove(lb/1n*

Chu Feng shot another pained look at Eggy before finally retreating his consciousness out of the World Spirit Space.

He was unable to help Eggy, so the best thing he could do for her was to treasure his life which she had sacrificed herself to save. In order to avoid any complications, he decided to clear the trial as soon as possible.

So, he put his full attention into channeling his bloodline power, and the speed of his descent immediately hastened.



“With such bloodline, there’s no reason to continue the trial anymore.”

However, a moment later, the mysterious voice suddenly sounded in his ears. Following that, his surroundings suddenly distorted, and before he knew it, he returned back to the initial cavern.

It would appear that the mysterious voice knew that Chu Feng would clear the trial, so he decided to end it prematurely. This proved that the mysterious voice was a real person instead of just the formation’s sentience.

“Elder, does this mean that I’ve cleared the trial?”

The answer was clear, but Chu Feng still asked it anyway just to be certain.

“You’ve cleared all six formations, so needless to say, you’ve cleared the trial. Here is your reward.”

A spirit formation gate suddenly opened up before Chu Feng, and an armor floated out from within,

This armor was extremely beautiful. It was made out of a unique crystalline material, but it wasn’t transparent. There were small glimmering bundles of light within the armor, reminiscent of starlight. It felt as if the stars of the galaxy were embodied within the armor.

Most importantly of all, this armor actually emanated the aura of the Ancient Era.

Regardless of its aura, material, or the formation power it harnessed, they were all top-notch. It was worthy of being termed as a treasure amongst treasures.

“A treasure of the Ancient Era?”

Chu Feng’s heart jolted in wonderment. He could sense the incredible power harnessed within the armor.

“This is the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor, an item from the Ancient Era. Even though it cannot raise your cultivation swiftly in a short period of time, it’s able to enhance your foundations, be it your intelligence or your talent. If you’re able to nurture this armor to its completion, even the most ordinary of

cultivator will be able to soar through the ranks to become a top-level expert. In the hands of a true prodigy, it can create miracles.

“The Hidden Dragon Soul Armor was intended to be bestowed upon the most talented disciple who manages to clear the selection formation, but despite the passing of so many years, you’re the only one who managed to clear it. So, I’ll be giving this armor to you.

“I hope that you won’t let me down,” the mysterious voice said.

“I’ll live up to your expectations, elder. If I may ask, is it possible for you to make some adjustments to the form of the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor?” Chu Feng asked.

“Why do you ask so?” the mysterious voice asked.

“Erm... This Hidden Dragon Soul Armor looks like a treasure that is intended for women. On top of that, it seems to be made out of world spiritist techniques, making it unalterable.”

There was no doubt that the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor was a treasure amongst treasures, but it looked more like a lady’s personal possession. It wasn’t suited for men’s wear.

“This soul armor is indeed made for women. The external appearance can’t be changed, but its size could be altered accordingly. You need not pay it much mind. It’s inner armor anyway, so others wouldn’t be able to see it,” the mysterious voice said.

“Ah... I see.”

Black streaks appeared on Chu Feng’s face. He still felt a little weird wearing something belonging to a woman. If others were to see his inner armor, he might just get mistaken as a pervert.

“What’s with your expression? Are you scorning it? If that’s the case, I’ll take it back,” the mysterious voice said.

“Of course not!”

Chu Feng quickly grabbed the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor, which was floating in midair, over. He quickly took off his shirt and wore it over his body.

“Are you insane? Why are you wearing it right now?”

However, the mysterious voice seemed to be taken aback by Chu Feng’s actions.

“Elder, is there something wrong?”

Chu Feng noticed that something was amiss from the elder’s voice.

Uwa!

Before the mysterious voice could answer the question, Chu Feng already felt great pain assaulting his body. The Hidden Dragon Soul Armor was releasing its energy into the depths of his soul, suffusing his dantian.

He felt his head spinning as unbearable pain devoured him. All it took was a split instant for him to pass out.

...

It took a while before Chu Feng finally woke up. He found that he was still in the cavern, and his body was no longer aching anymore.

However, he immediately realized that something was amiss.

“My cultivation...”

To Chu Feng’s shock, his cultivation had regressed from rank six Utmost Exalted level to rank one Utmost Exalted level!

“Is this the doing of the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor? Wait a moment, it sealed my Three Souls and Seven Essences?” Chu Feng exclaimed.

“You are really too hasty! You wasted such a good opportunity!” the mysterious voice sounded.

“Elder, why did this Hidden Dragon Soul Armor seal my cultivation? Did I do something wrong? Please enlighten me,” Chu Feng asked.

“You’ve indeed done wrong. While the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor is unable to raise your cultivation swiftly in an instant, it should still be able to enhance our cultivation. However, it’s no ordinary treasure, so assimilating it is no easy feat. Before assimilating it, you have to nurture it so that it’s ready to be fused

with your soul. The process requires you to link it with your Three Souls and Seven Essences before unlocking them one by one.

“Initially, unlocking the Three Souls and Seven Essences will only help you regain your cultivation. However, in the later stages, it will enhance your cultivation further. Even if you have already reached Half-God level, its effects would still apply.

“Yet, you actually used it when you’re only at Utmost Exalted level. With your current cultivation level, even if you fully unlocked your Three Souls and Seven Essences, you would only reach Martial Exalted level at the very most!

“Just imagine it, if you had reached rank six Half-God and you started nurturing the armor, you would have easily reached the level of a True God once you succeed! You have wasted such a precious opportunity!

“Ahhh, such a treasure has gone to waste just like that! If those old fellows of the world of cultivation were to know about it, they would really want to crack your skull open and see what’s in it!” the mysterious voice exclaimed.

“Elder, why didn’t you say it earlier?”

Chu Feng’s face turned pale upon hearing those words, and he really felt like slapping himself for being too hasty earlier.

This was a treasure that could raise his cultivation to True God level, and yet he wasted it just like that. How could he possibly not feel remorseful?

To make things worse, his purpose of visiting the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect was to save Zi Ling, but his cultivation ended regressing before he could even get in.

Even though this mysterious voice said that he would be able to slowly recover and advance his cultivation by unlocking his Three Souls and Seven Essences, he knew that the process was bound to be fraught with difficulties.

“You brat, are you blaming me right now?” the mysterious voice asked coldly.

“I dare not, but it’s just that... To be honest with you, elder, my purpose of entering the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect is to save a friend. Now that my cultivation has been sealed, I’m afraid that it’ll be nigh impossible to do so,” Chu Feng revealed his difficulties.

“The person you wish to save is a young lass named Zi Ling, right?” the mysterious voice asked.

### **Chapter 4685: The Way to Nurture the Armor**

“Elder, you know Zi Ling?”

Chu Feng was surprised that the elder knew of Zi Ling and that Chu Feng was here to save her.

“There’s nothing that this old man doesn’t know of in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect,” the mysterious voice said.

“Then... where is Zi Ling right now? Is she still fine?” Chu Feng asked.

“Don’t worry. Zi Ling has just been imprisoned; no harm has come upon her. It’s just a bit lonely for her. You have plenty of time to save her. After entering the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, focus your effort on slowly unlocking the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor. As long as you’re able to do so, you’ll be able to save Zi Ling,” the mysterious voice said.

“Elder, what do you mean by that?” Chu Feng asked in intrigue.

The mysterious voice seemed to be suggesting that Chu Feng’s Hidden Dragon Soul Armor had something to do with Zi Ling’s imprisonment.

“Just heed my words, and everything will go well. Also, the sealing of your Three Souls and Seven Essences meant that not only has your cultivation regressed, but your other capabilities suffered the same fate as well. Similarly, you would only regain them slowly through unlocking your soul.

“With your current cultivation and capabilities, no one will believe that you have entered the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect through the Hidden Dragon Selection Formation. You might even have your memory erased and be chased out,” the mysterious voice said.

“Elder, can’t you testify for me?” Chu Feng asked.

“I’m not in a convenient position to show myself and testify for you,” the mysterious voice replied.

“Elder, I ask of you to help me on this matter.” *nove(lb/1n*

Chu Feng was starting to feel flustered.

He had gone through so much trouble to clear the Hidden Dragon Selection Formation in order to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, and yet, he could possibly be chased out right away? Wouldn't that render all of his efforts futile?

"Don't panic. It just so happens that three days from now, the elders of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect will be accepting new disciples. You just have to wait another three days... I'll make a move and alter the memories of one of the elders to make him think that you're a disciple that he has found. He'll lead you into the sect, thus resolving the issue concerning your identity," the mysterious voice said.

"Thank you, elder."

Chu Feng bowed deeply in gratitude.

As there were no other alternatives, he could only heed the elder's words and spend another three days in the cavern. He was planning on chatting with the elder in the cavern to learn more about the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect and the crux to nurturing the armor, but unexpectedly, the elder suddenly stopped replying to him altogether.

What was even worse was that he realized that his spirit power had been sealed too. He was initially at rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation, but right now, he could only exert the strength of a rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation. To make things worse, his Spirit World Space had been sealed off too.

In truth, Chu Feng's strongest means at the moment wasn't his powers but his overpowered world spirits, Egg and Yu Sha.

Egg had gone into closed-door training, but at least Yu Sha was around.

However, he found that not only was he unable to release Yu Sha, but he couldn't even tap into her power anymore.

In other words, he only had himself to rely on.

Chu Feng tried asking the elder how far he had to nurture the armor before he could open his World Spirit Space once more, but the elder didn't give him any response, as if he had vanished into thin air.

Left with no choice, Chu Feng could only rely on himself.

So, he began looking into his Three Souls and Seven Essences to see how he was supposed to nurture the armor. Soon, he realized that there was a specific sequence to unlocking them, or else it wouldn't work.

The core of a cultivator was his soul; the body was nothing more than a container. Beyond a certain cultivation level, a cultivator could readily regenerate his physical body as long as his soul remained intact.

The soul could be further divided into the Three Souls and Seven Essences. The Three Souls referred to the Life Soul, Earth Soul, Heaven Soul, and the Seven Essences referred to First Essence Tianchong, Second Essence Linghui, Third Essence Weiqu, Fourth Essence Weili, Fifth Essence Zhongshu, Sixth Essence Weijing, and Seventh Essence Weiyang.

If any of the Three Souls and Seven Essences were to be harmed, it would deal damage to one's soul. If all of them were destroyed, the soul would dissipate, and the cultivator would die.

Typically speaking, everyone had Three Souls and Seven Essences; this had nothing to do with cultivation at all. However, the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor had locked Chu Feng's Three Souls and Seven Essences, as well as his dantian and spirit power. In other words, it had sealed off all of his power sources.

This seal was no ordinary seal. It was as if many layers of formation had been cast on Chu Feng's body. If he could breach the formation, he would be able to recover his cultivation and even advance to greater heights later on.

However, what was more significant was the benefits to his Three Souls and Seven Essences. As it turned out, unlocking Three Souls and Seven Essences would bring a huge benefit to the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor. That was why this procedure was known as 'nurturing the armor'.

There was a sequence to unlocking the armor, and based on Chu Feng's observation, the sequence was as followed: Life Soul, First Essence, Second

Essence, Third Essence, Earth Soul, Fourth Essence, Fifth Essence, Sixth Essence, Seventh Essence, Heaven Soul.

The difficulty in unlocking would increase along with the progression of the sequence. Fortunately, three days of careful observation had allowed Chu Feng to find the way to unlocking his Life Soul too.

While the Life Soul was the easiest one to unlock, it was also the very foundation of one's soul. Chu Feng had to be careful when trying to unlock it, or else he could very well hurt his vitality.

In these three days, what that left Chu Feng the most delighted wasn't him finding a way to nurture the armor but that the weakened Eggy's condition had started to improve. With that, Chu Feng's heart was finally put to ease.

After all, what he was the most worried about was Eggy's safety, and it frustrated him that he couldn't do anything for her!

### **Chapter 4686: Great Calamity**

"Three days is up. Lad, I've already chosen a suitable elder to lead the way for you," the mysterious voice sounded all of a sudden.

Following that, Chu Feng's surroundings began to distort. By the time everything reverted back to normal, he had already left the cavern to enter a brand new world.

He found himself standing in the midst of a grass field, where there was a cottage made out of stones. The cottage was small, but it was exquisite. It didn't look out-of-place despite being in the midst of the grass field; on the contrary, they seemed to accentuate one another. It was almost as if it had belonged in this grass field right from the start.

"It shouldn't be an illusion this time, right?"

However, what Chu Feng was more concerned about was whether the place he was in was real or not. It couldn't be helped that he was so suspicious about it; the illusions he had encountered in the Hidden Dragon Selection Formation were simply too lifelike that his distinction between reality and illusion was blurred.



It was only natural for him to doubt the current scenery before him too. The earth looked normal to him, but he couldn't help notice that there was something different about the sky. There were dark clouds rolling above, filling up the whole sky. Thunderous rumbling could be constantly heard, and they were accompanied by a pair of purple lightning.

These purple lightning filled up the sky, and they always appeared in pairs. It was almost like pairs of purple eyes were peering at the world beneath the dark clouds.

He didn't sense any danger coming from the purple lightning, but still, such an occurrence was still unnerving.

Chu Feng tried to look at it using Heaven's Eye, but he couldn't see through what the purple lightning was. He was unable to discern whether it was just a phenomenon or the arrival of a calamity.

In any case, he didn't feel too good about the purple lightning above.

Boom!

While Chu Feng was looking around, the doors to the stone cottage suddenly opened, and a white-haired old man dressed in simple clothes walked out. He had a clean appearance.

"What's your business here?" the old man asked.

Before Chu Feng could respond, the old man's body suddenly shuddered, as if he had been possessed by a spirit. This occurrence only continued for an instant before the old man recovered.

The old man turned his gaze back upon Chu Feng, but this time around, he had a complicated look in his eyes. There was a doubtful look in his eyes. He felt like he recognized Chu Feng, yet not really so.

"This person's name is Duan Liufeng. He bears the 'Feng' character in his name as well; it looks like the two of you have quite some fate. He shall be the elder who'll lead you into the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

"Remember this. You were cultivating outside when you met Duan Liufeng, and when he told you that you could join the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect to

become one of its disciples, you followed him here. You aren't really aware of any of the details."

A voice transmission was delivered into Chu Feng's ears. It was the mysterious voice from before.

"Elder, am I allowed to talk about your affairs in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect?" Chu Feng asked.

He was asking this question because he could tell that the mysterious voice was an elusive figure who was hiding from public view at the moment. The mysterious voice was definitely related to the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, but this relationship appeared to be a little peculiar.

However, even though Chu Feng had sent his voice transmission in response to where the mysterious voice had come from, he didn't receive a reply to his question.

"Chu Feng, follow me."

The elder named Duan Liufeng suddenly instructed Chu Feng. The doubt in his eyes had vanished, as if he had convinced himself that he was truly acquainted with Chu Feng.

The mysterious voice had tampered with his memories, and Duan Liufeng seemed to be coming to terms with his altered memories. He earnestly believed that Chu Feng was someone from the outside whom he was bringing into the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

Chu Feng quickly followed Duan Liufeng while secretly assessing him.  
n))OVeLb1n

He wanted to see how strong Duan Liufeng was, but he soon noticed that the latter's clothes were made out of special material. Unless he were to use his means, he wouldn't be able to see through his cultivation.

Chu Feng found his curiosity about the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect further increasing. He continued walking with Duan Liufeng for a moment longer before asking, "Elder."

"You may call me Elder Duan."

“Elder Duan, did something happen to the sky here?” Chu Feng asked.

“You’re quite a curious one.”

“There’s probably no one in the world who wouldn’t be curious at such an imposing sight.”

“Well, I guess it’s fine to tell you. Your memories would be erased if you can’t clear the test anyway, and you’ll be forcefully evicted from the sect. And if you do clear the test, it’s only a matter of time that you learn about it,” Elder Duan remarked.

“This is a calamity that falls upon the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect once every decade. If we can’t resolve it in time, it’ll destroy the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect,” Elder Duan replied.

“Once every decade? Are all of the calamities the same?”

Chu Feng was asking this question out of curiosity. If the same calamity occurred every decade, the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect should have already devised a way to deal with it, making it nothing to be feared.

However, if the calamity changed every time, it would probably be much more troublesome.

“The calamities used to be the same, but it’s different this time around. The past calamities can be easily resolved by the interference of the vice sect leader, but this time around, even though the vice sect leader has worked together with several Hidden Dragon Elders, they were still unable to resolve it. It looks like we’ll have to wait for the sect leader to come out of his closed-door training in order to resolve this calamity,” Elder Duan replied.

“This calamity has already continued for three days? Furthermore, this calamity is different from before... It can’t be related to me, can it?” Chu Feng thought in astonishment.

“Elder Duan, do you know of the Hidden Dragon Selection Formation?”

Elder Duan immediately halted his footsteps, and he turned around to look at Chu Feng. There was a complicated look in his eyes.

“You know of the Hidden Dragon Selection Formation? Who told you about it?” Elder Duan asked grimly.

### **Chapter 4687: So Weak?**

“I heard it from an elder by coincidence. I heard that there’s another way to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect other than being chosen by one of the elders. As long as one was strong enough to clear a teleportation formation, he would be able to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. And the name of the teleportation formation was no other than the Hidden Dragon Selection Formation.”

Chu Feng didn’t divulge the truth out of worry that he would bring trouble to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist. After all, the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect was an unfathomable power filled with countless experts.

“Do you know the name of the expert?” Elder Duan asked.

“It was out of coincidence that I met the elder, and it was a short meeting too. I don’t know much about that elder,” Chu Feng replied.

“Could he be someone from our Hidden Dragon Martial Sect?” Elder Duan muttered under his breath, but he didn’t think too deeply into it. “The Hidden Dragon Selection Formation does exist.”

“If someone were to clear the Hidden Dragon Selection Formation, would it induce a phenomenon?” Chu Feng asked.

“Based on the records, it would,” Elder Duan replied.

“Elder, is it possible that the calamity in the sky is the result of someone entering the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect through the selection formation?” Chu Feng asked.

“You’re thinking too much.”

With a deep sigh, Elder Duan swiftly refuted Chu Feng’s guess.

“The phenomenon caused by the Hidden Dragon Selection Formation would be far grander than this. Furthermore, no one has ever cleared the selection formation before. If someone did, the matter should have already been known

throughout the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. There's no way that I wouldn't have heard of it," Elder Duan replied.

"If no one has ever cleared the selection formation before, how can you certain that the phenomenon above wasn't caused by it?" Chu Feng asked politely.

"That's because there are records about it from the founder of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. Chu Feng, I can tell that you're an intelligent child, but you should focus your wits on things that really matter. Don't speculate about things that have nothing to do with you. You're going to undergo the sect's entrance tests very soon, and only if your talents hit the mark will you be able to remain in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

"Otherwise, your memories will be wiped, and your name will be written down on the list of failures. You'll never gain a second chance to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect," Elder Duan said.

Chu Feng smiled in response upon hearing those words.

It wasn't that he wanted to speculate, but he just wanted to verify if the phenomenon had something to do with him. He proceeded on to enquire about the tests, but it would appear that the tests were just an ordinary assessment.

While the mysterious voice had told Chu Feng that the locking of his Three Souls and Seven Essences would affect his overall ability, he still felt that he should be able to clear an assessment with ease.

After all, Chu Feng knew his own condition the best. He might be severely weakened, but a tests shouldn't pose any trouble to him.

Under Elder Duan's lead, he soon arrived at a square. This square was massive, and a huge crowd had already gathered in the area.

These juniors came from different backgrounds, and there were even monstrous beasts in their midst. Some of them had confident looks on their faces while the others looked nervous.

There were also elders in their midst as well. Some of them were old whereas others looked to be in their prime. They were all dressed in similar clothes as

Elder Duan. The clothes seemed to have the ability to conceal one's cultivation; Chu Feng was unable to see through their cultivation.

Some of these elders only had a single junior with them whereas others could have up to a dozen of them. They were all lined in preparation to undergo a series of tests.

The tests were basically the three stone platforms with the words 'Willpower', 'Potential', and 'Lineage' on them.

Once an individual stepped on one of the stone platforms, it would light up accordingly, and through that, one would be able to evaluate the extent of the individual's talent. Based on Chu Feng's assessment, as long as a junior was able to induce the emanation of white light from the stone platform, he would be considered to have cleared the tests. Otherwise, he would be eliminated.

There were many juniors gathered here, but very few of them could induce white light from the three stone platforms.

"Everyone, take a look at the rare guest we have here!"

Before Chu Feng and Duan Liufeng could land on the ground, someone had already noticed their presence and spoke out loud.

"Oh? Isn't that Duan Liufeng?"

"Duan Liufeng, is this the disciple you spoke of who could potentially become a Hidden Dragon Disciple? This young man doesn't look like anything much though. Are your eyes slowly growing dull?"

Many elders swiftly walked over to mock Duan Liufeng.

One of them, who had a yellowish, domineering face, had extremely jarring words.

Interestingly, he had a junior behind him too. It was a male monstrous beast dressed in beautiful clothes. He was looking at Chu Feng with a haughty attitude, as if he was superior to him.

However, Chu Feng could tell that the junior was actually not very powerful either. At the very least, he was weak compared to Chu Feng, being only at rank three Exalted level.

Of course, he was pretty decent compared to the other juniors, but he couldn't hold a candle against Chu Feng.

"Elders, I, Duan Liufeng, has never brought any disciples back before is because I've never met anyone who can catch my eye. I've never mentioned that the disciple I found would eventually become a Hidden Dragon Disciple," Elder Duan said.

"Ohhh? Hear his words! This is the disciple who has caught Elder Duan's eyes after three thousand years!"

"Elder Duan, it's your job to choose disciples for the sect. How can you possibly say words like 'catch your eye'? With such an attitude, you aren't worthy to be an elder of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect!"

The yellow-faced elder maliciously slandered Duan Liufeng.

"This elder over here, who's the one who said that the disciples an elder select has to be suited for the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect? If every disciple is worthy of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, wouldn't it mean that the elders who have brought disciples who failed the tests should all be punished?" Chu Feng asked.

"Chu Feng, don't stir trouble!" Yu Sha quickly spoke up to stop Chu Feng.

Eggy had instructed her to stop Chu Feng from getting into trouble everywhere. Considering that Chu Feng had just arrived here, it was clearly unwise for him to offend the elders here.

"Insolence! The likes of you actually dare to speak to me in such a manner? You're asking for a beating!"

As expected, the yellow-faced elder was no kind soul either. Chu Feng had only said a few words, but the latter had already raised his palm to strike Chu Feng.

However, a cold sneer crept on Chu Feng's face. He realized that the yellow-faced elder was actually not as strong as he thought him out to be—he was only at rank four Utmost Exalted level. Even with Chu Feng's cultivation sealed at the moment, he had no fear against someone of the other party's caliber.

But at the same time, he couldn't help but harbor some doubts. The Hidden Dragon Selection Formation was such a mysterious and powerful formation, yet why were the elders of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect so weak?

### Chapter 4688: Tests

While Chu Feng was confused, he had no intention of allowing the yellow-faced elder to act as he pleased.

Shoosh!

But just as Chu Feng was about to make his move, a silhouette suddenly stepped in front of Chu Feng. Duan Liufeng raised his hand to face against the yellow-faced elder's attack.

Peng!

Two palms collided with one another. Duan Liufeng remained standing on the spot, but the yellow-faced elder was forced to retreat several steps. He had to quickly use his other hand to grab his arm, which had rebound from the force, and his face distorted in pain.

"Rank five Utmost Exalted level... Duan Liufeng, you actually managed to make a breakthrough?"

Everyone looked at Duan Liufeng with a look of astonishment. *nove)lb-1n*

However, Chu Feng found it baffling that they were reacting in such a manner. It was normal for cultivators to raise their cultivation, but these people were exaggeratedly surprised. This was clearly abnormal.

"Elder Qian, he's a disciple whom I've brought back. Even if he has misspoken, it's not your place to teach him a lesson. Besides... I don't think that there's anything wrong with what he has said," Duan Liufeng said.

"Hmph!"

The yellow-faced elder harrumphed in displeasure, but he had no choice to back down because he was weaker. Nevertheless, he still continued looking at Duan Liufeng with grudging eyes. It was apparent that he wouldn't let this matter slip easily.



“Chu Feng, queue up and prepare yourself to take the tests. Remember what I told you,” Duan Liufeng said.

Chu Feng quickly did as he was told.

“Hua Xu, you should go over too,” the yellow-faced elder instructed the monstrous beast standing behind him.

Hua Xu quickly walked over and queued up behind Chu Feng.

“You sure dared to speak haughtily and offend the elder who brought me in. I’ll make sure to embarrass you through and through!”

A voice sounded in Chu Feng’s ears. It was coming from Hua Xu.

Chu Feng paid him no heed. He had met with too many people like him to be bothered with this.

There was no point arguing with such people. All he had to do was to find an opportunity to teach them a harsh lesson so that they dared not to speak arrogantly anymore.

Looking at the stone platforms ahead of him, Chu Feng realized that the tests weren’t easy at all. Only 20% of the people gathered here were able to clear the tests; the remaining 80% were all eliminated.

Finally, it was Chu Feng’s turn to step onto the stone platforms.

While the other juniors were taking the tests, most of the elders simply chatted with one another idly, not paying it much heed. However, when it came to Chu Feng’s turn, they immediately turned their gazes over.

It was probably due to Elder Duan that Chu Feng was receiving so much attention. He felt that these people carried great enmity toward Elder Duan.

However, it wasn’t a good time for Chu Feng to think too much into it. What he had to do now was to clear the tests so that he could remain here.

So, he stepped onto the first stone platform with the word ‘Willpower’ inscribed on it. Needless to say, this was the ‘Willpower’ test.

Chu Feng’s willpower far surpassed that of ordinary people, so he was confident about this test.

Weng!

However, when he stepped onto the stone platform, his confidence began to waver. He felt a surge of energy entering his body, and he suddenly found himself on the verge of succumbing.

He should have been able to easily clear this willpower test, but he oddly found himself struggling to hold on. To make things worse, the stone platform wasn't releasing its light yet.

Of the three stone platforms, if he failed any of them, he would be deemed to have failed and be eliminated.

"The effect of the Hidden Dragon Soul Armor is greater than I thought!"

Chu Feng finally understood why the mysterious existence told him not to let anyone know that he had cleared the Hidden Dragon Selection Formation, going through the trouble to get Duan Liufeng to lead him in instead.

With Chu Feng's current abilities, there was indeed no one who would believe him to have cleared the selection formation.

Through gritting his teeth and forcing himself to persevere on, he managed to eventually clear the first test. Following that, he moved on to the second and third stone platforms, and even though they lit up for him, he knew that he had only managed to clear them narrowly.

However, this was sufficient for him. It was good enough for him that he managed to stay on.

"Elder Duan hasn't brought any disciples back for the past 3000 years, so I thought that the disciple that finally caught his eye would be a big deal. Yet, who could have thought that he only has this much to him?"

The other elders continued to ridicule Elder Duan even though the yellow-faced elder wasn't saying anything anymore. It could be seen that Elder Duan had really offended many people here.

Weng!

But halfway through their words, the crowd suddenly turned their gazes toward the stone platforms. If Chu Feng had caught most of the attention of

the elders earlier, at this very moment, everyone's eyes, be it elders of juniors, were all centered on the stone platforms.

Chu Feng was no exception too.

Most of those who had cleared the tests thus far had only managed to induce white light from the stone platforms. Only a few of them were able to induce a grayish light.

However, at this very moment, the stone platform was glowing light blue. The person who had induced it was no other than the disciple the yellow-faced elder had brought back, the man who was known as Hua Xu.

And while Chu Feng was looking at Hua Xu, the latter was looking at him too. There was glee in his eyes.

### **Chapter 4689: The Situation in the Sect**

“Elder Qian, congratulations!”

“Elder Qian, you sure have sharp eyes! You managed to find such an outstanding junior! This is definitely enough for you to receive a middle bestowment from the sect.”

Nearly all of the elders present immediately congratulated the yellow-faced elder for his accomplishment. The yellow-faced elder was also gleeful about this too. He turned over to look at Duan Liufeng and Chu Feng for a moment before turning his gaze back to Hua Xu.

“Hua Xu, you didn't let me down. As expected of my disciple!”

Elder Qian stroked his beard as he said with a smiling face.

“Disciple? Elder Qian, you're going to take Hua Xu under your wing? Are you certain?”

The elder widened their eyes as they asked in disbelief. Taking in a disciple should have been something very ordinary, but these elders seemed oddly shocked by it. It was almost as if they felt that Elder Qian was saying something very ridiculous.

“Indeed. Hua Xu has already agreed to come under my wing if he's able to clear the tests,” Elder Qian replied.

“Congratulations, Elder Qian!”

“Elder Qian, this is truly something to celebrate over. With such an outstanding disciple, you’ll be able to return to the North Tortoise Hall. You must remember us after you make it big!”

“With Elder Qian’s cultivation, he could have entered the North Tortoise Hall long ago. He’s just lacking an opportunity. However, now that he has taken in a disciple like Hua Xu, he’ll be able to hold his head up high even in the North Tortoise Hall.”

The elders fawned on Elder Qian.

However, they would still sneak looks at Hua Xu from time to time, seemingly thinking it odd that Hua Xu would come under Elder Qian’s wing.

“Elder Qian, I’m grateful to you for bringing me into the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. However, I have no intention of acknowledging you as my master,” Hua Xu finally spoke up.

Astonishingly, he actually rejected Elder Qian in public!

And what was even more bizarre was that none of the elders were surprised by his action. Instead, they turned to look at Elder Qian mockingly.

Placed in an awkward situation, Elder Qian flew into a state of rage. He glared at Hua Xu angrily.

“Hua Xu, what are you saying? I asked you if you’re willing to acknowledge me as your master once you clear the tests, and you agreed to it back then. Are you reneging on your promise right now?” Elder Qian asked angrily.

“To be frank, Elder Qian, there was actually an elder from my clan who joined the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect 5000 years ago. His master granted him permission to visit our clan due to his outstanding accomplishment in one of his missions, and he shared the details about the tests with us. Thus, I’m aware of the significance of disciple selection in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

“If I was trash like that fellow over there, being able to induce only white light from the stone platforms, I would be more than happy to take Elder Qian as my master.”

As he said those words, Hua Xu specially shot Chu Feng a look. He didn't say it outright, but everyone knew that he was referring to Chu Feng.

"With my talent of being able to induce blue light from the stone platforms, I'd surely be able to catch the attention of the elders from the East Dragon Hall. Had I chosen to go with you, given your cultivation, you would only be able to bring me into the North Tortoise Hall at the very most.

"Elder Qian, as an outer elder of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, I believe that you should know of the difference between the East Dragon Hall and the North Tortoise Hall.

"Cultivators have to prioritize their own future over everything else. So, Elder Qian, I hope that you'll forgive my greediness. I want to enter the East Dragon Hall instead of the North Tortoise Hall, and I hope that you can fulfill my wish."

Hua Xu bowed slightly to Elder Qian.

The surrounding elders nodded in agreement with Hua Xu's words. None of them was criticizing Hua Xu for his actions at all. They knew what Hua Xu said was true; any juniors who were able to induce blue light from the stone platforms would surely be able to catch the eye of the elders from the East Dragon Hall.

Elder Qian was indeed dreaming to think of taking Hua Xu under his wing.

That was also the reason why all of the elders were shocked to hear those words.

Elder Qian gritted his teeth angrily. It could be seen that he was regretting his decision for bringing Hua Xu into the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. However, he swallowed his anger down and put on a happy face. Astonishingly, he returned the gesture and bowed slightly to Hua Xu too.

"Hua Xu, you're being too formal with me. It was just a casual question back then. With your outstanding talent, even if you're willing to come under my wing, I wouldn't dare to hinder your path."

Elder Qian was very angry, but he still forced himself to take on an amiable attitude, as if he was afraid of Hua Xu.

The other elders could actually understand where Elder Qian was coming from. After all, Hua Xu's words had a deeper meaning to them.

He said that he had an elder in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, and that elder was actually allowed to leave the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect to pay a visit to his clan. This showed that the elder was no ordinary individual.

In other words, Hua Xu actually already had a powerful backing in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect whom Elder Qian couldn't afford to offend.

This was also the reason why Elder Qian swiftly changed his attitude. He dared not to offend Hua Xu.

"That would be the best. Elder Qian, don't worry. I'll surely repay the debt I owe to you for bringing me in," Hua Xu replied.

"Thank you" Elder Qian replied with a much more natural smile than before.

He probably knew that he couldn't possibly retain a disciple on the caliber of Hua Xu, so it was already good enough for him to know that he would be rewarded for bringing him in.

"Elder Duan, what's the East Dragon Hall and North Tortoise Hall they speak of?"

At this point, Chu Feng had already returned to Duan Liufeng's side, and he asked out of curiosity.

Earlier, when he first arrived at this place, he noticed that the elders sitting behind the three stone platforms were dressed differently from Duan Liufeng and the others. Their clothes were made out of good material, and they were embroidered with the words 'North Tortoise Hall'.

Duan Liufeng only told Chu Feng that he would be able to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect and learn its arts if he cleared the test, but he didn't mention much about its inside affairs. Chu Feng couldn't help but be curious after hearing the conversation between Hua Xu and Elder Qian.

Duan Liufeng began explaining the situation inside the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

In terms of strongest to weakest, the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect was divided into the East Dragon Hall, West Tiger Hall, South Vermilion Hall, North Tortoise Hall, and the outer hall.

Disciples who reached a certain level of talent were given an opportunity to temporarily enter one of the four halls to cultivate. If they were to reach a certain level after a year, they would be allowed to continue training in the hall.

However, if they failed to reach the required level, they would be expelled to the outer hall.

Those who were thrown out to the outer hall were basically unable to climb any higher anymore. The outer hall, be it the elders or the disciples, was just a mishmash of people. They couldn't be truly considered to be members of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

And Duan Liufeng, Elder Qian, and most of those present were just elders of the outer hall.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 4690: Hidden Dragon Heaven Formation - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4690: Hidden Dragon Heaven Formation**

### **Chapter 4690: Hidden Dragon Heaven Formation**

However, the outer elders weren't doomed to remain in the outer hall for their entire life. They did have a chance to enter the North Tortoise Hall, and there were two ways to go around it.

One, their cultivation reached the required level and they won the favor of the North Tortoise Hall.

Two, successfully finding an outstanding disciple whose talent reached a certain level and was willing to acknowledge the elder as his master.

However, as these outer elders were the lowest in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect in terms of standing and strength, even if their disciples did clear the test and were willing to acknowledge them as master, they could only get into the North Tortoise Hall. No other hall was willing to accept them.

On top of that, disciples who cleared the test were given an opportunity to join the other halls too. Typically speaking, disciples who induced white light were only able to enter the North Tortoise Hall, and those who induced grey light could possibly be brought into the West Tiger Hall or South Vermilion Hall.

As for those who managed to induce blue light like Hua Xu, there was a chance that they could be accepted by the strongest East Dragon Hall.

If Hua Xu chose to acknowledge Elder Qian as his master, he would only be able to enter the weakest North Tortoise Hall together with him. However, if he chose otherwise, he could possibly enter the West Tiger Hall, South Vermilion Hall, or even the East Dragon Hall.

Given so, there was no way Hua Xu would be willing to come under Elder Qian's wing.

"I see. Elder Qian sure has thought things through beforehand. It's just a pity that Hua Xu knew about the state of affairs in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect in advance," Chu Feng mocked Elder Qian under his breath.

While Hua Xu did break his promise, it was clear to see that Elder Qian was not a good person either. He was hoping to take advantage of Hua Xu's ignorance of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect to take him in as his disciple. If so, even though Hua Xu would suffer, he would be allowed to enter the North Tortoise Hall and obtain more benefits as Hua Xu grew.

It was just a pity that Hua Xu didn't fall for his ploy.

"Actually, even if Hua Xu doesn't know of the four halls, the elders of the North Tortoise Hall would have still told him about it. In the end, there was no way Elder Qian could have deceived him. Hua Xu chose to mention the fact that he knew of the four halls in advance in order to let people know that he had a backing inside the clan," Elder Duan said.

"I see."

Chu Feng finally understood why the other outer elders were surprised when they heard that Hua Xu was going to acknowledge Elder Qian as his master.

In any case, it would appear that it was impossible to make a disciple acknowledge an elder as his master through unfair means, which made it incredibly hard for outer elders to rise through the ranks.



“Elder Duan, if my cultivation grows, is there a chance that I might be able to move to other halls?” Chu Feng asked out of curiosity.

Chu Feng felt that a disciple of the level of Zi Ling couldn't possibly be limited to the North Tortoise Hall. However, Chu Feng's performance today would only be sufficient for him to get into the North Tortoise Hall.

If he had a chance to choose once more in the future, he would definitely choose to join the same hall as Zi Ling.

“Be it the elders or the disciples, once they have chosen a hall, they won't be able to change their decision anymore. Back then, when the founder established the four halls, his purpose was to encourage competition and spur rivalry so that our sect members would be motivated to work harder. Strictly speaking, the four halls are supposed to be of equal standing.

“It's just that there's a huge difference in the prowess of the disciples of the four halls, resulting in a change in their perceived standing,” Duan Liufeng explained.

“I understand.”

While Chu Feng found it regrettable, there was nothing he could do about it. After all, the result of his test was unsatisfactory due to the effects of Hidden Dragon Soul Armor, thus he lost his right to choose.

“Chu Feng, even though the North Tortoise is inferior to the other three halls at the moment, that's only due to the relatively weaker cultivation of the elders and disciples. The methods of cultivation in the four halls are actually mostly the same, so no matter where you go, as long as you're willing to work hard, you'll definitely be able to grow quickly.

“So, you have to make sure to work hard and don't slack off. No matter what happens, you mustn't be expelled to the outer hall, or else your future will be ruined. The Hidden Dragon Martial Sect is extremely strict, so you won't be able to leave even if you're expelled to the outer hall. Even if a day comes where you grew tired of the sect and wish to leave, you won't be able to do so,” Elder Duan warned.

From his words, it would appear that the outer hall was a place that no one should step into. Those who came here ended up in miserable plights.

“But don’t outer elders head out to bring in new disciples? Since they are able to recruit new people, wouldn’t that mean that they are able to leave the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect as they pleased?” Chu Feng asked out of curiosity.

“It isn’t as simple as that,” Duan Liufeng replied with a bitter smile.

As it turned out, the outer elders weren’t free to leave the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect to tour around the place in search of disciples. Instead, they held the selection within the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect itself.

The Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s outer hall had an extraordinarily powerful formation known as the Hidden Dragon Heaven Formation. It gathered information on the juniors in the Holy Light Galaxy, but the information was extremely complicated. It detailed the cultivation, talent, and experiences of the juniors, but it didn’t indicate any names or backgrounds at all.

The outer elders had to enter the Hidden Dragon Heaven Formation, and based on the information gathered, they would try to discern which juniors had the potential to clear the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect’s test.

Once they made their choice, the Hidden Dragon Heaven Formation would teleport the junior to the elder’s side.

Of course, the elders had to pay a price in order to make a selection, and the price varied depending on the junior. This was also why some outer elders brought a lot of juniors over to have their talent tested whereas some only brought one.

Different juniors had different prices labeled to them.

The price came in the form of an object known as the Hidden Dragon Crystal. It was the currency used within the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, and there were many facilities that required the payment of the Hidden Dragon Crystal.

Outer elders would usually take the Hidden Dragon Crystals they received from their stipends into the Hidden Dragon Heaven Formation to choose disciples. If they chose correctly, even if the junior didn’t acknowledge them as their master, they would still be able to receive some rewards.

The person who was responsible for testing the juniors would inform them about the existence of the four halls, and the elders could only officially take in disciples after the test had been conducted.

As such, it was extremely hard for outer elders to dupe new disciples into coming under their wing.

### **Chapter 4691: Rejected**

Putting aside those with backing within the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect like Hua Xu, even the other disciples would usually turn down the outer elders after learning the truth. Even if they had promised the outer elders previously, the chances were that they would renege on their promise eventually.

Thus, it was very unlikely for outer elders to receive any disciples.

As such, most outer elders spent their Hidden Dragon Crystals to recruit new disciples, not with the intent of becoming their master but to enter the North Tortoise Hall. They hoped that the sect would reward them for their merit.

This reward wasn't just limited to Hidden Dragon Crystals but cultivation resources too.

But of course, if the juniors they selected failed to clear the test, they would be wasting their Hidden Dragon Crystals in vain. In a sense, this was a little like gambling.

Those with sharp eyes, however, had a good chance at rising up the ranks from a lowly outer elder.

“Elder Duan, they said that you haven't selected a disciple for the past 3000 years. Is it that you have never entered the Hidden Dragon Heaven Formation, or that the juniors you have chosen usually fail the tests?” Chu Feng asked out of curiosity.

“Heh... Didn't I choose you in the end?” Elder Duan replied with a deep smile, but he didn't answer Chu Feng's question directly. *(Over)*

Nevertheless, Chu Feng felt that there was no way Elder Duan wouldn't have selected a single junior who had the ability to pass the tests. Most likely, he just refused to enter the Hidden Dragon Heaven Formation.

Still, it was a little baffling for an outer elder like him to give up on the opportunity to turn his fate around. Chu Feng suddenly felt that Elder Duan was quite a mysterious person, and he couldn't help but feel curious about the latter.

“Elder Duan, if I acknowledge you as my master, would you be able to leave the outer hall and enter the North Tortoise Hall as one of their elders?” Chu Feng asked.

“Yes, that's indeed the case,” Duan Liufeng replied.

“Disciple Chu Feng paying respects to master.”

Chu Feng bowed deeply to Duan Liufeng with the intention of acknowledging the latter as his master. Even though they had only met not too long ago, he felt that Duan Liufeng was a decent person.

Most likely, he had his reasons for not choosing disciples from the Hidden Dragon Heaven Formation. That mysterious voice had forcefully altered Duan Liufeng to make Chu Feng the first junior he had recruited; in a sense, this was going against Duan Liufeng's will.

Thus, Chu Feng felt a little guilt-stricken toward Duan Liufeng. He hoped to make up to the latter by acknowledging him as his master.

“Chu Feng, what are you doing?”

However, Duan Liufeng stopped him right away.

Despite so, they still caught the attention of those in the surroundings right away. Many of the outer elders were looking at Duan Liufeng in envy.

As long as any of the juniors that passed the test were willing to acknowledge them as their master, they would be able to leave the outer hall and enter the North Tortoise Hall. This was something that most outer elders dreamt of. However, this undertaking was deceptively hard, such that the number of outer elders that had successfully been promoted to the North Tortoise Hall was extremely low.

Precisely due to this, they were envious of Duan Liufeng.

On top of that, Duan Liufeng had never asked Chu Feng to acknowledge him as his master. Chu Feng had decided on it on his own accord.

“It’s no wonder why he says that he’s waiting for someone to catch his eye. He’s simply waiting for an obedient and gullible kid who’s willing to do his bidding!”

Elder Qian and the others began mocking Duan Liufeng coldly.

“Chu Feng, I appreciate your goodwill, but I, Duan Liufeng, have no intention of taking you in as my disciple. If you wish to find a master, you should find one in the North Tortoise Hall.”

Unexpectedly, Duan Liufeng actually turned down Chu Feng’s request. His action left all of the elders flabbergasted.

Why would an outer elder like him turn out something as good as this? They couldn’t understand what was going on anymore.

“This young friend over there, your name is Chu Feng, right? Duan Liufeng has always been an arrogant one, so you need not pay him any heed. If you need a master, you can come under my wing.”

“Chu Feng, you should choose me instead! I don’t have a single disciple under me at the moment. If you choose me, I’ll treat you like my child and impart everything I know to you!”

A shocking sight occurred. As soon as Duan Liufeng turned down Chu Feng, the other elders quickly stepped forward in hopes of winning Chu Feng over. On top of that, they were the people who had insulted Duan Liufeng earlier.

They really fully displayed the true meaning of shamelessness.

Faced with this situation, Chu Feng sneered coldly and said, “Pardon me, but in the outer hall, there’s no one other than Elder Duan who is worthy of being my master.”

“You!!!”

As soon as Chu Feng said those words, the outer elders glared at him in displeasure. It was one thing for Chu Feng to turn them down, but he even insulted them as well. They had never suffered such humiliation before.

However, perhaps out of fear of Duan Liufeng or the fact that Chu Feng had cleared the test and would soon enter the North Tortoise Hall, they didn't try to make a move on him. They chose to swallow down their grievances instead.

"How arrogant. If I didn't know better, I would have thought that you were the one who was going to enter the East Dragon Hall. What a pity that you are trash who barely qualified to enter the North Tortoise Hall."

All of a sudden, a mocking voice sounded behind Chu Feng. It was Hua Xu.

"Hua Xu, I advise you to learn how to hold your tongue. Those who speak too much tend to get beaten up."

Chu Feng shot a disdainful look at Hua Xu. In truth, he had no idea why Hua Xu carried such great enmity toward him. He thought that Hua Xu was acting this way due to Elder Qian, but it was apparent that Hua Xu himself carried hardly any respect for Elder Qian either.

If he really had to find a reason, perhaps it was simply because Chu Feng stood out the most here and stole his limelight.

Chu Feng couldn't be bothered to deal with people like Hua Xu, but if the latter continued messing with him for no reason, he had no intention of letting the latter get away with it.

"Beaten up? How arrogant! You say that you'll beat me up? If you think that you're such a bigshot, why don't we fight it out then!"

Just as Chu Feng expected, his words had riled up Hua Xu.

"If you don't mind embarrassing yourself, I'm more than happy to fight you," Chu Feng sneered coldly in response.

Without any hesitation, Hua Xu released his aura as a third rank Exalted level cultivator. He was really intending to get in a fight with Chu Feng.

"The two of you, what kind of place do you take our Hidden Dragon Martial Sect to be?!"

All of a sudden, an elder's voice boomed in the air, and an oppressive might crushed down on the surroundings.

It was from one of the elders seated behind the three stone platforms, and he was a pinnacle Utmost Exalted level expert!

These elders were from the North Tortoise Hall, and the elder who had just made a move earlier clearly had a higher standing than the others.

“Chu Feng, you might have cleared the test, but you shouldn’t get ahead of yourself. Arrogance will backfire on you, especially in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. Your level of talent is no different from that of an ant here. So, clip your tail between your legs and tread carefully. You might be able to go a further distance this way,” the elder of the North Tortoise Hall berated Chu Feng.

### **Chapter 4692: The Stellar Rabbit Tribe**

Hua Xu was gleeful to hear those words. He thought that the elder was siding with him here.

But unexpectedly, after berating Chu Feng, the elder turned his gaze to Hua Xu and said, “Hua Xu, you shouldn’t think that you can do as you please just because you did well for your test. You can be expelled for failing to observe the rules of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect too.”

The elder berated Hua Xu without any hesitation too.

“Hmph!”

Hua Xu was displeased to hear the elder’s words, but he didn’t dare to say anything, especially since he hadn’t gotten into the East Dragon Hall yet. However, he had no intention of letting the grudge go just because of this.

He sent an angry voice transmission to Chu Feng, “You sure are audacious to dare to speak up to me. Do you think that Duan Liufeng will be able to protect you? Let me tell you this, your end is near for daring to stand against me! I’ll make sure that you suffer in the days to come!”

On the other hand, Chu Feng didn’t bother responding to Hua Xu’s cheap provocation. He simply shot him a contemptuous smile, which only further enraged Hua Xu.

Even though Chu Feng and Hua Xu had stopped bickering, the disciples and elders present were still chatting fervently with one another. They felt that Chu Feng was too foolish to ruin his own future.

While they were all juniors who had yet to officially join the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, the earlier test results were more than enough to decree the divergence in their paths. Chu Feng was bound to become a humble disciple of the North Tortoise Hall whereas Hua Xu would soar through the ranks in the East Dragon Hall.

The eventual outcome of this conflict was clear for all to see.

“Waaa, what a beautiful woman! Is she the Monstrous Clan?”

Awed exclamations suddenly sounded amongst the juniors. Chu Feng turned his sights over, only to see an old man flying over with a young woman.

The old man was an elder of the outer hall and had nothing special to him, but the young woman beside him caught everyone’s eyes in an instant.

She was from the Monstrous Clan, evidenced by the pair of furry rabbit ears on her head. However, she was morphed into the appearance of a human at the moment, and she was extremely beautiful.

She had smooth, tender skin that looked like the surface of an egg, and there was a star insignia on her forehead, making her stand out from the crowd. She had a young appearance, but she had a curvaceous figure. The snowy legs peeking out of her fluttering brilliant red dress looked enticing, leaving the men on the square drooling. n0vE-lb-1n

The crowd swiftly realized that she should be as young as she looked too, unlike some cultivators who intentionally altered their appearances to look younger. On top of that, she hadn’t concealed her aura, so everyone could gauge her cultivation level.

Rank nine Exalted level.

Despite her young age, she had already reached the pinnacle of Exalted level, making her far stronger than Hua Xu.

“That old thing was actually so lucky to find such a genius?”



The outer elders looked at the rabbit-eared woman with a displeased looks on their faces. Their envy was written all over their faces.

Even though the rabbit-eared woman had yet to test her abilities, there was no doubt that she would perform well given her level of cultivation at her age.

Even at worst, she would induce gray light from the stone platforms, though it was more likely that her results would be on par with that of Hua Xu.

“Young miss, it looks like we’re really fated with one another.”

However, a figure suddenly rose into the air and stepped into the young woman’s path. Everyone was a little surprised by this because the figure was no other than Hua Xu.

“Do I know you?”

The woman blinked her eyes in confusion as she assessed Hua Xu carefully.

“We might not know one another previously, but we will soon become acquainted with one another. If I’m not mistaken, you’re from the Monstrous Herd Temple’s Stellar Rabbit Tribe, right?”

Hua Xu spoke fawningly as he eyed the young woman’s body intently.

“Monstrous Herd Temple?”

Those words immediately caused the faces of the juniors present to warp in astonishment. The gazes they directed toward the young woman became respectful.

There was hardly anyone in the Holy Light Galaxy who didn’t know of the Monstrous Herd Temple. It was one of the strongest powers here, second to only the Holy Light Clan.

The Hidden Dragon Martial Sect might not care much about the Monstrous Herd Temple, but the juniors who had just arrived here couldn’t help but feel deferential toward it.

“You have sharp eyes. What’s your name?”

The young woman was rather pleased to see that someone actually knew of her, which made her quite curious about Hua Xu too.

“My name is Hua Xu. I’m from the Lionflower Monstrous Tribe,” Hua Xu introduced himself.

“Oh... The Lionflower Monstrous Tribe. Yes, I do know of them. It’s the Monstrous Tribe who has tried to join the Monstrous Herd Temple many times but to no avail, right? In other words, you’re a Flower Monstrous Beast too?”

The young woman eyed Hua Xu with a teasing look in her eyes.

Needless to say, Hua Xu felt offended by those words. It had left him in an awkward position. However, out of deference to the young woman’s position, he dared not to pull his weight, so he tried to laugh it off awkwardly instead.

“Alright, fellow brother from the Lionflower Monstrous Tribe. You need to get out of my way right now. I’ll take the test first before coming over to play with you.”

As the young woman said those words, she patted Hua Xu’s shoulders. Her candid attitude won her goodwill from Hua Xu, who mistakenly thought that the young woman was interested in him. His earlier displeasure disappeared right away.

“I’ll be waiting for you then,” Hua Xu replied fawningly.

The young woman quickly descended onto the square while scanning the crowd around her. Her beautiful appearance and her identity as a member of the Monstrous Herd Temple made her dazzling in the eyes of the juniors present. Men who fell in the line of her gaze couldn’t help but feel their heartbeat hastening, and some of their faces even reddened.

She was intending to just take a quick look, but when her eyes fell on Chu Feng, she suddenly paused in place. Shock swiftly devoured her face.

“My gosh! Chu Feng? Is it you, Chu Feng?”

The young woman quickly passed through the crowd and rushed over to Chu Feng’s side. It looked almost as if she was ready to leap right into Chu Feng’s embrace.

Just as she was about to reach him, she suddenly recalled something and halted her footsteps. However, her eyes were still assessing him intently.

“I can’t believe it. It really is you! How could I be so lucky as to meet you here?”

Upon ascertaining Chu Feng’s identity, she was so excited that she began hopping all around the place. Her exaggerated reaction left everyone present utterly confused.

And when Chu Feng finally began speaking with the young woman, the crowd only found themselves even more shocked.

“Young miss, do I know you?” Chu Feng asked.

“It’s only natural that you don’t recognize a small fry like me! However, there’s no way I could possibly not know of you!”

It was almost as if she was a fangirl meeting her idol. Her eyes were filled with excitement and reverence.

### **Chapter 4693: Tu Yuanyuan**

The crowd felt conflicted at this situation as they had no idea what to make of this turn of events. Those who were ridiculing Chu Feng a moment ago swiftly fell silent.

No matter how foolish they were, it was as clear as day that the young man known as Chu Feng wasn’t as simple of a figure as they thought him out to be.

But again, common sense was not something universally common to everyone. There was one person who simply refused to accept reality.

“This young miss over here, have you recognized the wrong person? That man over there is trash. He has merely induced white light from the stone platform earlier on.”

Hua Xu landed right beside the rabbit-eared woman’s side. It was as if he was afraid that she would be stolen from him that he began showing his unrefined side. n./OvE|&In

“White glow? Are you talking about Chu Feng? That’s impossible,” the woman refused to believe it.

“It’s true! If you don’t believe me, you can ask everyone else. They saw it with their own eyes.”

He gestured at the other juniors in the area who had been through the test, pressuring them to support his statement. Those juniors had already cleared the test and would be staying in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect in the long-term. Without a doubt, it would be in their best interest to be in Hua Xu’s good books than to offend him.

“Indeed, young miss. We saw it with our own eyes!”

“Even though Chu Feng cleared the test, he only managed to induce white light. On the other hand, Brother Hua Xu has induced blue light.”

“We’re speaking the truth here. There’s no mistaking it. If you don’t believe us, you can ask him on your own!”

The fervent support of the crowd pleased Hua Xu greatly.

However, the rabbit-eared woman didn’t seem to be too receptive to their words. Instead, she turned to Hua Xu and asked, “Weren’t you in the midst of a closed-door training before entering this place?”

“Indeed. I was found by Elder Qian in the midst of my closed-door training, which eventually brought me into the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect,” Hua Xu replied.

“The rest of you were in closed-door training too?”

The rabbit-eared woman turned to the other juniors and asked.

“Young miss, there’s no need to ask that question. The juniors who have been brought in through the Hidden Dragon Heaven Formation were all in the midst of closed-door training.”

The elder of the outer hall replied before the other juniors could answer.

“I see. That explains it.”

The rabbit-eared woman smiled in realization.

“Those who have yet to be tested, hurry up and stand on top of the stone platform!”

The elder from the North Tortoise Hall urged her hurriedly.

Everyone present had already taken the test, leaving just the rabbit-eared woman. While everyone had realized that this rabbit-eared woman was no ordinary person, the elder of the North Tortoise Hall wasn't the type to discriminate against others. He had no intention of giving her special privileges and wait for her.

“Young master Chu Feng, please wait for me.”

The rabbit-eared girl winked at Chu Feng before leaping onto the stone platform.

Weng!

Soon, the first stone platform lit up with an outburst of purple light. She proceeded on to the other two stone platforms, and they emanated purple light too.

“Purple light?”

“It really is! That's an indication of superior talent!”

“Elder Yu, congratulations on finding such an outstanding junior!”

A huge commotion broke out once the test results were out. The elders present immediately began relaying their goodwill toward the Elder Yu who brought the rabbit-eared woman in.

Naturally, Elder Yu was also delighted by the results too, so much that he began crying out of joy. He probably hadn't thought that the junior he brought in would be this formidable too.

The elders of the North Tortoise Hall also began looking at the rabbit-eared woman in a new light too. If they could still remain nonchalant toward Hua Xu's blue light, the rabbit-eared woman's purple light had managed to break their composure.

Hua Xu's talent was enough to catch the eye of the East Dragon Hall, but the rabbit-eared woman's talent would make the elders of the East Dragon Hall actively recruit her.

“Young miss, congratulations to you too. Someone of your talent will surely achieve great things in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect in the near future. May I know what your name is?”

Hua Xu walked forward to congratulate the rabbit-eared woman, but unexpectedly, she ignored him and walked straight toward Chu Feng.

“Young master Chu Feng, my name is Tu Yuanyuan. We’re going to be comrades in the same sect in the future, so please do remember my name,” she said.

Tu Yuanyuan’s action made Hua Xu direct a sharp glare at Chu Feng once more. He couldn’t understand why she was so amicable to Chu Feng.

Given that he was in closed-door training while Chu Feng was causing huge ripples in the Holy Light Galaxy, it was only normal for him to not know about Chu Feng’s exploits. On the other hand, Tu Yuanyuan clearly knew about Chu Feng’s affairs, or else she wouldn’t have been so friendly to him.

“The selections is over. Those who have cleared the tests, please follow me.”

The elders of the North Tortoise Hall instructed the juniors present before rising into the air. The juniors who had cleared the test swiftly stood up and followed them. Naturally, Chu Feng did the same too.

The elders led them through forests and mountains before finally arriving at an even more majestic square than before. A huge crowd was gathered on this square, and there were both elders and disciples alike.

Even though they were all inside the square, they were divided into four factions, as evidenced by the characters embroidered onto the robes.

The East Dragon Hall had the fewest people present, only a couple of elders and a few dozen disciples, whereas the North Tortoise Hall had the most people, around several hundred elders and a few thousand disciples.

Their clothes had the effect of severing detection measures, so unless they were to reveal their cultivation, Chu Feng was unable to tell how powerful they were.

However, there were always people who liked to flaunt their strength. Most people had chosen to conceal their cultivation, but there were still a small number of disciples who went around showing off their strength.

And through those who were openly displaying their strength, Chu Feng was able to get a rough gauge as to the prowess of the disciples of the four halls.

There was no doubt that the disciples of the East Dragon Hall were the strongest, but those who were showing their strength were only at pinnacle Exalted level. Of course, it was likely that there were stronger disciples who weren't revealing their cultivation.

As for the disciples from the other three halls, they were even weaker. In fact, in North Tortoise Hall, there were even disciples who were at Martial Immortal realm...

### **Chapter 4694: Selecting Disciples**

Even the weakest ones in the other three halls were at Exalted level; there were practically no Martial Immortal realm cultivators around. However, the North Tortoise Hall had a bunch of Martial Immortal realm cultivators, and some of them were even in the earlier ranks.

From this comparison, it was apparent that the North Tortoise Hall was incredibly weak.

However, by Chu Feng's standards, even the disciples of the East Dragon Hall were nothing noteworthy. He vaguely remembered Yu Ting telling him that she was one of the weakest disciples in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, but in truth, Yu Ting wasn't weak at all.

Even the first time they met, she was already at rank four Utmost Exalted level, and her spirit power had reached rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation too.

Her incredible proficiency in both her martial cultivation and spirit power showed just how talented she was. Within the whole of the Holy Light Galaxy, she could definitely be considered as a top-notch talent.

Compared to the disciples here, she was like a dragon amongst mortals.

"It looks like Yu Ting was just being humble," Chu Feng murmured.

Since Chu Feng had successfully entered the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, he believed that it shouldn't be long before he met Yu Ting. By then, they could discuss their plans to save Zi Ling together.

Even though the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect was very different from how he envisioned it to be—both the elders and disciples were weaker than he expected—he had no plans of underestimating it.

Putting aside the mysterious Hidden Dragon Selection Formation, the mysterious voice that had spoken to him earlier, and Yu Ting, just the disciple whom he had met back at the Dragon Clan, Li Muzhi, was more than enough to show just how powerful the Hidden Dragon Martial Clan was.

He was at rank eight Utmost Exalted level and rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation. Even to the current Chu Feng, Li Muzhi still posed a huge threat.

There was enough evidence around to prove that the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect was incredibly powerful. Perhaps not every disciple in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect were top-notch prodigies, but there were definitely many of those amongst them.

“Take this.”

While Chu Feng was still deep in thought, an elder from the North Tortoise Hall walked up to Chu Feng and passed a wooden token to him. The wooden token was white in color, and it had a string hanging on it.

Even though the elder told Chu Feng to take it, he didn't hand the wooden token into his hands. Instead, he hung it around his neck.

Chu Feng realized that everyone who received the token would hang it around their neck too. This was an indication of their identity as newly accepted members, highlighted by the 'Lower' word inscribed on it.

Hua Xu also received a wooden token, but the one he received was blue in color, and the word on it was 'Middle'. Tu Yuanyuan's token, on the other hand, was purple in color, and it was glimmering slightly. The word inscribed on it was 'Upper'.



Tu Yuanyuan's outstanding appearance was eye-catching enough as it was, but the token only further highlighted her presence. Without a doubt, the limelight was on her in the square.

After handing out the tokens representing their identity, the elder of the North Tortoise Elder who had stopped Chu Feng and Hua Xu from fighting one another stepped out to address them once more.

By listening in to the conversations along the way, Chu Feng learned that the elder's name was Dao Qinian, and he had quite some standing in the North Tortoise Hall.

"First and foremost, I'd like to congratulate the young friends here for joining our Hidden Dragon Martial Sect and becoming one of us. Our Hidden Dragon Martial Sect is divided into the East Dragon Hall, West Tiger Hall, South Vermilion Hall, and North Tortoise Hall. No matter where you choose to cultivate at, as long as you're willing to work hard, you can be assured that your efforts will bear fruit.

"However, having a master who's willing to patiently guide you along would indubitably spare you from taking detours in your cultivation, allowing you to progress faster than ever. Later on, the elders of our Hidden Dragon Martial Sect will be taking in new disciples amongst your group, and you'll be joining whichever hall your master is in.

"Of course, if you don't think that an elder would be a suitable master to you, you have the right to reject him. The disciples who fail to be picked by any elder will automatically enter our North Tortoise Hall," Elder Dao Qinian explained the process to Chu Feng and the others.

As the elder of the North Tortoise Hall, he seemed to have already accepted the reality that the North Tortoise Hall was inferior to the other three halls. Having to accept all of those who weren't chosen was not something to be proud of, but he was able to speak of it nonchalantly.

"Also, take a look over there."

Elder Dao Qinian suddenly pointed to the other end of the square. There was a dueling ring there, and a massive bell was hanging at the top of the dueling ring. The word 'Indignance' was written on it.

Chu Feng had long noticed the bell. The word 'indignance' on the bell, as well as the dueling ring beneath it, suggested that there was a special use to them.

"Elders select disciples based on their talent, but talent is not all there is to cultivation. If any of you think that a junior chosen by an elder is inferior to you, you may ring the bell and challenge the junior.

"However, I should remind you that the other party has the choice to turn down the battle, and even if you win, the elder still gets the final say on who he wants to take in as his disciple. Ringing the bell is an opportunity to prove yourself, but it's not certain whether it can change your plight. So, do it at your own caution.

"If you don't get chosen by the elder you look up to, there's no need to lose heart. The Hidden Dragon Martial Sect is large, and there's a long road ahead of you. This selection is nothing more than the start of the journey. You'll meet more elders who are worthy of your respect in the future, and it's not too late to learn from them then. Besides, even if you don't have a master, you'll still receive the resources you require to cultivate," Elder Dao Qinian said.

The elders of the South Vermilion Hall and West Tiger Hall were already present, but none of them walked into the square to choose their disciples. They were waiting for the elders from the East Dragon Hall to go first.

Even though the four halls were supposed to be equal in terms of standing, the difference in strength had long changed their dynamics. The superior prowess of the East Dragon Hall meant that they were granted special privileges when it came to such events.

Of course, there were also some who didn't fear the elders of the East Dragon Hall and refused to acknowledge their special privileges, but these were just a handful of special individuals.

Finally, three elders from the East Dragon Hall flew over and landed on the square. None of them concealed their aura, so Chu Feng and everyone else was able to feel their strength.

They were all Martial Exalted level cultivators.

Even though they were in the earlier ranks of Martial Exalted level, it was still plenty formidable. At the very least, they were far stronger than the elders

from the other three halls, who were at most only at pinnacle Utmost Exalted level.

Once again, this showed the superiority of the East Dragon Hall over the others.

“Why did the East Dragon Hall only send three elders here?”

Some of the juniors present began to panic. There were a purple token, three blue tokens, and fifty gray tokens amongst them; the remaining two thousand people all had white tokens.

Those who had white tokens were fated to only enter the North Tortoise Hall, so it didn't make not much of a difference. However, those who had gray tokens were still hoping that the elders of the East Dragon Hall could select them as their disciples. The fact that the East Dragon Hall had only sent three elders meant that their hopes were most likely dashed.

The three elders swiftly began selecting their disciples. It appeared that there was some kind of rule at play here, such that the three elders selected a disciple each before heading off.

One of them was a gray-haired old woman, and she was the strongest amongst them three, being at rank two Martial Exalted level. The other two were at rank one Martial Exalted level. novE-lb-1n

The gray-haired old woman quickly chose Tu Yuanyuan and left the area.

As for the remaining two, one of them chose Hua Xu, and the other one chose a brawny fellow who was labeled with the blue token too.

After the three elders of the East Dragon Hall made their pick, the right to choose was passed on to the elders of the West Tiger Hall. After them were the elders of the South Vermilion Hall.

Surprisingly, the elders of the West Tiger Hall and South Vermilion Hall only chose a small handful of people. As a result, some of the gray token disciples were forced to enter the North Tortoise Hall.

Once the selection was over, Chu Feng and the others left the square under the instructions of the elder from the North Tortoise Hall, leaving just the elders and their selected disciples from the other three halls in the square.

As it turned out, these disciples were going to conduct the acknowledgment ceremony there and then. They were only allowed to leave after acknowledging the respective elders as their master.

Fortunately, the acknowledgment ceremony didn't take too long. It was just that Hua Xu suddenly began complaining to his master right after that.

"Master, someone has disrespected me earlier. How do you think I should deal with the matter?" Hua Xu asked his master.

"You're my disciple now. If someone dares to disrespect you, that would be an act of disrespect to me as well. If someone dares to bully you, you can feel free to tell me. I'll stand up for you."

Hua Xu's master was a skinny old man who had an extremely terrifying face. He even shot a glance at the elders of the North Tortoise Hall as he spoke, subconsciously assuming that it was the elders of the North Tortoise Hall who had made things difficult for Hua Xu.

"Master, the person who bullied me wasn't an elder but a disciple who has just joined the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect," Hua Xu said.

Chu Feng already had a good idea of what Hua Xu was planning to do after hearing his words. Without a doubt, the latter was planning to come after him.

### **Chapter 4695: Proving Myself**

"Disciple? Which disciple is it? How did he disrespect you?" Hua Xu's master asked.

"That person insulted me."

"Who is it?"

As expected, Hua Xu turned his gaze toward Chu Feng.

"Master, it's that person."

Hua Xu pointed to Chu Feng as he spoke.

"I won't make things difficult for you. Apologize to my disciple, and we can let this matter slip," Hua Xu's master ordered Chu Feng.

“If I had done wrong, I would be more than willing to apologize. However, since I haven’t erred at all, why should I apologize?” Chu Feng replied.

“Audacious! Chu Feng, you dare to disobey my master?” Hua Xu bellowed coldly.

However, Chu Feng didn’t bother to even look at Hua Xu, choosing to focus his attention on Hua Xu’s master instead.

“Elder, your disciple slandered me without any reason. As his master, shouldn’t you punish him?” Chu Feng replied.

“Are you saying that my disciple is lying?” Hua Xu’s master asked.

“Of course. He said that I was disrespectful to him, but does he have any evidence? All of the disciples and the elders can bear witness to everything that has happened ever since our meeting. When have I shown him disrespect?” Chu Feng asked.

“You insulted me through voice transmission, so naturally, there’s no evidence,” Hua Xu argued.

“In other words, there’s no evidence to back up your words?” Chu Feng refuted.

“Master, I swear that everything I’ve said is true. Please redress my grievances!” Hua Xu actually kneeled down and made a vow right before his master.

“I believe in my own eyes. The disciple I chose can’t possibly be of bad character.” Hua Xu’s master supported Hua Xu back to his feet as he spoke.

After that, he turned his eyes toward Chu Feng and said, “I’ll give you a chance. If you apologize right now and admit your fault, I won’t hold it against you. However, if you refuse to repent, I believe that there’s a need to show you that there are rules in our Hidden Dragon Martial Sect!”

“Chu Feng, aren’t you going to admit your mistake?”

Some of the elders present immediately began forcing Chu Feng to bow down without caring about the truth at all.

“This elder over there, since you have no evidence to back up your words, how can you deem that it’s Chu Feng’s fault just because of what Hua Xu said? Aren’t you being too biased here?”

Someone finally spoke up for Chu Feng. It was Tu Yuanyuan.

However, barely after Tu Yuanyuan said those words, her master immediately shot a glare at her. Her intent was clear—she didn’t want Tu Yuanyuan to get involved in matters that didn’t concern her.

It was possible that Tu Yuanyuan had sent her a voice transmission to inform her of something, but Tu Yuanyuan’s expression turned a little conflicted.

“This young friend here, your words do make sense. However, should justice not be served just because there’s no evidence?” Hua Xu’s master said.

Tu Yuanyuan lowered her head, not saying a word at all. It was a sign of compromise.

Hua Xu’s master had made his attitude clear over here. He was determined to stand up for Hua Xu no matter he was right or not. Everyone’s gazes immediately fell upon Chu Feng.

Some of them were looking at him in sympathy, pitying that he had to suffer such injustice right after entering the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. However, most of them had a gleeful look on their faces. They felt that Chu Feng was acting too arrogantly and deserved to be punished.

“Elder, it looks like you really believe in your own judgment.”

Chu Feng’s lips curled up into a deep smile before he walked back into the square. Everyone thought that Chu Feng was going to succumb and apologize to Hua Xu.

“You have to kneel down,” Hua Xu’s master supplemented.

However, those words only deepened Chu Feng’s smile. Right before everyone’s eyes, Chu Feng walked past Hua Xu and his master, heading right toward the dueling ring. Then, he struck the bell with the word ‘Indignance’ on it. *nove-l&/ln*

“This...”

Everyone was shocked to see this sight. They didn't think that Chu Feng would actually make such a move, except for Tu Yuanyuan. She was the only one who wasn't surprised by Chu Feng's action, and she smirked in anticipation of what was going to happen next.

"Chu Feng, which elder's decision do you feel indignant over?" Elder Dao Qinian asked.

"I'm not indignant with any of the elder's decision," Chu Feng replied.

"Audacious! Elder Dao Qinian has already told you the significance of the bell. Since you don't feel indignant about the decision made by any of the elders, how could you hit the bell? Are you intending on causing a mess here?"

Before Dao Qinian could say anything, some of the elders present had already begun criticizing Chu Feng. They were speaking against Chu Feng not because they held a grudge against him, but that they simply wanted to fawn on Hua Xu's master.

"Chu Feng, speak of your intent."

On the other hand, Dao Qinian didn't rush into criticizing Chu Feng. Instead, he chose to probe on.

"Elder, I would like to prove a fact over here," Chu Feng said.

"What is it?" Dao Qinian asked.

"Hua Xu said that I insulted him secretly, but I would like to prove that he isn't even qualified for that. Even if I wish to insult him, I would have done it openly. There's no need for me to resort to underhanded means like using voice transmission," Chu Feng replied.

"In other words, you wish to challenge Hua Xu?" Dao Qinian asked.

"Indeed," Chu Feng replied.

"The one you are challenging by hitting the bell isn't Hua Xu but me. You wish to prove that you're above Hua Xu? But that white token you wear already proves your inferiority. Even if your cultivation surpasses Hua Xu at the moment, it's only a matter of time before you're overtaken.

“However, I’m not an unreasonable person. Since you wish to prove yourself, I’ll give you an opportunity to do so.

“Xu Cheng,” Hua Xu’s master shouted loudly.

“Yes, master!”

A man flew out from the crowd in the sky, landing right before Hua Xu’s master. This man named Xu Cheng was also his disciple, making him Hua Xu’s senior.

“Someone has doubted my judgment and wishes to challenge your junior. You shall be fighting in your junior’s stead in this battle,” Hua Xu’s master said.

“Understood.”

Xu Cheng accepted the orders and leaped right onto the dueling ring.

This sight brought about a huge commotion from the crowd.

Based on the discussions going around, Chu Feng learned that Hua Xu’s master was named Ouyang Che. His disciple, Xu Cheng, was not a junior anymore, being in his 500s this year. His cultivation was also impressive as well, having reached rank one Utmost Exalted level.

“Elder, is this in line with the rules?” Chu Feng asked Dao Qinian.

“The doubted elder has the choice to select any of his disciples to fight the battle in his stead. Chu Feng, if you admit defeat right now, you can avoid the battle,” Dao Qinian said.

“Thank you for your advice, elder.”

Knowing that Dao Qinian was saying that out of goodwill, Chu Feng bowed slightly to him in acknowledgment. Nevertheless, he still chose to turn around to step onto the dueling ring too.

“Do you really intend to fight with me in place of Hua Xu?” Chu Feng asked.

“Since you’ve already stepped on the dueling ring, there’s no longer any room for you to back down anymore. I won’t give you the chance to admit defeat. I’ll teach you a lesson that you’ll never forget for daring to doubt my master’s judgment!”



Xu Cheng's words were composed, but his eyes were filled with viciousness. It was almost as if he was determined to devour Chu Feng whole. Without a doubt, he wouldn't go easy on Chu Feng despite not being a junior.

Shoosh!

But all of a sudden, Chu Feng vanished from view.

Peng!

A dull thud sounded, and a figure was sent flying down from the dueling ring. Taking a closer look, everyone, be it disciples or elders, was all shocked.

The one who had flown down from the dueling was actually Xu Cheng's senior, the rank one Utmost Exalted level Xu Cheng!

As for Chu Feng, he was standing in place of where Xu Cheng previously was. At this moment, Chu Feng was finally revealing his cultivation too.

"Chu Feng, he... He's actually at rank one Utmost Exalted level!"

Everyone stared at Chu Feng in astonishment. They never thought that Chu Feng would actually be this strong.

This was definitely not a feat that could be accomplished by someone of ordinary aptitude!

*Chapter 4696: Chu Feng's Master*

## **Chapter 4696: Chu Feng's Master**

"Rank one Utmost Exalted level? How could he be at rank one Utmost Exalted level?"

Hua Xu stared at Chu Feng with a look of disbelief on his face. He confirmed the matter again and again, but there was no doubt about it. Slowly, fear and unease seeped into his eyes.

All along, he had only thought of Chu Feng as a small fry. He looked down on the latter, and that was why he dared to provoke him. But now, he realized that the person he messed with was someone far beyond his means to deal with.

As a fellow junior, Hua Xu knew just what it meant for a junior to reach Utmost Exalted level.

His gleeful look vanished without a trace, replaced with a downpour of cold sweat.

“J-Junior Tu! What is Chu Feng’s background? Which power does he come from? Why haven’t I heard of him before?”

In a state of fluster, Hua Xu turned to Tu Yuanyuan to inquire about Chu Feng’s affairs using voice transmission. He felt that Tu Yuanyuan must know something about Chu Feng, considering how warmly she had treated him earlier.

“You’ve already entered the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, so what’s the point of bothering with outside affairs?” Tu Yuanyuan replied, refusing to tell Hua Xu about Chu Feng’s affairs.

However, her response felt like a reminder to Hua Xu. He felt that Tu Yuanyuan was telling him that no matter how capable Chu Feng was out there, once he was inside the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, they would be all on the same starting line.

Hua Xu carefully considered the matter, and that was indeed the case.

Chu Feng might be strong right now, but Hua Xu had superior talent here. Besides, he had his master to back him up in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. He might be unable to offend Chu Feng outside, but in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect at least, he didn’t have to fear Chu Feng.

With such thoughts in mind, he slowly calmed down. Remembering that his master was standing right behind him, he found his confidence once more.

“Dao Qinian, what’s going on? Did something go wrong with the aptitude test?”

Unexpectedly, Hua Xu’s master, Elder Ouyang Che, glared at Dao Qinian with a furious look on his face.

“Elder Ouyang, the test was held according to the rules,” Dao Qinian replied.

“Something must have gone wrong. Test him once more!”

Another one of the elders from the East Dragon Hall spoke up as well.

“There’s no need for it. The aptitude test is just a gauge; it’s not always accurate. The fact that this child has managed to reach rank one Utmost Exalted level despite his young age is the best proof of his talents,” Elder Ouyang Che said as he began to reassess Chu Feng once more.

His eyes that were filled with enmity a moment ago were now filled with appreciation.

“Young friend Chu Feng, I apologize for not fully understanding the situation earlier and misunderstanding you. I hope that you won’t take this matter to heart.”

As Ouyang Che said those words, there was a smile on his face.

Seeing this, Hua Xu felt his heart clenching tightly.

No matter how foolish he might be, he could discern the intentions his master had in mind.

In contrast, the surrounding crowd wasn’t surprised by Elder Ouyang Che’s change in attitude. Both Chu Feng and Xu Cheng were at rank one Utmost Exalted level, but Chu Feng was able to subdue the latter in a single strike. This was more than enough to prove Chu Feng’s strength.

Chu Feng might have only obtained a wooden token from the earlier aptitude test, but it was likely that he was a monstrously talented prodigy. Putting aside Ouyang Che, even the stronger elders of the East Dragon Hall would be interested in taking him in as their disciple!

Once this matter got around, the guts of many elders from the East Dragon Hall would probably go green in regret for not attending this selection, resulting in them missing their opportunity with a disciple as outstanding as Chu Feng.

“Ouyang Che, it was just a moment ago that you were still framing Chu Feng. Did you think that you can resolve this matter just by saying some pleasant-sounding words?”

The strongest one of the three elders from the East Dragon Hall, the female elder who took in Tu Yuanyuan, spoke up. She stopped Tu Yuanyuan from

speaking up for Chu Feng earlier, but at this very moment, she was taking the initiative to defend Chu Feng herself.

Her change in attitude was no less abrupt than Ouyang Che's. The reason behind that was naturally due to Chu Feng's talent. She was interested in taking Chu Feng in as her disciple too.

"I was blind."

Right after saying those words, Ouyang Che flung his sleeve and slapped Hua Xu loudly. His slap carried so much strength that it sent Hua Xu flying tens of thousands of meters away.

Saying that the slap left a bloody handprint on Hua Xu's face would be a grave understatement. Half of his face had been distorted by that strike.

"Master, you..."

Hua Xu was dumbstruck.

"Don't call me your master, you wretched brat. I don't have a disciple like you. Hua Xu has spread falsehoods to slander his fellow clan members despite having just joined the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. I, Ouyang Che, hereby declare that I'd evict Hua Xu from my lineage. Whatever happens to him from this day onward has nothing to do with me!"

Shockingly, Ouyang Che actually expelled Hua Xu on the spot!

"..."

Hua Xu's face paled as fear and shock flickered across his eyes. He felt deeply indignant, but he dared not to say anything at all.

He wasn't lying when he mentioned that he had an elder in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, but he hadn't seen the elder for many years, so he didn't know how the latter was doing to date. At least until he found the elder, he couldn't afford to offend Ouyang Che.

No matter what, Ouyang Che was still an elder of the East Dragon Hall, a Martial Exalted level cultivator, whereas he was just a disciple who was barely qualified to join the East Dragon Hall.

“Young friend Chu Feng, I was foolish to have trusted Hua Xu earlier, and I’ve already punished him for that. If you’re willing, I can take you in as my disciple and bring you into the East Dragon Hall.”

Despite trying to corner Chu Feng earlier, Ouyang Che had no qualms about trying to take Chu Feng in as his disciple right now.

“Ouyang Che, aren’t you a little too thick-skinned here? Do you think that you can make up for the grievances Chu Feng suffered just by evicting Hua Xu from your lineage?”

Tu Yuanyuan’s master sneered coldly before turning to look at Chu Feng, saying, “Young friend Chu Feng, become my disciple instead.”

Seeing this, Ouyang Che quickly fell silent, not daring to object at all. Tu Yuanyuan’s master was of a higher cultivation level than him, so he dared not to compete with her.

This was also the reason why he chose Hua Xu instead of Tu Yuanyuan earlier despite the latter having better aptitude. Of everyone present, there was no doubt that Tu Yuanyuan’s master was the one who was most qualified to become Chu Feng’s master.

But just as everyone thought that Chu Feng would accept the offer made by Tu Yuanyuan’s master, he bowed slightly and said, “Elder, thank you for your appreciation, but I’ve already chosen an elder as my master. It’s just that the elder refuses to acknowledge me. I’ll have to try my best to prove myself to him.”

“Oh?”

Those words surprised everyone present. They instinctively felt that the person Chu Feng was referring to had to be someone of formidable means.

“Young friend Chu Feng, may I know which elder have you chosen?” Tu Yuanyuan’s master asked.

“That elder hasn’t accepted me as his disciple yet, so I’m afraid that it might be inconvenient for me to reveal his identity,” Chu Feng replied.

“Young friend Chu Feng, I understand the difficulties you’re facing, but I’d like to know who you are choosing over me. I promise that I won’t make things

difficult for the elder,” Tu Yuanyuan’s master said to dispel Chu Feng’s hesitation.

Needless to say, the person that Chu Feng was referring to was Duan Liufeng. The reason why he was hesitant to reveal Duan Liufeng’s identity was because the latter was only an outer elder.

The elders of the East Dragon Hall wielded great authority, so if they wanted to make things difficult for Duan Liufeng, they definitely had the means to do so. However, from the current looks of it, if Chu Feng refused to speak, Tu Yuanyuan’s master wouldn’t let this matter go easily.

After a moment of consideration, Chu Feng decided to reveal the truth, “The person whom I would like to acknowledge as my master is Elder Duan Liufeng.”

“Duan Liufeng?”

Those words caused a huge commotion right away.

The disciples didn’t react much as they didn’t know who Duan Liufeng was. They simply whispered to one another to speculate what was going on.

On the other hand, the elders were acting much more unnaturally. From their shocked expressions, it could be seen that they knew who Duan Liufeng was, and that was the problem in itself.

One must know that Duan Liufeng was an outer elder. It was still understandable if those from the North Tortoise Hall knew of him, but from the looks of it, it appeared that the elders of all four halls had heard of him.

*Chapter 4697: Duan Liufeng’s Past*

## **Chapter 4697: Duan Liufeng’s Past**

“Chu Feng, you might be lacking in understanding of Duan Liufeng. He’s indeed incredibly talented back then, but he’s not the same man he used to be. Three thousand years have already passed, and his era is pretty much over. There are plenty of people like him in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect who have shown their edge, only to swiftly spiral into decline. None of these people have managed to rise back up once more afterward.

"If you're hoping that he could regain his strength and return to his peak, that's being far too optimistic. There's no chance of that happening at all. So, I advise you to wake up your idea and make the wiser decision here," Tu Yuanyuan's elder told Chu Feng.

"Thank you for your goodwill, but my mind is made up," Chu Feng replied.

"Since that's the case, I shan't force you either."

Tu Yuanyuan's master seemed to be a little angry that Chu Feng's refusal that she got up right away and left.

"Chu Feng, we'll see one another again!"

As for Tu Yuanyuan, she blinked her eyes at Chu Feng before quickly following her master.

"Young friend Chu Feng, Duan Liufeng is just an outer elder right now. Going by the rules of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, even if you take Duan Liufeng as your master, given his identity, he can only bring you into the North Tortoise Hall.

"It hasn't been long since you joined our Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, so you might not know the situation here clearly. The four halls here do have a hierarchy..."

As soon as Tu Yuanyuan and her master left, Ouyang Che immediately stepped forward and tried persuading Chu Feng once more, not willing to give up on the gem before him.

"I know that the North Tortoise Hall ranks at the bottom of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect at the moment, but it's not a problem for me," Chu Feng replied with an unwavering attitude.

He didn't even wait for Elder Ouyang Che to finish his words before expressing his stance.

Nevertheless, the other elders, including those from the West Tiger Hall and South Vermilion Hall, were still unwilling to give up. They tried their best to convince him into choosing them, hoping that they would luck out.

Unfortunately, Chu Feng refused to budge in his stance.

Seeing that it was hopeless, those elders left the area too.

“Chu Feng, are you certain that you wish to join our North Tortoise Hall?”

As soon as those elders left, Elder Dao Qinian of the North Tortoise Hall walked over and asked.

Chu Feng had already turned down the invitations from three of the halls. At this rate, unless he changed his mind, otherwise the only place he could go to was the North Tortoise Hall.

“Elder Dao, I have already made up my mind,” Chu Feng replied.

“Very well! I like disciples who are decisive like you!”

Dao Qinian could hardly conceal his joy.

Even though Chu Feng didn't choose him as his master, it was still a huge blessing that someone as talented as him was coming under the North Tortoise Hall. What the North Tortoise Hall lacked right now wasn't disciples but talented ones like Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, the one who has brought you in is Elder Duan Liufeng, so naturally, he'll be rewarded by the sect for his efforts. Given your aptitude test, he'd receive a lowest bestowment, but considering your current cultivation level, it's possible for him to receive a high bestowment.

“It's just that the bestowment will be useful to you too. You have the choice to decide whether you wish to keep it for yourself to give it to him. That being said, I reckon that you would willingly give it to him, am I right?” Dao Qinian asked.

“You understand me well, Elder Dao,” Chu Feng replied.

“Hahaha! Someone who has the courage to turn down the invitation from the East Dragon Hall naturally wouldn't covet this bit of resources. Since that's the case, you'll follow me back to the North Tortoise Hall for now. I'll have the reward sent to Elder Duan together with your intention of acknowledging him as your master. However, I should remind you in advance that things might not necessarily work out.



“There are actually many disciples who have heard of Elder Duan’s affairs and wish to acknowledge him as their master, only to be rejected. Becoming his disciple is actually no easy feat. After all... he used to be quite a distinguished figure in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. Unlike the rest of us, he’s a prideful person. Even if he rejects you, I hope that you can understand where he’s coming from.”

After saying his piece, Dao Qinian led the disciples toward North Tortoise Hall. The other disciples had to fly behind him, but Chu Feng received an invitation from Dao Qinian to ride on his spirit crane mount, to which, Chu Feng accepted.

“Elder Dao, based on the earlier remarks I heard from the other elders, it seems like Elder Duan has a story behind him. May I know if it’s convenient for you to tell me about it?” Chu Feng asked.

“You... don’t know about Elder Duan’s affairs?”

Dao Qinian looked at Chu Feng in bewilderment.

“Yes, I’m afraid that I don’t know about it,” Chu Feng replied honestly.

“That’s weird. If you don’t know him, why do you want to acknowledge him as your master? As a new disciple, shouldn’t you choose someone who can stand up for you in the sect?” Dao Qinian was confused.

It was understandable if Chu Feng knew about Duan Liufeng’s past and wanted to gamble on him, but the thing was that Chu Feng didn’t even know about Duan Liufeng’s past at all. This made Dao Qinian intrigued as to what Chu Feng was up to.

“Earlier, I was placed in the middle of the square like a commercial good to be chosen by the elders of the four halls. If I don’t reveal a bit of my strength, no one would spare a second glance at me. Even Hua Xu would think that I’m someone whom he can oppress.

“While the revelation of my strength did change the elders’ mind, that was not what I’m intending for. If any of the elders had been willing to stand up for me while I was still weak, even if he’s an elder from the North Tortoise Hall, I would willingly take him as my master,” Chu Feng explained.

“I understand. You value character much more than strength, that’s why you wish to find a master whose character is worthy of your respect. But Chu Feng, you should know that the world of cultivation values strength. Words have to be backed up with strength. I hope that you can see where the other elders are coming from when they failed to stand up for you,” Dao Qinian said.

“Elder Dao, I have no intention of blaming those elders for not standing up for me. It only means that they aren’t suited for me. I’m not that noble of a person as to believe that character is superior to strength. The world of cultivation is filled with danger, and there are people whom I wish to protect as well. For that, I would need strength.

“But fate sometimes come in an indescribable way. I know that Elder Duan isn’t strong, but for some reason, I felt that I should acknowledge him as my master,” Chu Feng replied.

“Elder Duan is a person who has lived a tough life,” Dao Qinian remarked with a deep sigh.

Then, he began to share Duan Liufeng’s story with Chu Feng.

Duan Liufeng had joined the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect three thousand years ago. Blessed with superior talents, it didn’t take him long to rise above the disciples of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect to become the chief disciple. Back then, there was no one who shone brighter than him.

With the strength he had shown, he could have easily become a candidate-in-training as the successor of the sect master position, and the sect master of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect did show interest in taking him in as a closed-door disciple.

So, the sect master prepared a trial for him to test him one last time.

Unfortunately, Duan Liufeng failed the trial and ended up sustaining severe injuries. If not for the sect master stepping in to save him, he could have very well lost his life. However, even though he was saved, his cultivation ended up regressing, and the traumas he sustained made it hard for him to recover.

Despite so, Duan Liufeng was unwilling to change. He ended up offending quite a few people in the East Dragon Hall, which resulted in him being evicted out to the outer hall.

Later on, as he grew up, he obtained the position of an outer elder. Unfortunately, those in the outer hall were doomed to remain as the lowest dregs of the sect.

### **Chapter 4698: Bestowment**

“I never thought that Elder Duan would have gone through such experiences.”

Chu Feng finally understood why so many people knew about Elder Duan, and why Tu Yuanyuan’s master spoke those words to him.

“Elder Dao, may I pay a visit to Elder Duan?” Chu Feng asked.

“Members of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect aren’t allowed to leave the sect’s territories, but they are free to roam around the sect’s territories as long as they don’t enter restricted locations. I’ll first settle you down in the North Tortoise Hall, and if you wish to visit him at the outer hall later on, you’re free to do so,” Dao Qinian replied.

...

In a palace in the outer hall, many outer elders were gathered together. It was an annual gathering they would have after the completion of the aptitude test, mainly because they knew that their bestowments would be sent over during this period of time.

While only a small number of disciples managed to clear the aptitude test, most of the elders would still choose to head over. It was a social gathering for them to build up connections, and from time to time, if a rewarded elder was in a good mood, he might distribute some of his bestowment to the others too.

However, Duan Liufeng looked oddly out of place here, for this was his first time coming here...

Had it not been for him bringing Chu Feng in this time around, he would probably have never come to this gathering in his entire lifetime.

As he didn’t have good ties with most of the outer elders, he was left sitting by the corner all alone. He neither ate nor drank, choosing to wait silently for the elder of the North Tortoise Hall to arrive with the bestowments. Regardless of whether he would receive anything or not, he had already made up his mind to leave right after.

“Elder Duan, congratulations!”

All of a sudden, a person walked over with a wine cup in his hand. It was Elder Qian, the elder who had brought Hua Xu in.

“Elder Duan, come... Allow me to propose a toast to you. Even though the disciple you have brought in is of the lowest aptitude, you’ll still be rewarded for that. That fellow is planning to even acknowledge you as his master, so surely he’d pass the bestowment down to you, right?”

Even though Elder Qian claimed that he was proposing a toast, his words were filled with thorns. It was obvious that he was mocking Elder Duan over here.

“Chu Feng is indeed a good child. When he learned that I could enter the North Tortoise Hall if he acknowledged me as his master, he took the initiative to do it. From that, it could be seen that he’s a person who values his bonds deeply. Compared to some other disciples who renege on their promises, he’s truly a fine person,” Elder Duan said.

“What did you say? Are you trying to mock me? No matter what, I can receive a middle bestowment at the very least! I can enter the North Tortoise Hall with my own strength anyway.

“On the other hand, all you have is your lowest bestowment... Ah no, that’s if that brat is willing to give it to you in the first place. Who knows? He might choose to keep it for himself,” Elder Qian remarked with a smirk.

“Indeed, what Elder Qian said makes sense. The words of those new disciples can’t be trusted. Many of them claim that they would pass the bestowments down to us, but they eventually renege on their promises. This has happened far too many times!”

Maybe it was because Elder Qian was popular or that Duan Liufeng was simply too hated in the outer hall, but there were many people who stepped forward to speak up on Elder Qian’s behalf.

“Isn’t it too early for you to come to a conclusion? The bestowments have yet to arrive, so no one can say for sure what will happen. So, I should advise the rest of you not to get so gleeful just yet.”

Instead of losing his temper, Elder Duan refuted their words calmly.

“Duan Liufeng, what are you acting all smug for? Do you think that you’re still the same prodigy from three thousand years ago? You’re the same as us now, mere outer elders of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect! No one remembers you anymore!

“All you can do now is just to act all lofty before us. If you’re really that capable, why don’t you do the same at the North Tortoise Hall?”

Seeing that his subtle insults weren’t reaching Elder Duan, he decided to go at it more directly.

“This was how I acted back at the East Dragon Hall, let alone the North Tortoise Hall!” Duan Liufeng replied.

“Enough, stop arguing! The elder of the North Tortoise Hall is here!”

It was then that someone suddenly shouted within the palace.

The elders in the palace immediately rose to their feet and rushed over. After all, their rewards were waiting for them right there.

The elder of the North Tortoise Hall swiftly began to announce the names of the elder who would receive bestowments. According to the convention, it would start from the lowest bestowments before slowly moving upward. Most bestowments would either be lowest, low or middle; very rarely would there be high bestowments.

Today, however, there might just be one.

The reason why it was a ‘might’ was because the disciples had the choice of whether to give the bestowments to the elder or keep it for themselves. Until the bestowments were finally presented, there was no telling whether the elder would receive it or not.

Thus, Elder Yu, who brought Tu Yuanyuan in, was feeling very anxious at the moment.

Interestingly, before the bestowments had been fully distributed, many of the elders present were already smiling smugly. This was because the lowest bestowments had just been fully distributed, but Duan Liufeng didn’t receive anything at all.

Everyone thought that Chu Feng had decided to keep the bestowment for himself.

Thus, everyone directed eyes filled with ridicule toward Duan Liufeng, sending him all sorts of awful words. Duan Liufeng didn't get angry at their taunts, but he couldn't conceal the look of disappointment on his face.

He wasn't disappointed because he failed to receive a bestowment. Someone who had once reached the top like him wouldn't care much about such bestowments. If he was really bothered with it, he wouldn't have kept away from the Hidden Dragon Heaven Formation for the past three thousand years, not choosing a disciple at all.

No, the reason why he was disappointed was because he thought that there was something special about Chu Feng, that he was different from the other disciples.

However, from the looks of it now, Elder Qian and the others might be right. Chu Feng might not be as trustworthy as he thought him out to be.

Soon, the low bestowments and middle bestowments were distributed too.

The elders of the North Tortoise Hall took out two violet boxes, which immediately brought looks of envy on the faces of the outer elders. Elder Yu was also excited by the sight that his body wouldn't stop trembling.

All of them knew that the violet boxes were the high bestowments. Since the elder of the North Tortoise Hall had brought it here, without a doubt, one of them must belong to Elder Yu, who brought Tu Yuanyuan here.

As for why there were two violet boxes, that was a question that none of the outer elders had an answer to. Nevertheless, they had some speculations regarding this matter.

Maybe, Tu Yuanyuan had performed so well that the elders of the East Dragon Hall decided to offer a bonus on top of the normal reward.

However, the next scene slackened the lower jaws of all of the outer elders.

The elder of the North Tortoise Hall took the two high bestowments toward Duan Liufeng and said, "Elder Duan, congratulations."

His attitude was extremely amicable.

“This elder over here, what’s there to congratulate about here?”

Duan Liufeng was taken aback by the turn of events too.

“Tu Yuanyuan has decided to pass her bestowment to you,” the elder of the North Tortoise Hall said.

“What?”

Those words left everyone shocked, especially for Elder Yu. As if they had suffered a huge blow, they fell to the ground with a loud bam.

### **Chapter 4699: I Must Take You In As My Disciple**

The faces of the crowd could be summarized in three emotions—bewilderment, shock, and disbelief. They couldn’t understand what was going on here.

Why would Tu Yuanyuan, for no good reason, give her bestowment to Duan Liufeng? They shouldn’t be related to one another at all!

“Why are there two sets then?”

Instead of taking the bestowment, Duan Liufeng asked out of curiosity.

noVe)Lb-1n

“One of them is from Tu Yuanyuan, and the other one is from the junior you have recruited, Chu Feng,” the elder from the North Tortoise Hall explained.

“Chu Feng? Lord Elder, could there be a mistake here? Chu Feng is of the lowest aptitude, so why would the high bestowment be given instead?” Elder Qian voiced his incomprehension.

He was the most concerned about the matter regarding Chu Feng as compared to everyone else.

“The results of Chu Feng’s aptitude test do reflect him to be of the lowest aptitude, but his cultivation has reached rank one Utmost Exalted level,” the elder of the North Tortoise Hall replied.

“Rank one Utmost Exalted level?”

Those words brought ripples of shock to the crowd in the palace.

As outer elders who had been recruiting new juniors every year, they had seen plenty of talented people. They knew that if anyone junior who had reached rank one Utmost Exalted level could skip the aptitude test and be instantly labeled as upper heaven aptitude.

They didn't think that Chu Feng would actually have such a high cultivation level.

But what was even more unbelievable here was that someone of Chu Feng's cultivation level was actually willing to acknowledge Duan Liufeng as his master! One must know that someone of Chu Feng's caliber could definitely get into the East Dragon Hall without any problem. In fact, there would be plenty of elders who would fight to become his master there.

In a sense, it could be said that Chu Feng's rank one Utmost Exalted level cultivation was even more impressive than the results of Tu Yuanyuan's aptitude test.

Most of the crowd were simply shocked by the revelation, but Elder Qian was sweating profusely. Unlike the others, he had a conflict with Chu Feng earlier. If not for Duan Liufeng stopping him, he would have made a move to teach Chu Feng a lesson earlier.

For an outer elder like him to actually offend a talented junior whose cultivation was already at rank Utmost Exalted level despite his young age...

Just imagining the fate that would befall him made Elder Qian's collapse onto the floor in shock. He looked even more pathetic than Elder Yu.

At the very least, there were still people who walked over to Elder Yu's side to help him up and console him. However, there was not a single person who dared to lend Elder Qian a helping hand.

All of them knew that Elder Qian had offended Chu Feng, and they didn't want to get implicated in this.

"Elder Duan! You have to save me, please! A person as magnanimous as you shouldn't hold it against a lowly person like me. I'm begging you, please speak on my behalf to Chu Feng. I know that I have a foul mouth, but I don't bear any ill will!"



Desperate, Elder Duan crawled toward Duan Liufeng and grabbed his thigh, crying pitifully before the elder from the North Tortoise Hall.

He couldn't care less about his reputation and dignity anymore. All he wanted was to be able to survive this crisis, and the only one who could save him now was Duan Liufeng.

Perhaps out of fear that Duan Liufeng wouldn't help him, he even kneeled down before him and began slapping his own face, cursing himself for his folly.

"Enough. Elder Qian, if I meet Chu Feng once more, I'll mention this matter to him. However, it's up to him to choose how he wishes to deal with this matter," Duan Liufeng replied.

"Elder Duan, I believe that Chu Feng will definitely listen to your words. He has rejected the elders from the East Dragon Hall, West Tiger Hall, and South Vermilion Hall, choosing to come under the North Tortoise Hall instead," the elder of the North Tortoise Hall said.

"He... chose the North Tortoise Hall?"

The outer elders were shocked to hear those words.

It was one thing if no elder chose Chu Feng and he had no choice but to enter the North Tortoise Hall, but for him to reject the offers from the East Dragon Hall to opt for the North Tortoise Hall instead... Such a course of action was truly incomprehensible.

"Why did Chu Feng reject the East Dragon Hall?" Elder Duan asked out of confusion too.

"That's because he insists on having you as his master. Elder Duan, you should start packing up. You aren't an outer elder anymore. From this day onward, you're an elder of the North Tortoise Hall," the elder of the North Tortoise Hall said.

"But... I haven't agreed to accept Chu Feng as my disciple," Duan Liufeng replied.

“I know. This is Elder Dao Qnian’s instruction. He said that regardless of whether you’re willing to take Chu Feng in as your disciple, from this day onward, you’ll be an elder of our North Tortoise Hall.”

“I’ll gratefully accept Elder Dao’s goodwill then.”

Even though Duan Liufeng rejected Chu Feng’s request to acknowledge him as his master, he accepted the offer to enter the North Tortoise Hall.

“Elder Yu, there’s no need to grieve. This ought to belong to you, and I, Duan Liufeng, won’t take things that don’t belong to me.”

Duan Liufeng passed one set of the high bestowment to Elder Yu.

“Thank you, Elder Duan! Thank you!”

Elder Yu was grateful to receive the high bestowment, just that his words of gratitude never got to reach Duan Liufeng. The latter had left right away after passing the high bestowment to Elder Yu.

...

Soon, Duan Liufeng returned back to his own residence, but surprisingly, someone was already waiting for him at the entrance.

That person was no other than Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, you sure are a difficult man to figure out!” Duan Liufeng couldn’t help but smile upon seeing Chu Feng once more.

Duan Liufeng rarely revealed such a joyful smile, but he was earnestly happy because he realized that his judgment about Chu Feng was right.

“Elder Duan, you can’t be thinking of rejecting my request once more, are you?” Chu Feng asked.

“Before I give you an answer, I want to know... why do you insist on having me as your master? After all, you have the option not to choose a master at all. There’s no reason for you to insist on me,” Duan Liufeng said.

“I’ve heard about Elder Duan’s story from Elder Dao,” Chu Feng said.

“Are you hoping that I’d recover my cultivation? That isn’t right either. You’ve already expressed your interest in becoming my disciple even before that,” Duan Liufeng replied.

“Indeed, the reason why I want to become your disciple isn’t due to that. I’ve to admit that you aren’t the only master I have, and it’s in a spur of a moment that I came to make that decision, but I’m not a reckless person. For some reason, when I saw you, I suddenly had a feeling for it. Perhaps it’s because I felt indignant seeing how they were mocking you, or that I feel that I owe you something and would like to make it up to you... Or maybe it’s just fate at work here,” Chu Feng said.

“Owe me something? What do you owe me?” Duan Liufeng asked.

“If it wasn’t for you bringing me into the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, those people wouldn’t have gotten an opportunity to mock you.”

Chu Feng chose not to reveal the truth so as to not implicate the owner of the mysterious voice, but his slight feeling of guilt toward Duan Liufeng did play a part in his decision. After all, Duan Liufeng didn’t have any intention of bringing any juniors in, and he was the one who forced him into it.

“Chu Feng, think it through carefully. Your path would be much easier if you choose to take shelter under a large tree. With your talent, you could easily find an elder with both strength and influence to back you up. On the other hand, I can’t give you anything at all,” Duan Liufeng said.

“Due to my personality, I’m actually a person who often gets into trouble. Now that I think about it, it might not necessarily be a good thing for you to become my master either. The reason why I wanted to acknowledge you as my master earlier was so as to get back at the other elders on your behalf. However, if you aren’t willing to have me as your disciple, I don’t intend to force you into it,” Chu Feng said.

“If that’s the case, it looks like I have no choice but to accept you then,” Duan Liufeng said with a smile.

### **Chapter 4700: Brothers**

“Elder Duan, you’re willing to become my master?”

Chu Feng was taken aback by Elder Duan’s sudden change of mind.

“If you’re only acknowledging me as your master in order to thank me, there’s no way I would agree to it. I wouldn’t want to hinder you over my own interests. However, if you’re a troublemaker and need someone to clean up your mess... Well, from this day onward, you can tell them that your master is I, Duan Liufeng! If you got into any trouble, tell them to settle the scores with me instead!” Duan Liufeng declared proudly with a thump of his chest.

He looked like he was determined to back Chu Feng up here even though he didn’t have the strength to do so. However, it was this exactly that made Chu Feng even more moved by his remarks.

Initially, Chu Feng had only wanted to become Duan Liufeng’s disciple in order to repay him so that he could join the North Tortoise Hall. But now, he was filled with awe toward Duan Liufeng.

“Disciple Chu Feng pays respects to master.” Chu Feng bowed down to perform the acknowledgment ceremony.

“Chu Feng, if anyone else wants to take you in as their disciple but you don’t want to accept it, you can tell them that I, Duan Liufeng, am already your master. If you meet someone whom you respect and wish to learn from him, go ahead and do so. You need not worry about my views.

“However, you mustn’t acknowledge me as your master. Instead of becoming your master, I would very much prefer to be your brother instead,” Duan Liufeng said.

“Elder Duan, you...”

Chu Feng looked at Duan Liufeng with a complicated look in his eyes.

“If you’re going to get into trouble, go ahead to do so. I’m not worried about being implicated by your deeds,” Duan Liufeng said with a smile.

“In the end, you still don’t wish to take me in as your disciple,” Chu Feng said.

“I don’t think that I have the ability to become another person’s master. Chu Feng, I admire you a lot, but I don’t think I’m worthy of becoming your master. To outsiders, you are more than welcome to address me as your master, but in private, I hope that we can remain as brothers. What do you think about it?” Duan Liufeng asked.

Chu Feng had already figured out Duan Liufeng’s intention by now.

Duan Liufeng had agreed to become his master, but he intended for it to be just for show. He just wanted to become a shield to stop the other elders from pestering him.

However, Chu Feng didn't need Duan Liufeng to become a shield for him. That was not his style of handling things.

Chu Feng wanted to take Duan Liufeng as his master so as to help him enter the North Tortoise Hall and compensate him. However, since Duan Liufeng wasn't interested in such stuff, there was no point forcing it on him.

"Since that's the case, it looks like we are more fated to be brothers then," Chu Feng said.

"It looks like you don't need my help at all. But again... I doubt that I'll be of any help to you in my current state either. Very well, let's be brothers then. From now on, should I call you Brother Chu?"

Duan Liufeng was quite a candid person, following through with what he said right away.

"That means I should be calling you Brother Duan too, right?" Chu Feng replied with a smile.

"Yes, of course! Hahaha, I can't be one-sidedly calling you Brother Chu, right?" Duan Liufeng chuckled.

"Brother Duan, since we're brothers now, I'll be frank with you. I've heard from Duan Qinian that your cultivation regressed due to your injuries. I happen to be skilled in world spiritist techniques, so can you allow me to diagnose your condition?" Chu Feng asked.

He knew that Duan Liufeng's condition was likely to be far more severe than he imagined, but he still wanted to give it a try anyway. Even if it was unlikely to work out, he still wanted to give it a try.

"I didn't expect Brother Chu to be proficient in world spiritist techniques too. Since you wish to give it a try, feel free to do what you need to then. Come, let's enter the residence first."

Duan Liufeng gestured Chu Feng into the residence before the latter began diagnosing his condition.

"Brother Chu, you're actually a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak world spiritist?"

When Chu Feng showcased his world spiritist technique, Duan Liufeng's eyes widened in astonishment. Chu Feng's cultivation was already at Utmost Exalted level, and the fact that his world spiritist techniques had reached the level of Dragon Mark Saint-cloak meant that he was an all-rounded prodigy.

Duan Liufeng already had very high expectations for Chu Feng, but the latter still continued to exceed them. Naturally, he was delighted to see that.

On the other hand, Chu Feng simply smiled quietly before channeling his spirit power into Duan Liufeng's body. He carefully examined every nook and cranny, and everything was in order except for the latter's dantian.

So, he began to inspect the dantian more closely. To his astonishment, there was actually a malevolent presence in there.

It was a dense congregation of purple aura that emanated a terrifying aura. Even at a single glance, Chu Feng could tell that it was something extremely dangerous.

It was this purple aura that had conquered Duan Liufeng's dantian and sealed off his cultivation, resulting in the regression of his strength. If they could exterminate this purple aura, there was a good chance that Duan Liufeng would be able to cultivate normally like anyone else.

The only problem was that the purple aura was simply too powerful. Chu Feng's current level of world spiritist technique was far from sufficient to drive it away. He couldn't even tell how powerful a world spiritist had to be in order to curb the purple aura.

"Brother Duan, what trial did you go through back then? Why is there such a powerful malevolent presence in your dantian?" Chu Feng asked.

"Brother Chu, I chose to become your brother because of your upright character. It has only been a day since we met one another, but I have great trust in you. However, I think it's better for you not to know of this matter," Duan Liufeng said.

"I understand. Brother Duan, your condition is treatable, but I'm afraid that I'm lacking in strength to do so at the moment. If I ever develop my spirit power to a level where I can treat you, I'll definitely drive off the malevolent presence in your dantian so that you can become a proper cultivator once more!" Chu Feng promised.

"Good, as expected of my brother! I'll be waiting for that day to come then. For now, let's head to the North Tortoise Hall."

As Duan Liufeng said those words, he began packing up his stuff.

"Brother Duan, if we're going to be brothers instead, I don't wish to lie about this matter and claim that you're my master," Chu Feng said awkwardly.

"Hahaha, Brother Chu. Elder Qi has already told me that even if I don't accept you as my disciple, I'd still be able to enter the North Tortoise Hall. Right now, I'm already an elder of the North Tortoise Hall," Duan Liufeng explained.

“Really?” Chu Feng was taken aback.

He was busy familiarizing himself with the North Tortoise Hall earlier, so he wasn't present during the distribution of bestowments earlier. As such, he wasn't aware that Duan Liufeng had already officially become an elder of the North Tortoise Hall.

“It's true. An elder of the North Tortoise Hall told me about it when I was collecting my bestowment.”

Duan Liufeng took out a token and showed it to Chu Feng. It was the elder token of the North Tortoise Hall.

“That's great!”

Chu Feng was delighted to hear this, and his impression of Dao Qnian improved as well.

Once Duan Liufeng was done packing up, the two of them quickly made their way toward the North Tortoise Hall. The elders and disciples had separate quarters, so after helping Duan Liufeng to settle down, Chu Feng made his way back to his residence.

To his astonishment, he found himself faced with a massive crowd that jammed up the way to his residence.